Pali Text Society

SADDHAMMA PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

VOL II

EDITED BY
A. P BUDDHADATTA
MAHĀTHERA, OF AMBALANGODA, CEYLON

London
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
BY
HUMPHREY MILFORD
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE, E C. 4
1939

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

EDITOR'S NOTE

IN my Introduction to the first volume I have made a mistake about the author of this work I have mistaken Upatissa for Upasena, and have discussed the date of Upatissa Nevertheless it is not a useless discussion, because the Elder Upatissa was a noteworthy person, being the author of the *Vimuttimagga*

Here I add something more helpful towards finding out the date of Upatissa It is stated in *Mahāvaŋsa* (xxxiv 2, 3) that King Mahācūlī Mahātissa gave alms to Mahāsumma with the wages he received for his manual labour This Mahāsumma was a pupil of Upatissa, and the king was Vattagāminī's adopted son, who ascended the throne after Vattagāminī in 17 B C Thus we have found an ascertained date as to when Upatissa's pupil, Mahāsumma, lived This confirms my statement that Upatissa was a contemporary of Vattagāminī

We have now to discuss Upasena, the author of this work According to its colophon, Upasena lived in the reign of Sirinivāsa Sirisanghabodhi, and he compiled this work while dwelling in a monastery built and given to him by a minister named Kittisena, Bhattisena, or Bhaddasena The *Mahāvaŋsa*, in the fifty-second chapter, states that the Chief Secretary, Sena, built a monastery named Mahālekhakapabbata within the precincts of Mahāvihāra This Sena was a son of Udaya II, and a minister of Kassapa IV, who reigned or seventeen years, beginning from A D 896, and had the title " Sirisanghabodhi "

Now the only difficulty in coincidence lies with the statement in the colophon that this work was completed in the *twenty-sixth* year of the reign of the king mentioned there

Following one of the other readings of the donor's name, we find, in *Mahāvaṃsa*, cp 50, a statement to the effect that a general, Bhadda by name, caused to be built a monastery called Bhaddasenāpati-parivena This general lived during the reign of Sena I, who ruled for twenty years, beginning from A D 831 Here, too, we have a reign not twenty-six years long The next king, Sena II, reigned for thirty-five years, beginning from A D 851, but he had not the title " Sirisanghabodhi "

A P BUDDHADATTA

September 10, 1938

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Saddhammapajjotikā

MAHĀNIDDESAṬṬHAKATHĀ

JARĀSUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[117] Chatthe Jarāsutte *Appaŋ vata jīvitaŋ idan* ti idaŋ vata manussānaŋ jīvitaŋ appakaŋ parittaŋ ṭhitiparittatāya sarasaparittatāya ti, Guhatthakasutte pi vuttanayam etaŋ *Oraŋ vassasatā pi mīyatī* ti vassasatā oraŋ kalalādikāle pi mīyati *Aticcā* ti vassasataŋ atikkamitvā *Jarasā pi mīyatī* ti jarāya pi mīyati

Ito paraŋ Guhatthakasuttaniddesavannanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva gahetabbaŋ

[119] *Appan* ti mandaŋ

Gamanīyo samparāyo ti paraloko gantabbo

[120] *Kalalakāle* pī ti ettha kalalaŋ nāma patisandhikkhane tīhi jātiunnaŋsūhi katasuttagge thita-telabinduppamānaŋ acchaŋ vippasannaŋ kalalaŋ hoti, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ

> *Tilatelassa yathā bindu sappimando anāvilo*
> *Evaŋ-vannapatibhāgaŋ kalalan ti pavuccatī** ti

Tasmiŋ kalalakāle pi *Cavatī* ti jīvitā[1] galati *Maratī* ti jīvitaviyogaŋ āpajjati *Antaradhāyatī* ti adassanaŋ pāpunāti *Vippalujjatī* ti chijjati Andajayoniyā *cavati* Jalābujayoniyā *marati* Saŋsedajayoniyā *antaradhāyati* Opapātikayoniyā *vippalujjatī* ti evam eke vannayanti

Abbudakāle pī ti abbudaŋ nāma kalalato sattāhaccayena maŋsadhovanudakavaṇṇaŋ hoti, kalalanāmaŋ antaradhāyati Vuttam pi c' etaŋ

* *Cf* J iv, 496, Mil 421

[1] H, D, B jīvitaŋ

Sattāhaŋ kalalaŋ hotı parıpakkaŋ samūhataŋ,
Vıvattamānaŋ[1] *taŋ*[2] *bhāvaŋ abbudaŋ nāma jāyatī** tı

Tasmıŋ abbudakāle pı

Pesıkāle pī tı tāsmā pı abbudā sattāhaccayena vılīnatıpusadısā pesı nāma sañjāyatı[3] Sā marıcaphānıtena dīpetabbā gāmadārakā hı supakkānı marıcānı gahetvā sātakante bhandıkaŋ katvā pīletvā mandaŋ ādāya kapāle pakkhıpıtvā ātape thapentı, taŋ sukkhamānaŋ sabbabhāgehı muccatı, evarūpā pesı hotı, abbudan tı nāmaŋ antaradhāyatı Vuttam pı c' etaŋ

Sattāhaŋ abbudaŋ hotı parıpakkaŋ samūhataŋ,
Vıvattamānaŋ[1] *taŋ*[2] *bhāvaŋ pesı nāma pajāyatī** tı

Tasmıŋ pesıkāle pı

Ghanakāle pī tı tato pesıto sattāhaccayena kukkutandasanthāno ghano nāma maŋsapındo nıbbattatı, pesī tı nāmaŋ antaradhāyatı Vuttam pı c' etaŋ

Sattāhaŋ pesı bhavatı parıpakkaŋ samūhataŋ
Vıvattamānaŋ[1] *taŋ*[2] *bhāvaŋ ghano nāma pajāyatı*[3]
Yathā kukkutıyā andaŋ samantā parımandalaŋ
*Evaŋ ghanassa santhānaŋ nıbbattaŋ kammapaccayā** tı

Tasmıŋ ghanakāle pı

Pasākhakāle pī tı pañcame sattāhe dvınnaŋ dvınnaŋ hattha-pādānaŋ sīsassa c' atthāya pañca pılakā jāyantı, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Pañcame bhıkkhave sattāhe pañca pılakā santhahantı kammato** tı Tasmıŋ pasākhakāle[4] pı

Tato paraŋ chattha-sattamādīnı sattāhānı atıkkamma desanaŋ sankhıpıtvā dvācattālīsasattāhe[5] parınatakāle kesaloma-nakhādīnaŋ uppattıkālañ ca, tassa ca nābhıto utthıto nālo mātu udarapatalena ekābaddho hotı, so uppaladandako vıya chıddo, tena āhāraraso[6] saŋsarıtvā[7] āhārasamutthānaŋ rūpaŋ samutthāpetı Evaŋ so dasamāse yāpetı

* (?)

[1] S, C °māna
[2] S, C tab
[3] H, D, B, S paññāyatı
[4] S, C, D sākha°.
[5] H *omıts* dvā
[6] B āhārasnehaŋ
[7] H parıharıtvā, D parısarıtvā

Taŋ sabbaŋ avatvā *sūtighare* ti āha Yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ

Kesā lomā nakhā pi ca
Yañ c' assa bhuñjati mātā annaŋ pānañ ca bhojanaŋ,
*Tena so tattha yāpeti mātukucchigato naro** ti

Tattha *sūtighare* ti sūtikāghare, vijāyanaghare ti attho "Sūtikāghare" ti vā pātho, sūtikāyā ti padacchedo

Addhamāsiko pī ti jātadivasato patthāya addhamāso etassa atthī ti addhamāsiko *Dvemāsikā*disu pi es' eva nayo Jātadivasato patthāya ekaŋ saŋvaccharaŋ etassa atthī ti *saŋvacchariko* Upari duvassikādisu pi es' eva nayo

Yadā jinno hotī ti yasmiŋ kāle jarājinno bhavati, jajjarībhūto *Vuddho* ti vayovuddho *Mahallako* ti jātimahallako *Addhagato* ti tayo addhe atikkanto *Vayo anuppatto* ti tatiyaŋ vayaŋ anuppatto [121] *Kandadanto* ti antarantarā patitā dantā phālitā ca, jarānubhāvena khandā dantā jātā assā ti *khandadanto* *Palitakeso*[1] ti pandarakeso *Vilūnan* ti luñcitvā gahitā kesā viya khallātaŋ[2] *Khallitasiro*[3] ti mahākhallātasīso[4] *Valitan*[5] ti sañjātavalī *Tilakāhatagatto* ti setatilaka-kālatilakehi vikinnasarīro *Bhaggo*[6] ti bhaggo Iminā pi 'ssa vankabhāvaŋ dīpeti *Dandaparāyano* ti dandapatisarano dandadutiyo

So jarāya pī ti so puggalo jarāya pi abhibhūto marati *Natthi maranamhā*[7] *mokkho* ti maranato muñcanūpāyo natthi, nūpalabbhati

Phalānam iva pakkānaŋ pāto patanato bhayan ti paripākagatānaŋ sithilavantānaŋ panasaphalādipakkānaŋ paccūsakāle avassaŋ[8] patissantī[9] ti phalasāmikānaŋ bhāyanaŋ[10] viya *Evaŋ jātāna maccānaŋ niccaŋ maranato bhayan* ti evam eva uppannānaŋ sattānaŋ maccusankhātamaranato satataŋ kālaŋ bhayaŋ

---

* S i, 206

---

[1] H phali°
[2] H *omits*
[3] T khālita°, H, D, S khalitaŋ°
[4] S, C °siro
[5] T vallīnaŋ
[6] H, D bhoggo
[7] H, B °nato
[8] H, D, B *omit*
[9] D papa°, H °satī
[10] H, D, B bhāyamānānaŋ.

Yathā pi kumbhakārassā ti yathā nāma mattikabhājanaŋ karontassa *Kataŋ mattikabhājanan* ti tena nitthāpitabhājanaŋ *Sabbaŋ bhedanapariyantan* ti pakkāpakkaŋ sabbaŋ, bhedanaŋ bhijjanaŋ[1] pariyantaŋ avasānaŋ assā ti bhedanapariyantaŋ *Evaŋ maccāna jīvitan* ti evam eva sattānaŋ āyusankhārā

Daharā ca mahantā cā ti tarunā ca mahallakā ca *Ye bālā ye ca panditā* ti ye ca assāsapassāsāyattajīvitā bālā, ye ca pandiccena samannāgatā Buddhādayo *Sabbe maccuvasaŋ yantī* ti ete vuttappakārā daharādayo[2] sabbe maccuno issariyaŋ upagacchanti

Tesaŋ maccuparetānan ti etesaŋ maccunā[3] parivāritānaŋ *Gacchataŋ paralok' ito* ti ito manussalokato paralokaŋ gacchantānaŋ *Na pitā tāyate puttan* ti pitā puttaŋ na rakkhati *Ñātī vā pana ñātake* ti mātāpitipakkhikā ñātī vā te yeva ñātake rakkhituŋ na sakkonti

Pekkhataŋ yeva ñātīnan ti vuttavidhānaŋ yeva ñātīnaŋ pekkhantānaŋ yeva olokentānaŋ yeva *Passa lālappataŋ puthū* ti *passā* ti ālapanaŋ, lālapantānaŋ vilapantānaŋ puthūnaŋ nānappakārānaŋ, *ekameko va maccānaŋ go vajjho viya nīyatī* ti sattānaŋ ekameko vadhāya nīyamāna-goṇo viya maranāya niyyati, pāpunīyati

Evam abbhāhato loko ti evam eva sattaloko bhusaŋ āhato *Maccunā ca jarāya cā* ti maranena ca jarāya ca abhibhūto

Māmāyite ti mamāyitavatthukāranā

Vinābhāvaŋ santam ev' idan ti[4] vijjamānaŋ vinābhāvam eva idaŋ, na sakkā avinābhāvena bhavitun ti vuttaŋ hoti

[122] *Socantī* ti cittena socanaŋ karonti *Kilamantī* ti kāyena kilamathaŋ pāpunanti Paridevantī ti nānāvidhaŋ vācāvilāpaŋ bhananti *Urattāliŋ kandantī* ti uraŋ tāletvā tāletvā kandanti *Sammohaŋ āpajjantī* ti sammohabhāvaŋ pāpuṇanti

Anicco ti hutvā abhāvatthena *Sankhato* ti paccayehi sangamma kato *Paticcasamuppanno* ti paccayasāmaggiŋ paticca, na paccakkhāya, saha sammā ca[5] uppanno *Khaya-*

[1] H *omits* [2] H, D *omit* daharā [3] H maccu
[4] S, C *add* santavinābhāvaŋ [5] H, B va

dhammo ti khayaŋ gamanasabhāvo *Vayadhammo* ti vayaŋ gamanasabhāvo,[1] bhangagamanasabhāvo ti attho *Virāga-dhammo* ti virajjanasabhāvo *Nirodhadhammo* ti nirujjhana-sabhāvo

Yvāyaŋ[2] *pariggaho* ti yo[3] ayaŋ[3] pariggaho *Yā 'yaŋ*[4] *pariggaho* ti pi pātho, *Nicco* ti sabbakāliko [5] *Dhuvo* ti thiro *Sassato* ti acavano *Aviparināmadhammo* ti pakatiŋ ajahanasabhāvo *Sassatisamaŋ tath' eva thassatī* ti canda-suriya-sineru-mahāsamudda-pathavi-pabbatādayo viya tittheyya

[123] *Nānābhāvo* ti jātiyā nānāsabhāvo *Vinābhāvo* ti maranena viyogabhāvo *Aññathābhāvo* ti bhavena aññathā bhāvo *Purimānaŋ purimānaŋ khandhānan* ti anantare pure[6] uppannānaŋ khandhānaŋ *Viparināmaññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā aññathābhāvena pacchimā pacchimā khandhādayo pavattanti, uppajjantī ti sambandho

Sabbaŋ gharāvāsapalibodhan ti sakalaŋ gihībhāvajataŋ [7] *Ñātimittāmaccapalibodhan* ti mātāpitupakkhikā ñātī, mittā sahāyā, amaccā amaccaganā [8] *Sannidhipalibodhan* ti nidhānajataŋ *Chinditvā*[9] ti chetvā [10] *Kesamassuŋ ohāretvā* ti kese ca massūni ca oropayitvā *Kāsāyāni vatthānī* ti kasāyarasapītāni vatthāni

Māmako ti 'mama upāsako, bhikkhu vā' ti sankhaŋ gato, Buddhādīni vā vatthūni mamāyamāno

Tesaŋ tesaŋ sattānan ti anekesaŋ sattānaŋ sādhārananiddeso Yaññadattassa maranaŋ, Somadattassa maranan ti evaŋ hi divasam pi kathīyamāne n' eva sattā pariyādānaŋ gacchanti, na sabbaŋ aparatthadīpanaŋ sijjhati, imehi pana dvīhi padehi na koci satto apariyādinno hoti, na kiñci aparatthadīpanaŋ na[11] sijjhati

Tamhā tamhā ti ayaŋ gativasena anekesaŋ nikāyānaŋ sādhārananiddeso *Sattanikāyā* ti sattānaŋ nikāyā, sattaghatā, sattasamūhā ti attho.

---

[1] B *adds* bhangavasena
[2] H yā 'ssa, D yvāssa
[3] H, D assa
[4] H yvāssa
[5] B, C satatakā°
[6] H dūre
[7] C, D gihīvāsa°
[8] C, S gumbā
[9] S chaddetvā, C chedetvā, D *omits*
[10] H, S, C *omit*
[11] H, D *omit*

Cutī ti cavanavasena vuttaŋ, eka-catu-pañcakkhandhāya cutiyā sāmaññavacanam etaŋ *Cavanatā* ti bhāvavacanena lakkhananidassanaŋ [124] *Bhedo* ti cutikkhandhānaŋ bhanguppatti-paridīpanaŋ *Antaradhānan* ti ghatassa viya bhinnassa bhinnānaŋ khandhānaŋ yena kenaci pariyāyena ghatanābhāva[1]-paridīpanaŋ *Maccumaranan* ti maccusankhātaŋ maranaŋ, na khanikamaranaŋ Kālo nāma antako, tassa kiriyā ti *kālakiriyā* Ettāvatā sammutimaranaŋ dīpitaŋ

Idāni paramatthena dīpetuŋ *khandhānaŋ bhedo* ti ādim āha Paramatthena hi khandhā eva bhijjanti, na satto nāma koci marati, khandhesu pana bhijjamānesu satto marati, bhinnesu mato ti vohāro hoti Ettha ca catuvokāra-pañcavokāravasena *khandhānaŋ bhedo*, ekavokāravasena *kalebarassa nikkhepo* Catuvokāravasena vā khandhānaŋ bhedo, sesadvayena kalebarassa nikkhepo veditabbo, kāmarūpabhavadvaye[2] pi[3] rūpakāyasankhātassa kalebarassa sambhavato Yasmā vā Cātummahārājikādisu khandhā bhijjant' eva, na kiñci nikkhipanti, tasmā tesaŋ vasena *khandhānaŋ bhedo*, manussādisu *kalebarassa nikkhepo* Ettha ca kalebarassa nikkhepakāranato maranaŋ kalebarassa nikkhepo ti vuttaŋ

Jīvitindriyassa upacchedo ti iminā indriyabaddhass' eva maranaŋ nāma hoti, anindriyabaddhassa maranaŋ nāma natthī ti dasseti "Sassaŋ mataŋ, rukkho mato" ti idaŋ pana vohāramattam eva, attnato pana evarūpāni vacanāni sassādīnaŋ khayavayabhāvam eva dīpenti

Rūpagatan ti rūpam eva rūpagataŋ *Vedanāgatan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

Pubbe va maccan ti maccaŋ vā bhogā *pubbe va* pathamataraññ eva *vijahanti*, *macco vā te* bhoge *pubbataraŋ jahāti* [4]

Kāmakāmī ti corarājānaŋ ālapati Ambho, kāme kāmayamāna, kāma*bhogino* nāma loke *asassatā*, bhogesu vā natthesu jīvamānā va abhogino honti, bhoge vā pahāya sayaŋ nassanti, *tasmā ahaŋ* mahājanassa *sokakāle* pi *na socāmī* ti attho

[1] B thānābhā°, H ghatta°
[2] B, C Kasmā ? bhava°
[3] H, D *omit*
[4] H, D, S, C jahati

Viditā mayā sattuka lokadhammā ti corarājānaŋ ālapanto ambho *sattuka*, mayā lābho alābho ayaso yaso ti ādayo lokadhammā viditā, yath' eva hi *cando udeti* ca pūrati ca, puna-r-api ca khīyati, yathā ca *suriyo* andhakāraŋ vidhamento mahantaŋ lokappadesaŋ tejetvāna puna sāyaŋ *atthaŋ paleti* atthaŋ gacchati, na dissati, evam eva bhogā uppajjanti ca vinassanti ca, tattha kiŋ sokena ? tasmā na socāmīti attho

Tanhāmaññanāya maññatī ti tanhāya janita-mānamaññanāya maññati, mānaŋ karoti *Ditthimaññanāyā* ti ditthiŋ upanissayaŋ katvā uppannāya maññanāya [1] *Mānamaññanāyā* ti sahajāta-mānamaññanāya *Kilesamaññanāyā* ti vuttappakārāya upatāpanatthena kilesamaññanāya maññati

[125] *Kuhā* ti vimhāpakā *Thaddhā* ti khānu viya thaddhā *Lapā* ti paccayanimittena lapanakā

[126] *Sangatan*[2] ti samāgataŋ, ditthaŋ[3] phutthaŋ[3] vā *Piyāyitan* ti piyakataŋ *Sangatan* ti sammukhībhūtaŋ *Samāgatan* ti samīpaŋ āgataŋ *Samāhitan* ti ekībhūtaŋ. *Sannipatitan* ti pinditaŋ

Supinagato ti supinaŋ pavittho *Senāviyūhaŋ passatī* ti senāsannivesaŋ dakkhati *Ārāmarāmaneyyakan* ti pupphārāmādīnaŋ ramanīyabhāvaŋ *Vanarāmaneyyakā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo

Petan ti ito paralokaŋ gataŋ *Kālakatan* ti mataŋ

[127] *Nāmam evāvasissati akkheyyan* ti sabbaŋ rūpādidhammajātaŋ pahīyati, nāmamattam eva tu avasissati, 'Buddharakkhito Dhammarakkhito' ti evaŋ akkhātuŋ[4] kathetuŋ

Ye cakkhuviññānābhisambhūtā ti ye[5] cakkhuviññānena abhisambhūtā rāsikatā, ditthā, catusamutthānikā rūpā. *Sotaviññānābhisambhūtā* ti parato-ghosena sotaviññānena rāsikatā sutā dvisamutthānikasaddā

[128] *Munayo* ti khīnāsavamunayo *Khemadassino* ti nibbānadassino

Soko ti sokaniddeso[6] Vyassatī ti vyasanaŋ, hitasukhaŋ

---

[1] H, D *omit* [2] H sankhataŋ [3] H ditthapubbaŋ
[4] S, C sankhātuŋ, B ākhyātuŋ [5] C, D *add* sayaŋ
[6] *All MSS* °se

khipati, viddhaŋsetī ti attho Ñātīnaŋ vyasanaŋ ñātivyasanaŋ, corarogabhayādīhi ñātikkhayo ñātivināso ti attho, tena *ñātivyasanena*, *phutthassā* ti ajjhotthatassa, abhibhūtassa, samannāgatassāti attho Sesesu pi es' eva nayo

Ayam pana viseso bhogānaŋ vyasanaŋ *bhogavyasanaŋ*, rāja-corādivasena bhogakkhayo bhogavināso ti attho Rogo yeva vyasanaŋ *rogavyasanaŋ*, rogo hi ārogyaŋ nāseti[1] vināsetī ti vyasanaŋ Sīlassa vyasanaŋ *sīlavyasanaŋ*, dussīlyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ Sammādittthiŋ vināsayamānā uppannā ditthi yeva *ditthivyasanaŋ* Ettha ca purimāni dve anipphannāni, pacchimāni tīni nipphannāni, tilakkhanabbhāhatāni Purimāni ca tīni n' eva kusalāni, nākusalāni, sīla-ditthivyasanadvayaŋ akusalaŋ

Aññatarāññatarenā ti gahitesu vā yena kenaci, agahitesu vā mittāmaccavyasanādisu yena kenaci *Samannāgatassā* ti samanubaddhassa, aparimuccamānassa *Aññatarāññatarena dukkhadhammenā* ti yena kenaci sokadukkhassa uppattihetunā

Soko ti socanavasena soko, idaŋ etehi kāranehi uppajjanakasokassa sabhāvapaccattaŋ *Socanā* ti socanākāro *Socitattan* ti socitabhāvo *Antosoko* ti abbhantarasoko Dutiyapadaŋ upasaggena vaddhitaŋ, so[2] hi abbhantaraŋ sukkhāpento parisukkhāpento uppajjatīti[3] *antosoko*[4] *antoparisoko* ti vuccati *Antodāho* ti abbhantaradāho Dutiyapadaŋ upasaggena vaddhitaŋ

Cetaso parijjhāyanā ti cittassa jhāyanākāro Soko hi uppajjamāno aggi viya cittaŋ jhāpeti, dahati, "cittaŋ me jhāmaŋ, na me kiñci patibhātī" ti vadāpeti

Dukkhito mano dummano, tassa bhāvo *domanassaŋ* Anupavitthatthena soko va sallan ti *sokasallaŋ*

Paridevaniddese mayhaŋ dhītā, mayhaŋ putto ti evaŋ ādissa ādissa devanti, rodanti etenāti *ādevo* Taŋ taŋ vannaŋ parikittetvā devanti etenāti *paridevo* Tato parāni dve dve padāni purimadvayass' eva ākāra-bhāvaniddesavasena vuttāni *Vācā* ti vacanaŋ *Palāpo* ti tucchaŋ niratthakava-

---

[1] B nāsayati, C viyassati
[2] H, D, S yo
[3] H D S *omit* ti, *and add* so
[4] H, D *omit*

canaŋ Upaddhabhanita[1]-aññabhanitādivasena[2] virūpo palāpo ti[3] *vippalāpo* *Lālappo* ti punappunaŋ lapanaŋ Lālappanākāro *lālappanā* Lālappitassa bhāvo *lālappāyitattaŋ* [4] Macchariyādīni vuttatthān' eva

[130] Sattamagāthā evaŋ maranabbhāhate loke anurūpapatipattidassanatthaŋ vuttā Tattha *patilīnacarassā* ti tato tato patilīnaŋ[5] cittaŋ katvā carantassa *Bhikkhuno* ti kalyānaputhujjanassa vā sekkhassa vā *Sāmaggiyam āhu tass' etaŋ, yo attānaŋ bhavane na dassaye* ti tass' etaŋ patirūpam āhu yo evaŋ patipanno nirayādibhede bhavane attānaŋ na dasseyya Evañ hi so imamhā maranā mucceyyā ti adhippāyo

Patilīnacarā vuccantī ti tato tato līnacittācārā kathīyanti *Satta sekkhā* ti adhisīlādisu tīsu[6] sikkhāsu sikkhantī ti sotāpattimaggatthaŋ ādiŋ katvā yāva arahattamaggatthā satta sekhā *Arahā* ti phalattho, so nitthitakiccattā *patilīno*

Sekkhānaŋ patilīnacaranabhāve kāranaŋ dassento *Kiŋkāranā* ti ādim āha *Tato tato* ti te satta sekkhā tehi tehi ārammanehi *Cittaŋ patilīnentā* ti attano cittaŋ nilīnentā [7] *Patikujjentā*[8] ti sankocentā *Pativattentā* ti katasārakaŋ viya ābhujantā [9] *Sannirundhantā*[10] ti sannirumbhentā [11] *Sanniggaṇhantā* ti niggahaŋ kurumānā *Sannivārentā* ti vārayamānā *Rakkhantā* ti rakkhaŋ kurumānā *Gopentā* ti cittamañjūsāya gopayamānā

Idāni dvāravasena dassento *cakkhudvāre* ti ādim āha Tattha *cakkhudvāre* ti cakkhuviññānadvāre *Sotadvārā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo

Bhikkhuno ti puthujjanakalyānakassa vā bhikkhuno, sekhassa vā [131] *bhikkhuno* ti bhikkhusaddassa vacanatthaŋ avatvā idhādhippeta-bhikkhu yeva dassito Tattha puthujjano ca so[12] kilesānaŋ asamucchinnattā, kalyāno ca sīlādi-

---

[1] H, S, C uppatha°
[2] H, D, S °kathitādi°
[3] H *omits*
[4] H, D, S, B lālappi°
[5] *All MSS* °līna
[6] H, C *omit*
[7] H, S, D, C līnentā
[8] H, D, S patikutentā
[9] H, S, B °jentā
[10] H °rumbhantā, B, C, D, T °ruddhantā
[11] H, B °rujjhantā
[12] D *omits*, B hoti

patipattiyuttattā ti puthujjanakalyāno, puthujjanakalyāno va puthujjanakalyānako, tassa *puthujjanakalyānakassa* Adhisīlādīni sikkhatīti sekkho, tassa *sekkhassa vā* sotāpannassa vā sakadāgāmino vā anāgāmino vā

Āsanti nisīdanti etthāti *āsanaŋ* *Yatthā* ti yesu mañcapīthādīsu *Mañco* ti ādīni āsanassa pabhedavacanāni Mañco hi nisajjāya pi okāsattā idha āsanesu vutto, so pana masāraka - bundikābaddha[1]- kulīrapādaka - āhaccapādakānaŋ aññataro *Pīṭham* pi tesaŋ aññataram eva. *Bhisī* ti unnābhisi-colabhisi-vākabhisi-tinabhisi-pannabhisīnaŋ aññatarā *Tattikā* ti tālapannādīhi vinitvā katā *Cammakhando* ti nisajjāraho yo koci cammakhando *Tinasanthārādayo* tinādīni ganthetvā[2] katā

Asappāyarūpadassanenā ti asappāyānaŋ ittharūpānaŋ olokanena *Rittan* ti abbhantarato tucchaŋ *Vivittan* ti bahiddhā pavesanena suññaŋ *Pavivittan* ti koci gahattho tattha natthīti atirekena suññaŋ Asappāyasaddasavane pi es' eva nayo

Pañcahi kāmagunehī ti itthirūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-photthabbehi pañcahi kāmakotthāsehi Vuttam pi c' etaŋ

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā photthabbā ca manoramā
*Pañcakāmagunā loke itthirūpasmi dissare** ti

Bhajato ti cittena sevanaŋ karontassa *Sambhajato* ti sammā sevantassa *Sevato* ti upasankamantassa *Nisevato* ti nissayaŋ katvā sevantassa *Saŋsevato* ti sutthu sevantassa *Patisevato* ti punappunaŋ upasankamantassa

Ganasāmaggī ti samanānaŋ ekībhāvo, samaggabhāvo *Dhammasāmaggī* ti sattatiŋsabodhipakkhiyadhammānaŋ samūhabhāvo *Anabhinibbattisāmaggī* ti anibbattamānānaŋ, anuppajjamānānaŋ, anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbutānaŋ arahantānaŋ samūho

Samaggā ti kāyena aviyogā [132] *Sammodamānā* ti cittena sutthu modamānā, tussamānā *Avivadamānā* ti vā-

* S. i, 111, 113, 131

[1] H masāra-vun°

[2] H, B, D gumbetvā

cāya vivādaŋ akurumānā *Khīrodakībhūtā* ti khīrena saŋsattha-udakasadisā

Te ekato pakkhandantī[1] ti te bodhipakkhiyā dhammā ekaŋ ārammanaŋ pavisanti, pasīdanti,[2] tasmiŋ yeva ārammane pasādam āpajjanti

Anupādisesāyā ti upādivirahitāya *Nibbānadhātuyā* ti amatamahānibbānadhātuyā *Ūnattaŋ vā* ti ettha ūnabhāvo ūnattaŋ, aparipunnabhāvo ti attho *Punnattaŋ vā* ti paripunnabhāvo[3] punnattaŋ, punnabhāvo vā na paññāyati natthī ti attho

Nerayikānan ti niraye nibbattanakakammānaŋ atthibhāvena nirayaŋ arahantīti nerayikā, tesaŋ nerayikānaŋ *Nirayo bhavanan* ti nirayo eva[4] tesaŋ vasanatthānaŋ, gharaŋ *Tiracchānayonikānan* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

Tass' esā sāmaggī ti tassa khīnāsavassa esā nibbānasāmaggi *Etaŋ channan* ti etaŋ anucchavikaŋ *Patirūpan* ti sadisaŋ, patibhāgaŋ,[5] asadisaŋ appatibhāgaŋ na hoti *Anucchavikan* ti etaŋ samanakaranānaŋ vā dhammānaŋ maggaphala-nibbāna-sāsanadhammānaŋ vā anucchavikaŋ, tesaŋ anucchavikatāya dūrabhāvaŋ[6] atigacchati,[7] atha kho santikā va tehi dhammehi Anucchavikattā eva ca *anulomaŋ*, tesañ ca anulometi, atha kho na viloma[8]-paccanikabhāve thitaŋ.

Idāni yo *attānaŋ bhavane na dassaye* ti evaŋ khīnāsavo vibhāvito, tassa vannabhananatthaŋ ito parā tisso gāthāyo āha Tattha pathamagāthāya [133] *Sabbatthā* ti dvādasasu āyatanesu, *Na piyaŋ kubbati, no pi appiyan* ti

Niddese *Piyā* ti cittapītikarā[9] Te vibhāgato dassento *Katame sattā piyā? Idha y' assa te hontī* ti āha Tattha *y' assa te* ti ye assa te *Hontī* ti bhavanti *Atthakāmā* ti vaddhikāmā *Hitakāmā* ti sukhakāmā *Phāsukāmā* ti sukhavihārakāmā *Yogakkhemakāmā* ti catūhi yogehi khemaŋ nibbhayaŋ kāmā

---

[1] H °dhatī
[2] H, D, S saŋsī°
[3] H *adds* punnabhāvo
[4] H, S *omit*
[5] S, C sappa°
[6] S, B, C, D sundarabhāvaŋ
[7] S, B, C, D anveti anugacchati
[8] H, B °maŋ.
[9] B, C, D citte°

Mamāyatītı mātā *Pıyāyatītı *pıtā* Bhajatītı [134] *bhātā* *Bhagını* tı etthāpı es' eva nayo Puŋ[1] tāyatı[1] rakkhatītı *putto* Kulavaŋsaŋ dhāretītı *dhītā* *Mıttā* sahāyā *Amaccā* bhaccā[2] *Ñātī* pıtupakkhıkā *Sālohıtā* mātupakkhıkā *Ime sattā pıyā* tı ıme sattā pītıjanakā Vuttavıparıyāyena appıyā vedıtabbā

[135] *Yad ıdaŋ dıtthasutammutesu vā* tı ettha pana yad ıdaŋ dıttha[3]-sutaŋ, ettha vā, mutesu vā dhammesu[4], *evaŋ munı na upalımpatī* tı evaŋ sambandho vedıtabbo

Udakathevo tı udakassa thevo, udakatthevako tı pı pātho *Padumapatte* tı padumınīpatte

[136] *Dhono. na hı tena maññatı, yad ıdaŋ dıtthasutammutesu vā* tı atrāpı[5] yad ıdaŋ dıttha[3]-sutaŋ, tena vatthunā na maññatı, mutesu vā dhammesu na maññatītı evam eva sambandho vedıtabbo *Na hı so rajjatı, no vırajjatī* tı bālaputhujjano vıya so[6] na rajjatı, kalyānaputhujjana-sekkhā vıya na[7] vırajjatı, rāgassa pana[8] khīnattā vıratto tv' eva sankhaŋ gacchatı Sesaŋ pākatam evātı

Tāya paññāya kāyaduccarıtan tı taŋ-sampayuttāya, pubbabhāgāy' eva vā paññāya parıggahetabbe parıganhanto yogī[9] tıvıdhaŋ kāyaduccarıtaŋ samucchedavasena dhunātı, ayañ ca puggalo avıpannadhammadesano[10], dhammesu dhunantesu[11] taŋdhammasamangī[12] puggalo pı dhunātı nāma Te ca dhamme paññāya avıhāya attano pavattıkkhane dhunıtum āraddhā dhutā tı vuccantı yathā bhuñjıtum āraddho bhutto tı vuccatı Lakkhanaŋ pan' ettha saddasatthato vedıtabbaŋ *Dhutan* tı kattusādhanaŋ *Dhutaŋ* pathamamaggena, *dhotaŋ* dutıyamaggena, *sandhotaŋ* tatıyamaggena, *nıddhotaŋ* catutthamaggena

[137] *Dhono*[13] *dıtthaŋ na maññatī* tı arahā maŋsacakkhunā

---

* E *begıns here*

---

[1] S, C puttayatı, E puttāyatı
[2] H amaccaganā, D, E *omıt*
[3] H, D, B °thaŋ
[4] H, D, B sutadham°
[5] H, D, E aññatra
[6] H, B, C, E *omıt*
[7] H, D, B *omıt*
[8] H, D, E *omıt*
[9] H *omıts*
[10] D, E vıpan° nā, S, C vıpannadhamme desanā-
[11] S, C °nto
[12] S, C dhutadham°
[13] H Dhoto.

pi diṭṭhaŋ dibbacakkhunā pi diṭṭhaŋ rūpāyatanaŋ na maññati tīhi maññanāhi Kathaŋ ? Rūpāyatanaŋ subhasaññāya sukhasaññāya ca apassanto na tattha chandarāgaŋ janeti, na taŋ assādeti, nābhinandati, evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya na maññati Iti me rūpaŋ siyā anāgatamaddhānan ti vā pan' ettha nandiŋ[1] na samannāneti, rūpasampadaŋ vā ākankhamāno dānaŋ na deti, sīlaŋ na samādiyati, uposathakammaŋ na karoti, evam pi diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya na maññati Attano pana parassa ca rūpasampatti-vipattiŋ[2] nissāya mānaŋ na janeti iminā 'haŋ seyyo 'smī ti vā, sadiso 'smī ti vā, hīno 'smī ti vā, evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ mānamaññanāya na maññati Rūpāyatanam pana 'niccaŋ dhuvaŋ sassatan' ti na maññati, 'attā attaniyan' ti na maññati, 'amangalaŋ mangalan' ti na maññati, evaŋ diṭṭhaŋ diṭṭhimaññanāya na maññati

Diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññatī ti rūpasmiŋ attānaŋ samanupassananayena amaññanto diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññati Yathā vā thane thaññaŋ, evaŋ rūpasmiŋ rāgādayo ti amaññanto diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññati Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya amaññite vatthusmiŋ sinehaŋ mānañ ca anuppādayato taṇhā-mānamaññanā pi natthī ti veditabbā Evaŋ diṭṭhasmiŋ na maññati

Diṭṭhato na maññatī ti ettha pana diṭṭhato ti nissakkavacanaŋ, tasmā saupakaraṇassa[3] [4]attano vā parassa vā yathāvuttappabhedato diṭṭhato uppattiŋ[5] vā niggamanaŋ vā, diṭṭhato[6] vā[6] añño attā ti amaññamāno *diṭṭhato na maññatī* ti veditabbo[7] Ayam assa na[8] diṭṭhimaññanā Tasmiŋ yeva pan' assa diṭṭhimaññanāya amaññite vatthusmiŋ sinehañ ca mānañ ca na uppādayato na taṇhā-mānamaññanā ti veditabbā

Diṭṭhaŋ me ti na maññatī ti ettha pana etaŋ mamā ti taṇhāvasena amamāyamāno diṭṭhaŋ taṇhāmaññanāya na maññati

---

[1] H tantiŋ, S, C nandanaŋ [2] H °tti [3] B °pakārakassa
[4] H, D, B, E *add* diṭṭhimaññanāya
[5] H, D, B °tti [6] D, E *omit*
[7] H °bbā. [8] H *omits*

Sutan tı maŋsasotena pı sutaŋ, dıbbasotena pı sutaŋ, saddāyatanass' etaŋ adhıvacanaŋ *Mutan* tı mutvā mınıtvā[1] ca[1] gahıtaŋ, āhacca upagantvā tı attho, ındrıyānaŋ ārammanānañ ca aññamaññasaŋkılesena[2] vıññātan[3] tı vuttaŋ hotı Gandha-rasa-photthabbāyatanānaŋ etaŋ[4] adhıvacanaŋ *Vıññātan* tı manasā vıññātaŋ, sesānaŋ sattannaŋ āyatanānam etaŋ adhıvacanaŋ, dhammāyatanassa vā[5], ıdha pana sakkāyaparıyāpannam eva labbhatı Vıtthāro pan' ettha dıtthavāre vuttanayena vedıtabbo

Idānı Bhagavatā vutta-suttavasena desento *Asmītı bhıkkhave* tı ādım āha Tattha *asmī* tı bhavāmı[6], nıccass' etaŋ adhıvacanaŋ *Maññıtam etan* tı dıtthıkappanaŋ etaŋ *Ayam aham asmī* tı ayaŋ ahaŋ asmı, bhavāmı

[138] *Aññatra satıpatthānehī* tı thapetvā catusatıpatthāne

Sabbe bālaputhujjanā rajjantī tı sakala[7]-andhabālā nānājanā laggantı *Satta sekkhā vırajjantī* tı sotāpannādayo satta arıyajanā vırāgam āpajjantı *Arahā n' eva rajjatı, no vırajjatī* tı kılesānaŋ hı[8] sunıbbāpıtattā[9] ubhayam pı na karotı

Khayā rāgassā tı ādayo tıvıdhā pı nıbbānam eva

Jarāsuttanıddesavannanā nıtthıtā

Chatthaŋ

[1] H *omıts*
[2] H, B °ñaŋ °lese
[3] H, S uppannan
[4] H, D *omıt*
[5] H, D, S, C, E °mārammanassā pı
[6] E *omıts*
[7] S, B, C °lā
[8] H, D, B *omıt*
[9] H, B parınıb°

TISSA-METTEYYASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[139] Sattame Tıssa-Metteyyasutte *methunam anuyuttassā* tı methunadhammasamāyuttassa [1]

Itī tı evam āha *Āyasmā* tı pıyavacanam etaŋ *Tısso* tı nāmaŋ tassa therassa [2]Tısso tı nāmaŋ[3], Metteyyo tı gottaŋ [4] Gottavasen' eva esa pākato ahosı Tasmā atthuppattıyaŋ vuttaŋ " Tıssa-Metteyyā nāma dve sahāyā " tı

Vıghātan tı upaghātaŋ *Brūhī* tı ācıkkha *Mārısā* tı pıyavacanam etaŋ, nıddukkhā tı vuttaŋ hotı *Sutvāna tava sāsanan* tı tava vacanaŋ sutvā *Vıveke sıkkhısāmase* tı sahāyaŋ ārabbha dhammadesanaŋ yācanto bhanatı So pana sıkkhıtasıkkho yeva

Methunadhammo nāmā tı ıdaŋ nıddısıtabbassa methunadhammassa uddesapadaŋ *Asaddhammo* tı asataŋ nīcajanānaŋ dhammo *Gāmadhammo* tı gāmavāsīnaŋ sevanadhammo *Vasaladhammo* tı vasalānaŋ dhammo, kılesavassanato vā sayam[5] eva vasalo dhammo tı vasaladhammo *Dutthullo* tı duttho ca kılesehı dutthattā, thullo ca anıpunabhāvato tı dutthullo Yasmā ca tassa dhammassa parıvārabhūtaŋ dassanam pı gahanam pı āmasanam pı phusanam pı ghattanam pı dutthullaŋ, tasmā pı dutthullo so methunadhammo *Odakantıko* tı udakaŋ assa ante suddhatthaŋ ādıyatītı udakanto, udakanto yeva odakantıko Raho patıcchanne okāse kattabbattā *rahasso*

Vınaye pana *dutthullaŋ odakantıkaŋ rahassan** tı pātho Tattha tīsu padesu 'yo so' tı padaŋ parıvattetvā 'yan

* Bhıkkhuvıbhanga, pathamapārājıka

[1] H, D, E °dhammakammanıyut°
[2] *All MSS add* so pı hı
[3] B, S, C nāmena
[4] B, S, C *omıt*
[5] H, D, S, E vassam

tan' ti katvā yojetabbaŋ yan taŋ dutthullaŋ, so methunadhammo, yan taŋ odakantikaŋ, so methunadhammo, yan taŋ rahassaŋ, so methunadhammo ti Idha pana yo so asaddhammo, so[1] methunadhammo[1], pe yo so rahasso, so[2] methunadhammo ti evaŋ yojanā veditabbā

Dvayena dvayena samāpajjitabbato *dvayaŋ-dvayasamāpatti* Tattha yojanā yā sā dvayaŋdvayasamāpatti, so methunadhammo nāmā ti

Kiŋ-kāranā vuccati methunadhammo ti kena kāranena, kena pariyāyena methunadhammo ti kathīyati? Taŋ kāranaŋ dassento *ubhinnaŋ rattānan* ti ādim āha Tattha *ubhinnaŋ rattānan* ti dvinnaŋ itthipurisānaŋ, rāgena rañjitānaŋ *Sārattānan* ti visesena sutthu rañjitānaŋ *Avassutānan* ti kilesena tintānaŋ *Pariyutthitānan* ti kusalācāraŋ pariyādiyitvā madditvā thitacittānaŋ[3], magge corā pariyutthitā ti ādisu viya *Pariyādinnacittānan* ti kusalacittaŋ pariyādiyitvā khepetvā thitacittānaŋ *Ubhinnaŋ sadisānan* ti dvinnaŋ kilesena sadisānaŋ *Dhammo* ti sabhāvo *Taŋ-kāranā* ti tena kāranena

Taŋ upamāya sādhento *ubho kalahakārakā* ti ādim āha Tattha *ubho kalahakārakā* ti pubbabhāge kalahakārakā dve *Methunakā ti vuccantī* ti sadisā ti vuccanti *Bhandanakārakā* ti tattha tattha gantvā bhandanaŋ karontā *Bhassakārakā* ti vācākalahaŋ karontā *Vivādakārakā* ti nānāvacanaŋ karontā *Adhikaranakārakā* ti vinicchaya-pāpunana-visesakāranaŋ karontā *Vādino* ti vādapativādino[4] *Sallāpakā* ti vācaŋ[5] kathentā

Evam evan ti upamāsaŋsandanaŋ *Yuttassā* ti saññuttassa *Payuttassā* ti ādarena yuttassa *Āyuttassā* ti visesena yuttassa *Samāyuttassā* ti ekato yuttassa *Taŋ-caritassā* ti taŋ karontassa *Tabbahulassā* ti taŋ bahulaŋ karontassa *Taggarukassā* ti taŋ garuŋ[6] karontassa *Tanninnassā* ti tasmiŋ nata-cittassa *Tapponassā* ti tasmiŋ natakāyassa *Tappabbhārassā* ti tasmiŋ abhimukhakāyassa

---

[1] H, D, E *omit*
[2] H, D, C, E *omit*
[3] S, B, C thitānaŋ
[4] H, D, E °pathavādino
[5] E vacanaŋ.
[6] S, C, D garu

Tadadhimuttassā ti tasmiŋ avasāritassa [1] *Tadadhipateyyassā* ti taŋ adhipatiŋ jetthakaŋ katvā pavattassa

[140] *Vighātan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ [2] *Vighātan* ti pīlanaŋ [3] *Upaghātan* ti samīpaŋ katvā pīlanaŋ [4] *Pīlanan* ti ghattanaŋ *Ghattanan* ti pīlanaŋ Sabbaŋ aññamaññavevacanaŋ *Upaddavan* ti hiŋsanaŋ *Upasaggan* ti tattha tattha upagantvā pīlanākāraŋ [5]

Brūhī ti kathehi *Ācikkhā* ti vissajjehi *Desehī* ti dassehi *Paññāpehī* ti ñāpehi *Patthapehī* ti thapehi *Vivarā* ti pākataŋ karohi *Vibhajā* ti bhājehi *Uttānīkarohī* ti tīraŋ[6] pāpehi *Pakāsehī* ti pākataŋ karohi

Tuyhaŋ vacanan ti tava vācaŋ [7] *Vyappathaṇ* ti vacanaŋ *Desanan* ti ācikkhanaŋ *Anusāsanan* ti ovādaŋ *Anusitthin*[8] ti anusāsanaŋ *Sutvā* ti sotena sutvā *Sunitvā* ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ *Uggahetvā* ti sammā gahetvā *Upadhārayitvā* ti anāsetvā *Upalakkhayitvā* ti sallakkhetvā

[142] *Mussate vā pi*[9] *sāsanan* ti pariyatti-patipattito duvidham pi sāsanaŋ nassati *Vā pī*[9] ti padapūranamattaŋ *Etaŋ tasmiŋ anariyan* ti tasmiŋ puggale etaŋ anariyaŋ yad idaŋ micchāpatipadā

Gāravādhivacanan ti gunavisittha[10]-sattuttama[11]-garūnaŋ garubhāva-vācakavacanaŋ Ten 'āhu porāṇā

Bhagavā ti vacanaŋ setthaŋ, Bhagavā ti vacanam uttamaŋ,
Garu gāravayutto so Bhagavā tena pavuccatī[12] ti

Catubbidhaŋ nāmaŋ āvatthikaŋ, liṅgikaŋ, nemittikaŋ, adhiccasamuppannan ti Adhiccasamuppannaŋ nāma lokiyavohārena yādicchakan ti vuttaŋ hoti Tattha vaccho, dammo, balivaddo ti evamādi āvatthikaŋ Chattī, dandi, sikhī, karī ti evamādi liṅgikaŋ Tevijjo, chalabhiñño ti evamādi nemittikaŋ Sirivaddhako, dhanavaddhako ti eva-

---

[1] H avasādi°, B adhihari°, D avisādi°
[2] H, D, B, E °vacanaŋ
[3] H, E, D nipī°
[4] H vipī°, E nipī°
[5] H, D, B, E līnā°
[6] H, S, C, D, E *omit*
[7] H, D vacanaŋ
[8] H, D, E anusatthiŋ
[9] B cā pi, H vā ti
[10] H, D, E, S °the
[11] H, B °me
[12] H, E, S vuccatī

mādi vacanattham anapekkhitvā pavattaŋ adhiccasamuppannaŋ Idam pana Bhagavā ti nāmaŋ nemittikaŋ, na Mahāmāyāya, na Suddhodanamahārājena, na asītiyā ñātisahassehi kataŋ, na Sakka-Santusitādi-devatāvisesehi kataŋ Vakkhati ca *Bhagavā ti n' etaŋ nāmaŋ mātarā kataŋ* pe *patilābhā sacchikā paññatti yadidaŋ Bhagavā** ti

Bhāgyavā, bhagavā,[1] yutto bhagehi ca, vibhattavā,
Bhattavā, vantagamano bhavesu, Bhagavā tato ti•

Tattha

Vannāgamo, vannaviparīyāyo,[2]
Dve cāpare vannavikāra-nāsā,
Dhātūnam atthātisayena yogo,
Tad uccate pañcavidhaŋ niruttin[3] ti

evaŋ vutta-niruttilakkhanaŋ gahetvā padasiddhi veditabbā Tattha *Nakkhattarājā-r-iva tārakānan*† ti ettha rakārāgamo viya avijjamānassa akkharassa āgamo vannāgamo nāma Hiŋsanā 'hiŋso' ti vattabbe 'sīho' ti viya vijjamānakkharānaŋ hetthupariyavasena parivattanaŋ vannaviparīyāyo[4] nāma "Navacchādake[5] dāne[6] dīyatī" ettha akārassa ekārāpajjanatā viya akkharassa aññakkharāpajjanatā vannavikāro nāma Jīvanassa mūto jīvanamūto ti vattabbe jīmūto ti vakāra-nakārānaŋ vināso viya vijjamānakkharavināso vannavināso nāma *Pharusāhi vācāhi pakubbamāno*[7] *āsajja maŋ tvaŋ vadasī kumārā*‡ ti ettha pakubbamāno[7] ti padassa abhibhavamāno[8] ti atthapatipādanaŋ viya tattha tattha yathāyogaŋ visesatthayogo dhātūnaŋ atthātisayena yogo nāma

Evaŋ niruttilakkhanaŋ gahetvā, saddanayena vā[9] pisodarādipakkhepalakkhanaŋ gahetvā yasmā lokiya-lokuttara-

* Nid 143, 212, 338, 346, etc † Jat v, 147 ‡ Jat iv, 47

[1] H, D, S, E bhaggavā
[2] H °yayo ca
[3] H, S, E, B °ttan
[4] H, E, D °yayo
[5] H °chedake, S, C navicchandake, B navecchannake
[6] B dānena.
[7] D pakodha°
[8] H, E anabhi°, S, C, D atibhava°
[9] H *adds* pisodarādinissayo patitthātī ti

sukhābhinibbattakaŋ dāna-sīlādipārappattaŋ bhāgyam assa atthi, tasmā bhāgyavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccatīti ñatabbaŋ Yasmā pana lobha-dosa-moha-viparītamanasikāra - ahirikānottappa - kodhūpanāha - makkha - palāsa - issāmacchariya-māyā-sātheyya-thambha-sārambha-mānātimāna - madappamāda - tanhāvijjā-tividhākusalamūla-duccarita - sankilesa - mala - visama - saññā - vitakka - papañca - catubbidha-vipariyesa[1] - āsava-gantha-ogha-yogāgati-tanhūpādāna-pañca cetokhila - vinibandha - nīvaraṇābhinandana - chavivādamūla-tanhākāya - sattānusaya - atthamicchatta - navatanhāmūlaka-dasākusalakammapatha - dvāsatthidittthigata-atthasatatanhā-vicaritappabheda - sabba - daratha - parilāha - kilesa - satasahassāni,[2] sankhepato vā pañca kilesa-khandha-abhisankhāra-maccu-devaputtamāre abhañji, tasmā bhaggattā etesaŋ parissayānaŋ bhaggavā ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati Āha c' ettha

> Bhaggarāgo, bhaggadoso, bhaggamoho, anāsavo,
> Bhaggā 'ssa pāpakā dhammā, Bhagavā tena pavuccatīti [3]

Bhāgyavatāya c' assa satapuññalakkhana-dharassa rūpakāyasampatti dīpitā hoti, bhaggadosatāya dhammakāyasampatti Tathā lokiya-parikkhakānaŋ[4] bahumatabhāvo,[5] gahatthapabbajitehi abhigamanīyatā, abhigatānañ ca nesaŋ kāya-citta-dukkhāpanayane patibalabhāvo, āmisadāna-dhammadānehi upakāritā, lokiya-lokuttarasukhehi ca saŋyojanasamatthatā, dīpitā hoti Yasmā ca loke issariya-dhamma-yasa-siri-kāma-payattesu chasu[6] dhammesu[6] bhagasaddo pavattati, paramañ c' assa sakacitte issariyaŋ, anima-laghimādikaŋ vā lokiyasammataŋ sabbākāraparipūraŋ atthi, tathā lokuttaro dhammo, lokattayavyāpako yathābhuccaguṇādhigato ativiya parisuddho yaso, rūpakāya-dassanavyāvata-jana-nayana-manappasādajananasamatthā sabbākāraparipūrā sabbanga-paccangasiri, yaŋ yaŋ etena icchitaŋ patthitaŋ[7] attahitaŋ vā[8] parahitaŋ vā, tassa tassa tath' eva abhi-

---

[1] H °yāsa
[2] H dasasahas°
[3] H, S, C vuc°.
[4] H °sank°
[5] H, S bahumānagata°
[6] D, E *omit*
[7] H, D, E *add* vā
[8] H, D, B, E *omit*

nipphannattā icchitattha[1]-nipphattisaññito kāmo, sabbaloka-garubhāvāppatti[2]-hetubhūto sammāvāyāmasankhāto payatto ca atthi, tasmā imehi bhagehi yuttattā pi bhagā assa santīti iminā atthena Bhagavā ti vuccati

Yasmā pana kusalādīhi bhedehi sabbadhamme, khandhāyatana-dhātu-sacca-indriya-paticcasamuppādādīhi vā kusalādidhamme, pīlana-sankhata-santāpa-viparināmatthena vā dukkhaŋ ariyasaccaŋ, āyūhana-nidāna-saŋyoga-palibodhatthena samudayaŋ, nissarana-vivekāsankhatāmatatthena nirodhaŋ, niyyānika-hetu-dassanādhipateyyatthena maggaŋ vibhattavā,—vibhajitvā vivaritvā desitavā ti vuttaŋ hoti,—tasmā 'vibhattavā' ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati

Yasmā ca esa dibba-brahma-ariyavihāre kāya-citta-upadhiviveke suññatāppanihitānimittavimokkhe aññe ca lokiya-lokuttare uttarimanussadhamme bhaji, sevi, bahulam akāsi, tasmā 'bhattavā' ti vattabbe Bhagavā ti vuccati

Yasmā pana tīsu bhavesu tanhāsankhātaŋ gamanam anena vantaŋ, tasmā bhavesu vantagamano ti vattabbe bhava-saddato bhakāraŋ, gamanasaddato gakārañ ca, vantasaddato vakārañ ca dīghaŋ katvā ādāya 'Bhagavā' ti vuccati, yathā[3] loke mehanassa khassa mālā ti vattabbe 'mekhalā' ti

Puna aparam pi pariyāyaŋ niddisanto *api ca bhaggarāgo ti Bhagavā* ti ādim āha Tattha bhaggo rāgo assā ti *bhaggarāgo* *Bhaggadosā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo *Kantako* ti vinivijjhanatthena kilesā eva

Bhajī ti uddesavasena vibhāgaŋ katvā bhājesi[4] *Vibhajī* ti niddesavasena[5] vividhaŋ bhājesi[4] *Patibhajī* ti patiniddesavasena pakārena vibhaji Ugghatitaññūnaŋ vasena *bhaji* Vipacitaññūnaŋ vasena *vibhaji* Neyyānaŋ vasena *patibhaji* *Dhammaratanan* ti

> Cittīkataŋ mahagghañ ca atulaŋ dullabhadassanaŋ
> Anomasattaparibhogaŋ ratanaŋ tena vuccatī* ti

evaŋ vannita-dhammaratanaŋ tividhena bhājesi

* *Is found in the com of* Mahāpadāna Sutta, Dīgha, *and in the com of* Bojjhanga Saŋyutta

[1] H, D, B, E icchita [2] H °pavatti [3] H, D, B *add* ca
[4] H D S, E bhajesi [5] H patinid°

Bhavānaŋ antakaro ti kāmabhavādīnaŋ navannaŋ bhavānaŋ paricchedaŋ pariyantaŋ parivatumaŋ kārako *Bhāvitakāyo* ti vaddhitakāyo Tathā itarattaye[1] pi

Bajī ti sevi *Arañña[2]-vanapatthānī* ti gāmassa vā nagarassa vā indakhīlato bahi araññaŋ, *vanapatthāni*[3] manussūpacārātikkantāni vanasandāni [4] *Pantānī* ti yattha manussā na kasanti, na vapanti, dūrāni senāsanāni Keci pana *vanapatthānī*[5] ti yasmā tattha vyagghādayo atthi, taŋ vanaŋ te pālayanti rakkhanti, tasmā tehi rakkhitattā vanapatthāni[5] ti vadanti *Senāsanānī* ti seti[6] āsati ca etthā ti senāsanāni *Appasaddānī* ti vacanasaddena appasaddāni *Appanigghosānī* ti gāma-nagaranigghosādisaddena appanigghosāni *Vijanavātānī* ti anto sañcaranakajanassa sarīravātena virahitāni *Vijanavādānī* ti pi pātho, anto janavādena virahitānī ti attho *Vijanavanānī*[7] ti pi pātho, janasañcāravirahitānī ti attho *Manussarāhasseyyakānī* ti manussānaŋ rahassakaranatthānāni *Patisallānasāruppānī* ti vivekānurūpāni

Bhāgī vā ti bhāgo cīvarādikotthāso assa atthī ti bhāgī Patilābhavasena attharasādibhāgo assa atthī ti bhāgī [143] *Attharasassā* ti hetuphalasampattisankhātassa attharasassa *Dhammarasassā* ti hetusampattisankhātassa dhammarasassa Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Hetuphale ñānaŋ atthapatisambhidā, hetumhi ñānaŋ dhammapatisambhidā** ti *Vimuttirasassā* ti phalasamāpattisankhātassa vimuttirasassa Vuttam pi c' etaŋ

Kicca-sampattiatthena raso nāma pavuccatī† ti

Catunnaŋ jhānānan ti pathamajjhānādīnaŋ catunnaŋ jhānānaŋ *Catunnaŋ appamaññānan* ti mettādīnaŋ pharanappamānavirahitānaŋ catunnaŋ brahmavihārānaŋ *Catunnaŋ arūpasamāpattīnan* ti ākāsānañcāyatanādīnaŋ catunnaŋ arūpajjhānānaŋ *Atthannaŋ vimokkhānan* ti *rūpī rūpāni passatī*‡ ti ādinā nayena vuttānaŋ ārammanavimuttānaŋ atthannaŋ vimokkhānaŋ

* Vbh 293 † *Cf* Asl, § 201 ‡ A i, 40

[1] S, C itaresu [2] H araññe [3] H *omits* [4] H, D vanapanthāni [5] H °pattāni. [6] H, D, E *add* ca [7] H Vijanavānāni

Abhibhāyatanānan ti ettha abhibhūtāni āyatanāni etesaŋ jhānānan ti abhibhāyatanāni, jhānāni *Āyatanānī* ti adhitthānatthena[1] āyatanasankhātāni kasiṇārammaṇāni Ñānuttariko hi puggalo visadañāno "kiŋ ettha ārammaṇe samāpajjitabbaŋ ? na mayhaŋ[2] cittekaggatākaraṇe bhāro atthī" ti tāni ārammaṇāni abhibhavitvā samāpajjati, saha[3] nimittuppāden' ev' ettha appanaŋ nibbattetī ti attho Evaŋ uppāditāni jhānāni abhibhāyatanānī ti vuccanti Teṣaŋ atthannaŋ abhibhāyatanānaŋ

Navannaŋ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnan ti pubbaŋ pubbaŋ anu anupubbaŋ[4], viharitabbato[5] samāpajjitabbato anupubbavihārasamāpatti, anupaṭipāṭiyā samāpajjitabbā ti attho Tāsaŋ navannaŋ anupubbavihārasamāpattīnaŋ

Dasannaŋ saññābhāvanānan ti Girimānandasutte* āgatānaŋ aniccasaññādīnaŋ dasannaŋ saññābhāvanānaŋ

Dasannaŋ kasiṇasamāpattīnan ti sakalatthena kasiṇasankhātānaŋ pathavīkasiṇajjhānādīnaŋ dasannaŋ jhānānaŋ

Ānāpānasatisamāpattiyā[6] ti ānāpānasatisampayutta-samādhissa *Asubhasamāpattiyā* ti asubhajjhānasamāpattiyā

Dasannaŋ Tathāgatabalānan ti Tathāgatabalānaŋ[7] dasannaŋ

Catunnaŋ vesārajjānan ti visāradabhāvānaŋ catunnaŋ vesārajjānaŋ

Catunnaŋ paṭisambhidānan ti paṭisambhidāñāṇānaŋ catunnaŋ

Channaŋ abhiññānan ti iddhividhādīnaŋ channaŋ abhiññāñāṇānaŋ[8]

Channaŋ Buddhadhammānan ti *sabbaŋ kāyakammaŋ ñāṇānuparivattī*† ti ādinā nayena upari āgatānaŋ channaŋ Buddhadhammānaŋ

Tattha cīvarādayo bhāgyasampattivasena vuttā Attha-

---

* A. v, 108 † Pts ii, 195, Nid 357

---

[1] H atthānat°.
[2] H, D, S, E mayi
[3] C tasmā.
[4] D *adds* samāpajjitabbaŋ
[5] H, D, E *omit.*
[6] B, C, D, E °satisamādhissa
[7] H °gatassa ba°.
[8] *Most* abhiññānaŋ.

rasattiko[1] pativedhavasena vutto, adhisīlattiko[1] patipattivasena, jhānattiko[1] rūpārūpajhānavasena, vimokkhattiko[1] samāpattivasena, saññācatukko[2] upacārappanāvasena, satipatthānādayo sattatiŋsa-bodhipakkhiyadhammavasena, Tathāgatabalānan ti ādayo āvenikadhammavasena vuttā ti veditabbā

Ito paraŋ *Bhagavā ti n' etaŋ nāman* ti ādi attham anugatā ayaŋ paññattī ti ñāpanatthaŋ vuttaŋ Tattha *samanā* ti pabbajjūpagatā, *Brāhmanā* bhovādino, samitapāpā bāhitapāpā vā *Devatā* Sakkādayo brahmāno ca

Vimokkhantikan[3] ti vimokkho arahattamaggo, vimokkhassa anto[4] arahattaphalaŋ, tasmiŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ vimokkhantikaŋ nāma Sabbaññubhāvo hi arahattamaggena sijjhati, arahattaphalādhigamena[5] siddho hoti, tasmā sabbaññubhāvo vimokkhante bhavo hoti, taŋ nemittikam pi nāmaŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ nāma[6] hoti Tena vuttaŋ *vimokkhantikam etaŋ Buddhānaŋ Bhagavantānan* ti

Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañānassa patilābhā ti mahābodhirukkhamūle yathāvuttakkhane sabbaññutañānassa patilābhena saha *Sacchikā paññattī* ti arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya sabbadhammasacchikiriyāya vā jātā paññatti *Yad idaŋ Bhagavā* ti yā ayaŋ Bhagavā ti paññatti

Dvīhi kāranehī ti dvīhi kotthāsehi *Pariyattisāsanan* ti tepitakaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ *Patipattī* ti patipajjati etāyā ti patipatti

Yaŋ tassa pariyāputan ti tena puggalena yaŋ pariyāputaŋ, sajjhāyitaŋ[7], karanatthe sāmivacanaŋ *Pariyāputan* ti pi pātho

Suttan ti Ubhatovibhanga-Niddesa-Khandhaka-Parivārā, Suttanipāte Mangalasutta-Ratanasutta-Tuvatakasuttāni, aññam pi ca suttanāmakaŋ Tathāgatavacanaŋ 'suttan' ti veditabbaŋ

Geyyan ti sabbam pi sagāthakaŋ suttaŋ 'geyyan' ti veditabbaŋ, visesena Saŋyuttake sakalo pi Sagāthakavaggo.

---

[1] H °antiko
[2] H paññā°
[3] H vimokkhan
[4] H ante
[5] H, D, E, S, C °game
[6] S, D, E nāmaŋ
[7] H, D, S °jhāpitaŋ.

Veyyākaranan ti sakalaŋ Abhidhammapitakaŋ, niggāthakaŋ suttaŋ, yañ ca aññehi[1] atthahi angehi asangahitaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ, taŋ 'veyyākaranan' ti veditabbaŋ

Gāthā ti Dhammapadaŋ, Theragāthā, Therīgāthā, Suttanipāte no-suttanāmikā suddhikagāthā ca[2] 'gāthā' ti veditabbā

Udānan ti somanassañānamissaka[3]-gāthāpatisaŋyuttā dveasīti-suttantā 'udānan' ti veditabbaŋ

Itivuttakan ti *vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā* ti ādinayappavattā dasuttara-sata-suttantā 'itivuttakan' ti veditabbaŋ

Jātakan ti Apannakajātakādīni pannāsādhikāni pañcajātakasatāni 'jātakan' ti veditabbaŋ

Abbhutadhamman ti *Cattāro 'me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutadhammā Ānande** ti ādinayappavattā sabbe acchariyabbhutadhamma-patisaŋyuttā suttantā 'abbhutadhamman' ti veditabbaŋ

Vedallan ti Cūlavedalla-Mahāvedalla-Sammādiṭṭhi-Sakkapañha-Sankhārabhājaniya-Mahāpunnamasuttādayo sabbe pi vedañ ca tutthiñ ca laddhā laddhā pucchita-suttantā 'vedallan' ti veditabbaŋ

Idaŋ pariyattisāsanan ti idaŋ vuttappakāraŋ tepitakaŋ Buddhavacanaŋ pariyāpunitabbatthena pariyatti, anusāsanatthena sāsanan ti katvā pariyattisāsanaŋ

Tam pi mussatī ti tam pi pariyattisāsanaŋ nassati *Pamussatī* ti ādito nassati *Paribāhiro hotī* ti parammukho hoti

Katamaŋ patipattisāsanan ti lokuttaradhammato pubbabhāgo tadatthaŋ patipajjīyatīti patipatti, sāsīyanti ettha veneyyā ti sāsanaŋ *Sammāpatipadā* ti ādayo vuttanayā eva

[144] *Pānam pi hanatī* ti jīvitindriyam pi ghāteti *Adinnam pi ādiyatī* ti paraparigg ahitam pi vatthuŋ ganhāti *Sandhim pi chindatī* ti gharasandhim pi chindati *Nillopam pi haratī* ti gāme paharitvā mahāvilopam pi karoti *Ekā-*

* A ii, 132, D ii, 145

[1] H, D, B, E, S *omit* [2] H *omits*
[3] H, D, B, E °ñānamayikā.

gārikam pi karotī ti pannāsamatte pi satthimatte pi parivāretvā jīvagāhaŋ gahetvā dhanaŋ āharāpeti *Paripanthe pi tiṭṭhatī* ti panthadūhanakammaŋ karoti *Paradāram pi gacchatī* ti paradāresu cārittaŋ āpajjati *Musā pi bhanatī* ti atthabhañjakaŋ musā vadati

Anariyadhammo ti anariyasabhāvo [1]

Eko pubbe caritvānā ti pabbajjāsankhātena vā ganā vavassaggatthena vā pubbe loke viharitvā *Yānaŋ bhantaŋ va taŋ loke hīnam āhu puthujjanan* ti taŋ vibbhantakaŋ puggalaŋ yathā hatthiyānādi-yānaŋ adantaŋ visamam pi ārohati, ārohakam pi bhañjati, papāte pi patati,[2] evaŋ kāyaduccaritādi-visamārohanena nirayādisu, attabhañjanena jātipapātādisu papatanena ca yānaŋ bhantaŋ[3] va[4] hīnaŋ puthujjanañ ca[5] āhū ti

Pabbajjāsankhātena vā ti pabbajjākotthāsena vā, 'pabbajito samano' ti gananāropanena vā *Ganā vavassaggatthena vā* ti ganasanganikārāmataŋ vissajjetvā caranatthena[6] vā

[145] *Eko patikkamatī* ti ekako va gāmato nivattati

Yo nisevatī ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ

Aparena samayenā ti aññasmiŋ kāle, aparabhāge *Buddhan* ti sabbaññu-Buddhaŋ *Dhamman* ti svākkhātatādigunayuttaŋ dhammaŋ *Sanghan* ti suppatipannatādigunayuttaŋ sanghaŋ *Sikkhan* ti adhisīlādi sikkhitabbaŋ sikkhaŋ *Paccakkhāyā* ti Buddhādiŋ patikkhipitvā *Hīnāyā* ti hīnatthāya, gihībhāvāya *Āvattitvā* ti nivattitvā *Sevatī* ti[7] ekavāraŋ sevati *Nisevatī* ti[7] anekavidhena sevati *Saŋsevatī* ti[7] allīyitvā sevati *Patisevatī* ti[7] punappunaŋ sevati

Bhantan ti vibbhantaŋ *Adantan* ti dantabhāvaŋ anupanītaŋ *Akāritan* ti susikkhitakiriyaŋ asikkhāpitaŋ *Avinītan* ti na[8] vinītaŋ,[8] ācārasampattiyā asikkhitaŋ *Uppathaŋ ganhātī* ti vuttappakāraŋ yānaŋ adantatādiyuttaŋ bhantaŋ visamamaggaŋ upeti *Visamaŋ khānum pi pāsānam pi abhirūhatī* ti visamaŋ hutvā thitaŋ khadirādikhānum[9] pi

---

[1] H °yabhāvo.
[2] H papati
[3] H, D, E, S bhangaŋ
[4] E, B, C, D *add* āhū ti
[5] D, E *omit*
[6] D, E vavakatthena, B vassaggatthena
[7] H, D, E *omit* ti
[8] S, C *omit*
[9] H, D, B, E *omit* ādi

tathā pabbatapāsānam pi ārohati *Yānam pi ārohakam pi bhañjatī* ti vayhādi-yānam pi ārohakassa pājentassa hatthapādādim[1] pi bhindati *Papāte pi papatatī*[2] ti ekato chinnapabbhārapapāte pi pāteti [3]

So vibbhantako ti so patikkantako *Bhantayānapatibhāgo* ti anavatthitayānasadiso *Uppathaŋ ganhātī* ti kusalakammapathato patikkamitvā apāyapathabhūtaŋ uppathaŋ micchāmaggaŋ upeti *Visamaŋ kāyakammaŋ abhirūhatī* ti samassa patipakkhaŋ kāyaduccaritasankhātaŋ visamaŋ kāyakammaŋ ārohati Sesesu pi es' eva nayo

[146] *Niraye attānaŋ bhañjatī* ti nirassādasankhāte niraye attabhāvaŋ cunnavicunnaŋ karoti *Manussaloke attānaŋ bhañjatī* ti vividhakammakaranavasena bhañjati *Devaloke attānaŋ bhañjatī* ti piyavippayogādidukkhavasena *Jātipapātam pi papatatī* ti jātipapāte pi pāteti Jarāpapātādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Manussaloke* ti idha adhippeta-lokam eva dasseti

Puthujjanā ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ Tattha puthujjanā ti

Puthūnaŋ jananādīhi kāranehi puthujjano,
Puthujjanantogadhattā, puthu vā 'yaŋ jano iti

So hi puthūnaŋ nānappakārānaŋ kilesādīnaŋ jananādīhi pi kāranehi puthujjano Taŋ vibhāgaŋ dassetuŋ *Puthu kilese janentī* ti ādim āha Tattha bahunnaŋ nānappakārānaŋ sakkāyaditthīnaŋ avihatattā tā janenti, tāhi janitā ti vā *puthujjanā* Avihatam eva vā 'tthaŋ[4] janasaddo vadati *Puthusatthārānaŋ mukhullokakā* ti ettha puthu nānā[5] satthupatiññā etesan ti puthujjanā ti vacanattho *Puthu sabbagatīhi avutthitā* ti ettha janetabbā, jāyanti[6] vā etthā ti janā, gatiyo[7], puthu janā etesan ti *puthujjanā* Ito pare jāyanti etehī ti janā, abhisankhārādayo, te etesaŋ vijjantī ti puthujjanā Abhisankharanādiattho eva janasaddo datthabbo *Nānāsantāpehi santappantī* ti rāgaggiādayo santāpā, te eva vā, sabbe pi vā kilesaparilāhā

---

[1] H, S, B °pādam [2] H papatī. [3] H papā°
[4] H, S, D, E, C *omit* atthaŋ [5] S, B, D, E janā
[6] B janayanti [7] B gatidesā

Puthu pañcasu kāmagunesū ti ettha jāyatī ti jano, rāgo gedho ti evam ādiko puthu jano etesan ti *puthujjanā*, puthusu[1] jātā rattā ti evaŋ rāgādiattho[2] eva vā janasaddo datthabbo *Palibuddhā* ti sambaddhā[3] *Āvutā* ti āvunitā *Nivutā* ti vāritā *Ophutā*[4] ti uparito[5] pihitā *Pihitā* ti hetthābhāgena pihitā *Paticchannā* ti apākatā *Patikujjitā* ti adhomukhā katā

Aṭha vā puthūnaŋ vā gananapatham atītānaŋ ariyadhammaparammukhānaŋ nīcadhammasamācārānaŋ janānaŋ antogadhattā pi *puthujjanā*[6] Puthu vā[7] ayaŋ visuŋ yeva sankhyaŋ[8] gato[9], visaŋsattho sīla-sutādi-gunayuttehi ariyehi jano ti pi[9] puthujjano Evaŋ ye te

Duve puthujjanā vuttā Buddhen' ādiccabandhunā
Andho puthujjano eko, kalyān' eko puthujjano* ti

dve puthujjanā vuttā, tesu andhaputhujjano vutto hotī ti veditabbo

[147] *Yaso kitti cā* ti lābhasakkāro pasaŋsā ca *Pubbe* ti pabbajitabhāve *Hāyate vā pi tassa sā* ti tassa vibbhantakassa sato so ca yaso, sā ca kitti hāyati *Etam pi disvā* ti etam pi pubbe yasakittīnaŋ lābhaŋ, pacchā ca hāniŋ disvā *Sikkhetha methunaŋ vippahātave* ti tisso[10] sikkhāyo[11] sikkhetha Kiŋ kāranā? *Methunaŋ vippahātave*, methunappahānatthāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti

Kittivannabhato ti bhata-kittivanno, kittisaddañ c' eva gunavannañ[12] ca ukkhipitvā caranto[13] hotīti attho Cittaŋ nānānayena kathaŋ kathanaŋ[14] assa atthī ti *cittakathī* *Kalyānapatibhāno* ti sundarapañño

Hāyatī ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ [148] *Parihāyatī* ti samantato hāyati *Paridhaŋsatī* ti adho patati *Paripa-*

* *Cf* A i, 128

[1] H, S, B, C puthu
[2] H, S, B, C atthe
[3] H paripannā
[4] H, D ovutā
[5] S, C uparibhāgena
[6] H D, E *omit*
[7] H, S, B *add* ti.
[8] H, D santehi, E santato
[9] H, D, E *omit.*
[10] H yo
[11] H, D, B, E sikkhā
[12] H, D, B, E gunañ
[13] S, C vadanto.
[14] E *omits.*

tatī ti samantato apagacchati *Antaradhāyatī* ti adassanaŋ yāti *Vippalujjatī* ti ucchijjati

Khuddako sīlakkhandho ti thullaccayādi *Mahanto sīlakkhandho* ti pārājika-sanghādisesā

[149] *Methunadhammassa pahānāyā* ti tadangādipahānena pajahanatthāya *Vūpasamāyā* ti malādīnaŋ[1] vūpasamanatthāya *Patinissaggāyā* ti pakkhandana-pariccāgapatinissaggatthāya *Patippassaddhiyā* ti patippassaddhisankhātassa phalassa atthāya

Yo hi methunaŋ na vippajahāti *sankappehi* *pe* *tathāvidho* ti Tattha *pareto* ti samannāgato *Paresaŋ nigghosan* ti upajjhāyādīnaŋ nindāvacanaŋ *Manku hotī* ti dummano hoti

Kāmasankappenā ti kāmapatisaŋyuttena vitakkena Upari[2] pi es' eva nayo *Phuttho* ti vitakkehi phusito *Pareto* ti samannāgato[3] aparihīno *Samohito* ti sammā ohito, anto pavittho *Kapano viyā* ti duggatamanusso viya *Mando viyā* ti aññānī viya *Momuho viyā* ti sammohabhūto viya *Jhāyatī* ti cinteti *Pajjhāyatī* ti bhusaŋ cinteti *Nijjhāyatī* ti anekavidhena cinteti *Avajjhāyatī*[4] ti tato apagantvā cinteti

Ulūko ti ulūkasakuno *Rukkhasākhāyan* ti rukkhe utthita[5]-sākhāya, vitape vā *Mūsikaŋ magayamāno*[6] ti mūsikaŋ gavesamāno *Maggayamāno* ti pi pathanti *Kotthū* ti sigālo [150] *Bilāro*[7] ti babbu *Sandhi-samala-sankatīre* ti dvinnaŋ gharānaŋ antare ca, udakaniddhamana-cikkhallakacavara-nikkhipanatthāne ca, thandile ca *Vahacchinno* ti pitthi-gīvamaŋsacchinno[8]

Ito parā gāthā pākatasambandhā eva Tāsu [151] *satthānī* ti kāyaduccaritādīni, tāni hi attano paresañ ca chedanatthena satthānī ti vuccanti Tesu cāyaŋ visesena tāva ādito musāvacana[9]-satthān' eva karoti iminā kāranenāhaŋ vibbhanto ti bhananto Ten' ev' āha *Esa kh' vāssa mahā-*

---

[1] H, D, E, S malānaŋ
[2] H, D, S, E uparitthe
[3] H, D, S, E, C *omit*
[4] H, B, E avaj°
[5] H, S, D, E uparitthita
[6] S, D, E gamaya°
[7] H, D, S vilāro
[8] H °gīvasañchinno
[9] H °vacanaŋ.

gedho mosavajjaŋ pagāhatī tı Tattha *Esa kh' vāssā* tı esa kho assa *Mahāgedho* tı mahābandhanaŋ Katamo tı ce? Yad ıdaŋ *mosavajjaŋ pagāhatı*, s' vāssa[1] musāvādajjhogāho mahāgedho tı vedıtabbo

Tīnı satthānī tı tayo chedakā Kāyaduccarıtaŋ *kāyasatthaŋ* *Vacīsatthā*dīsu pı es' eva nayo Taŋ vıbhāgato dassetuŋ *Tıvıdhaŋ kāyaduccarıtaŋ kāyasatthan* tı āha

Sampajānamusā bhāsatī tı jānanto tucchaŋ vācaŋ bhāsatı *Anabhıırato aham bhante ahosıŋ pabbajjāyā* tı sāsane[2] pabbajjāya abhıratıvırahıto ahaŋ āsıŋ *Mātā me posetabbā* tı mātā mayā posıtabbā[3] *Ten' amhı vıbbhanto tı bhanatī* tı tena kāranena patıkkanto asmī tı katheti *Pıtā mayā posetabbo* tı ādısu pı es' eva nayo

Eso tassa mahāgedho tı tassa puggalassa eso mahābandho [152] *Mahāvanan* tı mahantaŋ vanaŋ[4] *Gahanan* tı duratıkkamaŋ *Kantāro* tı corakantārādısadıso *Vısamo* tı kantakavısamo *Kutılo* tı vankasadıso[5] *Panko* tı pallalasadıso *Palıpo* tı kaddamasadıso *Palıbodho* tı mahāduggo *Mahābandhanan* tı mahantaŋ dummocayaŋ bandhanaŋ *Yad ıdaŋ sampajānamusāvādo* tı yo ayaŋ sampajāna-musāvādo

Sabhaggato vā tı sabhāyaŋ thıto vā *Parısaggato vā* tı gāmaparısāyaŋ thıto vā *Ñātımajjhagato vā* tı dāyādānaŋ majjhe thıto vā *Pūgamajjhagato vā* tı senīnaŋ[6] majjhe thıto vā *Rājakulamajjhagato vā* tı rājakulassa majjhe mahāvınıcchaye thıto vā *Abhınīto* tı pucchanatthāya nīto *Sakkhıputtho* tı sakkhıŋ katvā pucchıto *Ehı bho*[7] *purısā* tı ālapanam etaŋ *Attahetu vā parahetu vā* tı attano vā parassa vā hatthapādādıhetu vā dhanahetu vā *Āmısakıñcıkkhahetu vā* tı ettha *āmısan* tı lābho adhıppeto *Kıñcıkkhan* tı yaŋ vā taŋ vā appamattakaŋ, antamaso tıttıra-vattaka-sappıpında-navanītapındādımattakassā[8] pı appamattassa[9] lābhassa

---

[1] B s' vāyaŋ
[2] H, D, E sāsana
[3] H, D, B pose°
[4] B dutthavacanaŋ
[5] B vankakakkata°.
[6] C sappurısānaŋ
[7] H Eh' ambho
[8] H °pındānı
[9] S, C kassacı, B yassa kassacı

hetū ti attho *Sampajānamusā bhāsatī* ti jānanto yeva musāvādaŋ karoti

Puna aññaŋ pariyāyaŋ dassento *api ca tīh' ākārehi musāvādo hoti pubbe' v' assa hotī* ti ādim āha Tattha *tīh' ākārehī* ti sampajānamusāvādassa angabhūtehi tīhi kāranehi *Pubbe yev' assa hotī* ti pubbabhāge yeva assa puggalassa evaŋ hoti *musā bhanissan* ti *Bhanantassa hotī* ti bhanamānassa hoti *Bhanit' assa hotī* ti bhanite assa hoti, yaŋ vattabbaŋ tasmiŋ vutte hotī ti attho Atha vā *bhanitassā* ti vuttavato nitthitavacanassa hotī ti Evaŋ so pubbabhāge pi jānāti, bhananto pi jānāti, pacchā pi jānāti 'musā mayā bhanitan' ti So evaŋ vadanto musāvādakammanā bajjhatīti ayam ettha attho dassito

Kiñcāpi dassito, atha kho ayam ettha viseso Pucchā tāva hoti 'Musā bhanissan' ti pubbabhāgo atthi, 'musā mayā bhanitan' ti pacchābhāgo natthi, vuttamattam eva hi koci pamussati, kiŋ tassa musāvādo hoti? na hotī ti? Sā evaŋ atthakathāsu vissajjitā pubbabhāge 'musā bhanissan' ti ca, bhanantassa 'musā bhanāmī' ti ca jānato pacchābhāge 'musā mayā bhanitan' ti na sakkā na bhavituŋ, sace pi na hoti, musāvādo yeva Purimam eva hi angadvayaŋ pamānaŋ Yassā pi pubbabhāge 'musā bhanissan' ti ābhogo natthi, bhananto pana 'musā bhanāmī' ti jānāti, bhanite pi 'musā mayā bhanitan' ti jānāti, so musāvādena na kāretabbo pubbabhāgo hi pamānataraŋ[1], tasmiŋ asati davā bhanitaŋ vā ravā bhanitaŋ vā hotīti

Ettha ca taññānatā ñānasamodhānañ ca pariccajitabbaŋ Taññānatā pariccajitabbā ti yena cittena 'musā bhanissan' ti jānāti, ten' eva 'musā bhanāmī' ti ca, 'musā mayā bhanitan' ti ca jānatīti evaŋ ekacitten' eva tīsu khanesu jānātī ti ayaŋ taññānatā pariccajitabbā, na hi sakkā ten' eva cittena taŋ cittaŋ jānituŋ, yathā na sakkā ten' eva asinā so asi chinditun ti Purimaŋ purimaŋ pana cittaŋ pacchimassa pacchimassa cittassa uppattiyā[2] paccayo hutvā nirujjhati Ten' etaŋ vuccati

---

[1] D, E pamānaŋ, B padhānataraŋ

[2] S, B, C, D, E yathā uppatti, H *adds* tathā°.

Pamānaŋ pubbabhāgo va, tasmiŋ sati na hessati
Sesadvayan ti natth' etam[1], iti vācā tivangikā

[2]Ñānasamodhānaŋ pariccajitabban ti etāni tīni cittāni ekakkhane uppajjantī ti na gahetabbāni Idañ hi cittaŋ nāma

Aniruddhamhi pathame na uppajjati pacchimaŋ,
Nirantaruppajjanato ekaŋ viya pakāsatī ti

Ito param pana y' vāyaŋ 'ajānaŋ yeva jānāmī' ti ādinā nayena sampajānamusā bhanati, yasmā[3] so 'idaŋ abhūtan' ti evaŋ-ditthiko hoti, tassa hi atth' eva ayaŋ laddhi Tathā 'idaŋ abhūtan' ti evam assa khamati c' eva ruccati ca Evam[4] assa[4] saññā,[4] evaŋ-sabhāvam ev' assa cittaŋ 'idaŋ abhūtan' ti Yadā pana musā vattukāmo hoti, tadā taŋ ditthiŋ vā, ditthiyā saha khantiŋ vā, ditthikhantīhi saddhiŋ ruciŋ vā, ditthi-khanti-rucīhi saddhiŋ saññaŋ vā, ditthi-khanti-ruci-saññāhi saddhiŋ bhāvaŋ vā vinidhāya nikkhipitvā paticchādetvā avibhūtaŋ[5] vinidhānaŋ[6] katvā bhanati Tasmā tesam pi vasena angabhedaŋ dassetuŋ *api ca catūh' ākārehī* ti ādim vuttaŋ

Ettha *vinidhāya ditthin* ti balavadhammavinidhānavasen' etaŋ vuttaŋ *Vinidhāya khantin* ti ādini tato dubbaladubbalānaŋ vinidhānavasena *Vinidhāya saññan* ti idam pan' ettha sabbadubbaladhammavinidhānavasena Saññāmattam pi nāma avinidhāya sampajānamusā bhāsissatī ti n' etaŋ thānaŋ vijjatī ti

[153] *Mando va parikissatī* ti pānavadhādīni karonto, tato-nidānañ ca dukkham anubhonto, bhogapariyesanarakkhanāni ca karonto momuho viya parikilissati

[154] *Tam enaŋ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāranā kārentī* ti na rājāno karonti, rājādhīna[7]-purisā nānāvidhāni kammakāranāni karonti *Kasāhi pi tālentī* ti kasādandakehi[8] pi tajjenti *Vettehī* ti vettalatāhi *Addhadaṇdakehī*

---

[1] D, E eva
[2] H, S *add* taŋ
[3] H, D, E, S tasmā
[4] H *omits*
[5] H abhūtaŋ
[6] B, C *omit*
[7] H, S rājavidhāna
[8] S, C kusa°

ti muggarehi, [1]pahārasādhanatthaŋ vā catuhatthadandaŋ dvidhā chinditvā gahita-dandakehi

Bilangathālikan ti kañjika-ukkhalika-kammakāranaŋ, taŋ karontā sīsakapālaŋ uppātetvā tattaŋ ayogulaŋ sandāsena gahetvā tattha pakkhipanti, tena matthalungaŋ pakkatthitvā upari uttarati

Sankhamundikan ti sankhamundakakammakāranaŋ, taŋ karontā uttarottha-ubhatokannacūlikā-galavātakaparicchedena cammaŋ chinditvā sabbakese ekato ganthiŋ katvā dandakena vethetvā uppātenti, saha kesehi cammaŋ utthahati, tato sīsakatāhaŋ thūlasakkharāhi ghaŋsitvā dhovantā sankhavannaŋ karonti

Rāhumukhan ti Rāhumukhakammakāranaŋ, taŋ karontā sankunā mukhaŋ vivaritvā antomukhe dīpaŋ jālenti Kannacūlikāhi vā patthāya mukhaŋ nikhādanena khananti, lohitaŋ paggharitvā mukhaŋ pūreti

Jotimālikan ti sakalasarīraŋ telapilotikāya vethetvā ālimpenti [2]

Hatthapajjotikan ti hatthe telapilotikāya vethetvā dīpaŋ viya pajjālenti

Erakavattikan ti erakavatti-kammakāranaŋ, taŋ karontā hetthā gīvato patthāya cammavatte kantitvā gopphake pātenti, atha naŋ yottehi bandhitvā kaddhanti, so attano cammavatte akkamitvā akkamitvā patati

Cīrakavāsikan ti cīrakavāsikakammakāranaŋ, taŋ karontā tath' eva cammavatte kantitvā katiyaŋ thapenti, katito patthāya kantitvā gopphakesu thapenti, uparimehi hetthimasarīraŋ cīrakanivāsana-nivatthaŋ viya hoti

Eneyyakan ti eneyyaka-kammakāranaŋ, taŋ karontā ubhosu kapparesu ca jannukesu ca ayovalayāni datvā ayasūlāni kottenti, so catūhi ayasūlehi bhūmiyaŋ patitthahati, atha naŋ parivāretvā aggiŋ karonti *Eneyyako jotipariggaho yathā** ti āgatatthāne pi idam eva vuttaŋ Taŋ sandhito sūlāni apanetvā catūhi atthikotīhi yeva thapenti Evarūpā kāranā nāma natthi

* (?)

[1] H *adds* pahāre pi

[2] H, D, S, B °panti

Balisamaŋsikan ti ubhatomukhehi balisehi paharitvā camma-maŋsa-nahārūni uppātenti

Kahāpanakan ti sakalasarīraŋ tinhāhi vāsīhi kotito patthāya kahāpanamattaŋ pāpentā kottenti

Khārāpatacchikan ti sarīraŋ tattha tattha āvudhehi paharitvā koccehi khāraŋ ghaŋsenti, camma-maŋsa-nahārūni paggharitvā savanti, atthisankhalikā va titthati

Palighaparivattikan ti ekena passena nipajjāpetvā kannacchidde ayasūlaŋ kottetvā pathaviyā ekābaddhaŋ karonti, atha naŋ pāde gahetvā āvijjhanti [1]

Palālapīthakan ti chekā kāranikā chavicammaŋ acchinditvā nisadapotakehi atthīni bhinditvā kesesu gahetvā ukkhipanti, maŋsarāsi yeva hoti, atha naŋ keseh' eva pariyonandhitvā ganhanti, palālapīthaŋ viya katvā palivethenti

Sunakhehi pī ti katipayāni divasāni āhāraŋ adatvā chātasunakhehi khādāpenti, te muhuttena atthisankhalikam eva karonti

Evam pi kissatī ti evam pi vighātaŋ pāpunāti *Parikissatī* ti sabbabhāgena vighātaŋ pāpunāti *Parikilissatī* ti upatāpaŋ[2] pāpunāti

Puna aññaŋ kāranaŋ dassento *atha vā kāmatanhāya abhibhūto* ti ādim āha Tattha *kāmatanhāyā* ti pañcakāmagunikalobhena *Abhibhūto* ti tena[3] maddito *Pariyādinnacitto* ti kusalācāraŋ khepetvā gahitacitto *Bhoge pariyesanto* ti dhanaŋ gavesamāno *Nāvāya mahāsamuddaŋ pakkhandatī* ti taranīsankhātāya nāvāya mahantaŋ lonasāgaraŋ pavisati *Sītassa purakkhato* ti sītaŋ purato katvā *Unhassa purakkhato* ti unhaŋ purato katvā *Daŋsā* ti pingalamakkhikā *Makasā* ti makasā eva *Rissamāno* ti daŋsādisamphassehi vihesiyamāno [4] *Khuppipāsāhi*[5] *pīliyamāno*[6] ti khudā-pipāsāya maddiyamāno [7]

Gumbaŋ gacchatī ti ādīni *Alasandaŋ*[8] *gacchatī* ti pariyosānāni catuvīsati padāni ratthanāmena vuttāni

---

[1] E āvijjanti, āviñjanti (?) [2] C utrasāŋ [3] H, S *omit.*
[4] E, B, C, D, S hesi° [5] D, B, S, C °sāya
[6] H, D, B, E, S mīyamāno [7] H, D, E maramāno.
[8] H Mūlapadaŋ, D, E Sūlasaraŋ, C Suteleparaŋ

[155] *Marukantāraŋ gacchatī* ti vālikākantāraŋ tārakasaññāya gacchati *Jannupathan* ti jānūhi gantabbaŋ maggaŋ *Ajapathan* ti ajehi gantabbaŋ maggaŋ *Mendapathe* pi es' eva nayo

Sankupathan ti khānuke kottetvā tehi okkamitabbaŋ khānumaggaŋ Taŋ gacchamāno pabbatapāde thatvā ayasinghātakaŋ yottena bandhitvā uddhaŋ khipitvā pabbate laggāpetvā yotten' āruyha vajiraggena lohadandena pabbataŋ vijjhitvā khānukaŋ kottetvā tattha thatvā[1] singhātakaŋ ākaddhitvā puna upari laggāpetvā tattha thito cammayottaŋ olambetvā taŋ ādāya otaritvā hetthimakhānuke bandhitvā vāmahatthena yottaŋ gahetvā dakkhinahatthena muggaraŋ ādāya yottaŋ paharitvā[2] khānukaŋ nīharitvā puna abhiruhati Eten' upāyena pabbatamatthakaŋ āruyha parato[3] otaranto purimanayen' eva pathamaŋ pabbatamatthake khānukaŋ kottetvā cammapasibbake yottaŋ bandhitvā khānuke vethetvā sayaŋ anto-pasibbake nisīditvā makkatakānaŋ suttavissajjanākārena yottaŋ vinivethetvā otarati Tena vuttaŋ *khānuke kottetvā tehi okkamitabbaŋ maggan*[4] ti

Chattapathan ti cammachattena vātaŋ gahetvā sakunehi viya otaritabbaŋ maggaŋ

Vaŋsapathan ti venugumbaŋ chedanasatthena chinditvā rukkhe pharasunā kottetvā maggaŋ karontā, veluvane nissenig katvā velugumbe āruyha veluŋ chinditvā aparassa velugumbassa upari pātetvā velugumbamatthaken' eva gantabbaŋ maggaŋ sandhāya *vaŋsapathaŋ gacchatī* ti vuttan ti veditabbaŋ.

Pariyesanto[5] *na vindati, alābhamūlakam pi dukkhaŋ domanassaŋ patisaŋvedetī* ti avindanamūlakam pi kāyika-cetasikadukkhaŋ patilabhati *Laddhā* ti labhitvā *Ārakkhamūlakan* ti rakkhanamūlakam pi

Kin ti me bhoge ti kena upāyena mama bhoge *n' eva rājāno hareyyuŋ, pe . . na appiyā dāyādā hareyyun* ti

Gopayato ti mañjūsādīhi gopayantassa *Vippalujjantī* ti vinassanti

---

[1] H, E tattha [2] H, D, E, S *add* puna [3] H, D, E tato
[4] B khānumaggaŋ. [5] H gavesanto

[156] *Etam*[1] *ādīnavaŋ ñatvā munı pubbāpaıe ıdhā* tı etaŋ *yaso kıttı ca yā*[2] *pubbe hāyate vā pı*[3] *tassa sā*[4] tı ıto pabhutı vuttaŋ[5] pubbāparaŋ,[6] *ıdha*[7] ımasmıŋ sāsane, pubbato apare samanabhāvato vıbbhantakabhāve ādīnavaŋ munı ñatvā

Dalhaŋ kareyyā tı nıddesapadassa uddesapadaŋ [157] *Thıraŋ kareyyā* tı asıthılaŋ kareyya *Dalhasamādāno assā* tı thırapatıñño bhaveyya *Avatthıtasamādāno* tı sannıtthāṇapatıñño

Etam arıyānam uttaman tı yad ıdaŋ vıvekacarıyā, etaŋ Buddhādīnaŋ arıyānaŋ uttamaŋ, tasmā *vıvekaŋ yeva sıkkhethā* tı adhıppāyo *Tena settho na maññethā* tı tena pavıvekena attānaŋ settho ahan' tı na maññeyyạ, tena mānatthaddho na bhaveyyā tı vuttaŋ hotı

[158] *Unnatī* tı ussāpanaŋ *Unnaman* tı uggantvā[8] patthapanaŋ [9] *Mānan* tı ahankāraŋ *Thāman*[10] tı balakkāraŋ *Thambhan*[11] tı thaddhakaranaŋ [12] *Thaddho* tı amaddavo [13] *Patthaddho* tı vısesena amaddavo [13] *Paggahıtasıro* tı utthıtasīso

Sāmantā[14] tı na ārakā. *Āsanne* tı na dūre *Avıdūre* tı samīpe *Upakatthe* tı santıke

Rıttassā tı vıvıttassa, kāyaduccarıtādīhı vırahıtassa *Oghatınnassa pıhayantı, kāmesu gathıtā pajā* tı vatthukāmesu laggā sattā tassa caturoghatınnassa pıhayantı ınāyıkā vıya ānanyassā tı arahattakūtena desanaŋ nıtthapesı

Rıttassā tı sabbakılesehı tucchassa [159] *Vıvıttassā* tı suññassa *Pavıvıttassā* tı ekakassa Idānı yehı rıtto hotı, te dassento *kāyaduccarıtena rıttassā* tı ādım āha Tattha kılesapatıpātıyā maggapatıpātıyā tı dvıdhā rıttatā vedıtabbā Kılesapatıpātıyā tāva rāgo moho thambho sārambho māno mado tı ımehı chahı kılesehı arahattamaggena rıtto hotı Doso kodho upanāho pamādo tı ımehı catūhı kılesehı

---

[1] B, E, C, D evam
[2] H, D, S *omıt*
[3] H tı
[4] H, D, E so
[5] S, A vutte
[6] D °pare
[7] S, C *omıt*
[8] H, S uggata
[9] H, S nāmanaŋ, B patanaŋ
[10] S, C Thambhaŋ
[11] C, S bandan
[12] S, C, D, E bandha°
[13] H, D abandhuro
[14] H, B, S samantā

anāgāmimaggena ritto hoti Atimāno makkho palāso issā maccharïyaŋ māyā sātheyyan ti imehi sattahi sotāpattimaggena ritto hoti Maggapatipātiyā pana sotāpattimaggena atimāno makkho palāso issā macchariyaŋ māyā sātheyyan ti imehi sattahi ritto hoti Anāgāmimaggena doso kodho upanāho pamādo ti imehi catūhi Arahattamaggena rāgo moho thambho sārambho māno mado ti imehi chahi ritto hoti [1]*Sabbakilesehī* ti ādinā nayena avasesā pi yathāyogaŋ yojetabbā

Vatthukāme pariyānitvā ti tebhūmake vatthukāme ñātatīranapariññāhi sammasanavasena[2] jānitvā *Kilesakāme pahāyā* ti chandādayo kilesakāme pahānapariññāya pajahitvā *Vyantīkaritvā* ti vigatantaŋ vigatakotiŋ karitvā

Kāmoghaŋ tinnassā ti anāgāmimaggena āvahanasankhātaŋ[3] kāmoghaŋ taritvā thitassa *Bhavoghan* ti arahattamaggena *Ditthoghan* ti sotāpattimaggena *Avijjoghan* ti arahattamaggena *Sabbasankhārapathan*[4] ti sabba-khandhadhātu-āyatanapatipātisankhātaŋ pathaŋ arahattamaggen' eva taritvā thitassa Sotāpattimaggena *uttinnassa*, sakadāgāmimaggena *nittinnassa*, anāgāmimaggena kāmadhātuŋ *atikkantassa*, arahattamaggena sabbabhavaŋ *samatikkantassa*, phalasamāpattivasena vītivattassa *Pārangatassā* ti ādīni nibbānavasena vuttāni

[160] *Yathā ināyikā ānanyan* ti saŋvaddhita-inaŋ ādāya vicarantā ānanyaŋ *Patthentī* ti patthanaŋ uppādenti *Ābādhikā ārogyan* ti pittādirogāturā bhesajjakiriyāya taŋ[5]-rogavupasamanatthaŋ[6] ārogyaŋ *Yathā bandhanabaddhā* ti nakkhattadivase bandhanāgāre baddhapurisā *Yathā dāsā bhujissan* ti yasmā bhujissā purisā yaŋ icchanti, taŋ karonti, na naŋ koci balakkārena tato nivatteti, tasmā dāsā bhujissabhāvaŋ patthenti *Yathā kantāraddhānapakkhantā* ti yasmā balavanto purisā hatthasāraŋ gahetvā sajjitāvudhā sapari-

[1] H *adds* Tīṇi duccaritāni.
[2] H samāpanna°, D, E samāpana°.
[3] H, D, E, S āvattana°, C pamāda°
[4] B, C, E °saŋsāra°
[5] H, S, C, D *omit*
[6] H, S °samanaŋ.

vārā kantāraŋ patipajjanti, te corā dūrato va disvā palāyanti, te sotthinā kantāraŋ nittharitvā khemantaŋ patvā hatthatutthā honti, tasmā kantārapakkhantā purisā *khemantabhūmiŋ patthenti*.

Desanāpariyosāne Tisso sotāpattiphalaŋ patvā pabbajitvā arahattaŋ sacchākāsī ti.

Tissa-Metteyyasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā
Sattamaŋ

PASŪRASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[161] Atthame Pasūrasuttaniddese pathamagāthāya tāva sankhepo ime ditthigatikā attano ditthiŋ sandhāya *idh' eva suddhī* ti vadanti, *aññesu* pana *dhammesu visuddhiŋ n' āhu*, evaŋ[1] ye[2] attano satthārādinissitā *tatth'* eva esa vādo subho ti evaŋ subhavādā hutvā *puthu* samaṇa-brāhmaṇā 'sassato loko' ti ādīsu *paccekasaccesu niviṭṭhā*

Sabbe paravāde khipantī ti sabbā paraladdhiyo chaddenti *Ukkhipantī* ti dūrato khipanti *Parikkhipantī* ti samantato khipanti

[162] *Subhavādā* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ *Sobhanavādā* ti 'evaŋ[3] sundaran' ti kathentā Panditavādā ti 'panditā mayan' ti evaŋ kathentā *Dhīravādā*[4] ti 'niddosavādaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Ñāyavādā* ti 'yuttavādaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Hetuvādā* ti 'kāranasahitaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Lakkhanavādā* ti 'sallakkhetabbaŋ vadāmā' ti vadantā *Kāranavādā* ti 'udāharanayuttavādaŋ vadāmā' ti kathentā *Thānavādā* ti 'pakkamituŋ[5] asakkuneyyavādaŋ vadāmā' ti vadantā

Niviṭṭhā ti anto paviṭṭhā *Patiṭṭhitā* ti tatth' eva thitā, evaŋ niviṭṭhā ca

[163] *Te vādakāmā* ti dutiyagāthā Tattha *bālaŋ dahanti mithu aññamaññan* ti 'ayaŋ bālo, ayaŋ bālo' ti evaŋ dve pi janā aññamaññaŋ bālaŋ dahanti, bālato passanti *Vadanti te aññasitā kathojjan* ti te aññamaññaŋ satthārādinissitā kalahaŋ vadanti *Pasaŋsakāmā kusalāvadānā* ti pasaŋsatthikā ubho pi mayaŋ kusalāvadānā panditavādā ti evaŋ saññino hutvā

Vādatthikā ti vādena atthikā *Vādādhippāyā* ti vādajjhāsayā *Vādapurekkhārā* ti vādam eva purato katvā cara-

[1] H, D, E, S eva
[2] E, D yaŋ
[3] B etaŋ
[4] H, D, S, E, B Thira°
[5] C, E, D ukka°

mānā *Vādaparıyesanaŋ carantā* tı vādam eva gavesayaŋ[1] caramānā

Vıgayhā tı pavısıtvā *Ogayhā* tı otarıtvā *Aȷȷhogahetvā* tı nımuȷȷıtvā *Pavısıtvā* tı anto karıtvā [2]

Anoȷavantī[3] tı na oȷavatī,[4] teȷavırahıtā[5] tı attho *Sā kathā* tı esā vācā *Kathoȷȷaŋ vadantī* tı nıtteȷaŋ bhanantı Evaŋ vadānesu[6] ca[7] tesu[8] eko nıyāmato eva

[164] *Yutto kathāyan* tı gāthā Tattha *yutto kathāyan* tı vādakathāya ussukko *Pasaŋsam ıcchaŋ vınıghātı hotī* tı attano pasaŋsaŋ ıcchanto "kathan nu kho nıgganhıssāmī[9]" tı ādınā nayena pubbe 'va vādā kathankathāvınıghātī[10] hotı *Apāhatasmın* tı pañhavīmaŋsakehı[11] "atthāpagataŋ te bhanıtaŋ, vyañȷanāpagataŋ te bhanıtan" tı ādınā nayena apasādıte[12] vāde *Nındāya so kuppatī* tı evaŋ apasādıtasmıñ[13] ca vāde uppannāya nındāya so kuppatı *Randham esī* tı parassa[14] randham eva gavesayanto

Thomanan tı vannabhananaŋ *Kıttın* tı pākatakaranaŋ *Vannahārıyan* tı gunavaddhanaŋ *Pubbe 'va sallāpā* tı samullāpato puretaram eva 'Katham ıdaŋ, katham ıdan' tı kathankathā assa atthī tı *kathankathī* *Jayo nu kho me* tı mama ȷayo *Kathaŋ nıggahan* tı kena pakārena nıgganhanaŋ [15] *Patıkammaŋ karıssāmī* tı mama laddhıŋ parısuddhaŋ karıssāmı *Vısesan* tı atırekaŋ *Patıvısesan* tı punappunaŋ vısesaŋ *Āvethıyaŋ karıssāmī* tı parıvethanaŋ karıssāmı *Nıbbethıyan* tı mama nıbbethanaŋ mocanaŋ nıkkhamanaŋ *Chedanan* tı vādachındanaŋ *Mandalan* tı vādasanghātaŋ

[165] *Pārısaȷȷā* tı parıcārıkā [16] *Pasādanīyā*[17] tı kārunıkā *Apaharantī*[18] tı patıbāhantı *Atthāpagatan* tı atthato apa-

---

1 B, C, E, D °sanaŋ
2 H, S, B, C gantvā
3 H, S, C anoȷavaŋ
4 H, D, E anoȷavatıŋ
5 H, D °hıtaŋ
6 H vādesu
7 H *omıts*
8 H pavādesu
9 H, D, E °gahes°
10 H, D, S, C °thī vını°
11 H °vısaŋkehı
12 H, D, E, S apaharıte
13 H, D, S, C, E apāhatasmıŋ
14 H, D, E yassa
15 H, D, E °gahanaŋ
16 S, C parısādıkā
17 B pāsādıkā
18 H apasādantı

gataŋ, attho natthī ti *atthato apaharanti*, atthamhā patibāhanti *Attho te dunnīto* ti tava[1] attho na sammā upanīto *Vyañjanan te duropitan* ti tava[1] vyañjanaŋ duppatitthāpitaŋ *Niggaho te akato* ti tayā niggaho na kato *Patikkamaŋ te dukkatan* ti tayā attano laddhipatitthāpanaŋ dutthu kataŋ visamaŋ kataŋ [2] *Dukkathitan*[3] ti[3] na sammā[4] kathitaŋ *Dubbhanitan* ti bhanantena pi dutthu bhanitaŋ *Dullapitan* ti na sammā vissajjitaŋ *Duruttan* ti aññathā bhanitaŋ *Dubbhāsitan* ti virūpaŋ bhāsitaŋ

Nindāyā ti garahanena *Garahāyā* ti dosakathanena *Akittiyā* ti agunakathanena *Avannahārikāyā* agunavaddhanena *Kuppatī* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā calati *Vyāpajjatī* ti dosavasena pūtibhāvaŋ āpajjati *Patitthīyatī* ti kodhavasena ghanabhāvaŋ gacchati *Kopañ cā* ti kupitabhāvaŋ *Dosañ cā* ti dussanaŋ *Appaccayañ cā* ti atutthākārañ ca *Pātukarotī* ti pākataŋ karoti

Randham esī ti antaragavesī *Vivandham esī* ti chiddagavesī *Aparaddham esī* ti gunaŋ apanetvā dosam eva gavesī *Khalitam esī* ti pakkhalanagavesī *Galitam esī* ti patanagavesī *Ghattitam esī* ti pi pātho, tassa pīlanagavesī ti attho *Vivaram esī* ti dosagavesī

Na kevalañ ca kuppati, api ca kho pana [166] *yam assa vādan* ti gāthā Tattha *parihīnam āhu apāhatan* ti atthabyañjanādinā apāhataŋ parihīnaŋ vadanti *Paridevatī* ti tato-nimittaŋ[5] so "aññaŋ mayā āvajjitan" ti ādīhi vippalapati *Socatī* ti 'tassa jayo' ti ādīni ārabbha socati '*Upaccagā man' ti anutthunātī* ti "so maŋ vādena vādaŋ atikkanto" ti ādinā nayena sutthutaraŋ vippalapati

Parihāpitan ti na vaddhitaŋ Aññaŋ *mayā āvajjitan* ti aññaŋ kāranaŋ mayā avanamitaŋ [6] *Cintitan* ti vīmaŋsitaŋ *Mahāpakkho* ti mahanto ñātipakkho etassā ti mahāpakkho *Mahāpariso* ti mahāparicārikapariso *Mahāparivāro* ti mahādāsidāsaparivāro *Parisā cāyaŋ vaggā* ti ayañ ca parisā vagga[7]-vaggā, na ekā *Puna bhañjissāmī* ti puna bhindissāmi

[1] H, D, S te [2] H, D kathitaŋ [3] H, D *omit*
[4] H, D samaŋ. [5] H °ttā [6] H, D, E *omit* ava [7] H, B *omit*

[167] *Ete vivādā samanesū* ti ettha pana samanā vuccanti bāhira-paribbājakā *Etesu ugghāti nigghāti hotī* ti etesu vādesu jayaparājayādivasena citta[1]-ugghātaŋ nigghātaŋ vā pāpunanto ugghāti[2] ca[2] nigghāti[2] ca hoti *Virame kathojjan* ti pajaheyya kalahaŋ *Na h' aññadatth' atthi pasaŋsalābhā* ti na hi ettha pasaŋsalābhato añño attho atthi

[168] *Uttāno vā* ti na gambhīro ti attho, "pañc' ime kāmagunā" ti ādīsu viya

[169] *Gambhīro* ti duppaveso appatittho, paticcasamuppādo viya *Gūlho* ti paticchanno hutvā thito *Abhirama Nanda, ahaŋ te pātibhogo** ti ādīsu viya *Paticchanno* ti apākato *Mātaraŋ pitaraŋ hantvā*† ti ādīsu viya *Neyyo vā* ti nīharitvā kathetabbo *Assaddho akataññū cā*‡ ti ādīsu viya *Nīto vā* ti pāliyā thitaniyāmena kathetabbo *Cattāro' me bhikkhave ariyavaŋsā*§ ti ādīsu viya *Anavajjo* ti niddosattho *Kusalā dhammā*|| ti ādīsu viya *Nikkileso* ti kilesavirahito, vipassanā viya *Vodāno* ti parisuddho, lokuttaraŋ viya *Paramattho* ti uttamattho, uttamatthabhūto attho, khandha-dhātu-āyatana-nibbānāni viya

Chatthagāthāy' attho yasmā *na h' aññad atth' atthi pasaŋsalābhā*, tasmā paramaŋ lābhaŋ labhanto pi sundaro ayan ti *tattha* ditthiyā *pasaŋsito vā pana hoti*, taŋ *vādaŋ* parisamajjhe dīpetvā, tato *so tena* jayatthena tutthiŋ vā dantavidaŋsakaŋ vā āpajjanto *hassati*,[3] mānena ca *unnamati*, kiŋ kāranā? yasmā *taŋ* jayatthaŋ *pappuyya yathāmano* jāto

Thambhayitvā ti pūretvā *Brūhayitvā* ti vaddhetvā Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho

Evaŋ unnamato ca [170] *Yā unnatī* ti gāthā Tattha *mānātimānaŋ vadate pan' eso* ti eso pana taŋ unnatiŋ vighātabhūmī ti abujjhamāno[4] mānañ ca atimānañ ca vadati yeva[5] Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttānattho

Evaŋ vāde dosaŋ dassetvā idāni tassa vādaŋ asampatic-

---

* DhA i, 119 † Dh 295 6 ‡ Dh 97
§ A ii, 27 || Dhs 1

---

[1] SA cittassa
[2] SA ugghātinigghātimā
[3] *All MSS except T* hasati
[4] H, D, E, S akubbamāno
[5] *All MSS* evaŋ

chanto [171] *Sūro* ti gātham āha Tattha *rājakhādāyā* ti rājakhādanīyena, bhatapathenā[1] ti vuttaŋ hoti *Abhigajjam eti patisūram icchan* ti yathā so patisūraŋ icchanto abhigajjanto eti evaŋ ditthigatiko ditthigatikan ti dasseti *Yen' eva so tena palehī* ti yena so tuyhaŋ patisūro, tena gaccha *Pubbe 'va natthi yad idaŋ yudhāyā* ti yaŋ pan' idaŋ kilamathattaŋ[2] yuddhāya siyā taŋ idha pubbe 'va natthi, bodhimūle yeva pahīnan ti dassesi

Sūro ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ Sutthu uro sūro, vissattha-uro, dinna-uro ti attho *Vīro* ti parakkamavanto *Viklanto* ti sangāmaŋ pavisanto *Abhīrū* ti ādayo vuttanayā eva

Puttho ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ [172] *Posito* ti thūlakato[3] *Āpādito* ti upecca pālito, patipādito *Vaddhito* ti tato tato bhāvito[4]

Gajjanto ti abyattapadena gajjanto *Uggajjanto* ti ukkutthiŋ karonto *Abhigajjanto* ti sīhanādaŋ karonto *Etī* ti āgacchati *Upetī* ti tato samīpaŋ gacchati *Upagacchatī*[5] ti tato samīpaŋ gantvā na nivattati *Patisūran* ti nibbhayaŋ *Patipurisan* ti sattupurisaŋ *Patisattun* ti sattu hutvā abhimukhe thitaŋ *Patimallan* ti patisedhaŋ hutvā yujjhantaŋ *Icchanto* ti ākankhamāno

Palehī ti gaccha *Vajā* ti mā tittha *Gacchā* ti samīpaŋ upasankama *Abhikkamā* ti parakkamaŋ karohi

Bodhiyā mūle ti mahābodhirukkhassa samīpe *Ye patisenikarā kilesā* ti ye kilesā patipakkhakarā *Patilomakarā* ti patānikarā[6] *Patikantakakarā* ti vinivijjhanakarā *Patipakkhakarā* ti sattukarā

Ito paraŋ sesagāthā pākatasambandhā yeva Tattha *vivādayantī* ti vivadanti *Patisenikattā* patilomakārako "Na tvaŋ imaŋ dhammavinayaŋ ājānāsī" ti ādinā nayena viruddhavacanaŋ vivādo

[173] *Sahitam me* ti mama vacanaŋ atthasahitaŋ[7] *Asahitaŋ te* ti tava vacanaŋ anatthasahitaŋ[7] *Adhicinnaŋ*[8] *te*

[1] C, E, D bhattapatipāthenā, H, S, B bhattūpassena
[2] E, B °thaŋ taŋ, SA kilesajālaŋ
[3] S balakato
[4] H, D, E, B, C cito
[5] H uggac°
[6] H, D, E jānikarā
[7] H, D, S, B °saŋhitaŋ
[8] H ācin°

viparāvattan ti yaŋ taŋ[1] adhicinnaŋ[2] cirakālavasena pagunaŋ, taŋ mama vādaŋ āgamma nivattaŋ *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaŋ upari mayā doso āropito *Cara vādappamokkhāyā* ti bhattaputaŋ ādāya taŋ taŋ upasankamitvā vādapamokkhatthāya uttaraŋ pariyesamāno vicara *Nibbethehi vā* ti atha vā mayā āropitadosato attānaŋ mocehi *Sace*[3] *pahosī* ti sace sakkosi

Āvethiyāya[4] *āvethitan*[5] ti āvethetvā[6] nivattanena[7] nivattaŋ *Nibbethiyāya*[8] *nibbethitan* ti dosato mocanena mocanaŋ *Chedena*[9] *chedan* ti evam ādi hetthā vuttanayattā yathāyogaŋ yojetabbaŋ

[174] *Visenikatvā* ti kilesasenaŋ[10] vināsetvā *Kiŋ labhethā* ti patimallaŋ kiŋ labhissasi[11] *Pasūrā* ti taŋ paribbājakaŋ ālapati

Yes' idha natthī ti imāya pi[12] gāthaya niddeso uttānattho yeva

[175] *Pavitakkan* ti "jayo nu kho me bhavissatī" ti ādīni vitakkento *Dhonena yugaŋ samāgamā* ti dhutakilesena Buddhena saddhiŋ yugaggāhaŋ samāpanno *Na hi tvaŋ sakkhasi sampayātave* ti kotthuādayo viya sīhādīhi dhonena saha yugaŋ gahetvā ekapadam[13] pi sampāpituŋ, yugaggāham eva vā[14] samānetuŋ[15] na sakkhissasī ti

[176] *Mano* ti niddesassa uuddesapadaŋ *Yaŋ cittan* ti cittavicittatāya cittaŋ Ārammanaŋ minamānaŋ[16] jānātī ti *mano* *Mānasan* ti mano eva *Antalikkhacaro pāso, y' vāyaŋ carati mānaso** ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto

> *Kathañ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaŋ sāvako sāsane rato*
> *Appattamānaso sekho kālaŋ kayirā janesutā*† ti

---

* S i, 111 † S i, 121

[1] H pi [2] H ācin° [3] H *omits* [4] E, D, C āvedhikāya
[5] D, S, C °dhitaŋ [6] E, S, C, D °dhetvā
[7] H, D, E *omit* [8] S, B, C, E, D °thikāya
[9] H, D, E chedanena [10] H, D, E, S kilesavasena
[11] H, D, E °sati [12] H, D, E hi
[13] S, C ekasamaŋ mama, H, D, E ekasamīpam
[14] H, D, E, S taŋ [15] S, B sampādetuŋ, C sampāpetuŋ
[16] S manati

ettha arahattaŋ mānasan tı vuttaŋ Idha pana mano va mānasaŋ, vyañjanavasena mānasan[1] tı padaŋ vaddhıtaŋ

Hadayan tı cıttaŋ, *cıttaŋ vā te khıpıssāmı, hadayaŋ vā te phālessāmī** tı ettha uro[2] hadayan tı vuttaŋ *Hadayā hadayaŋ maññe aññāya tacchatī*† tı ettha cıttaŋ *Vakkaŋ hadayan*‡ tı ettha hadayavatthu Idha pana cıttam eva abbhantaratthena[3] hadayan tı vuttaŋ

Tam eva parısuddhatthena *pandaraŋ* Bhavangaŋ. sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ yathāha *Pabhassaram ıdaŋ bhıkkhave cıttaŋ, tañ ca kho āgantukehı upakkılesehı upakkılıtthan*§ tı Tato nıkkhantattā[4] pana akusalam pı Gangāya nıkkhantā nadī Gangā vıya Godhāvarīto nıkkhantā Godhāvarī vıya ca pandaran' tv' eva vuttaŋ

Mano manāyatanan tı ıdha pana manogahanaŋ manass' eva[5] āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaŋ Ten' etaŋ dīpetı na-y-ıdaŋ devāyatanaŋ vıya manassa āyatanaŋ manāyatanaŋ, atha kho mano eva āyatanaŋ manāyatanan tı Tattha nıvāsatthānatthena[6] ākaratthena samosaranatthānatthena sañjātıdesatthena kāranatthena ca āyatanaŋ vedıtabbaŋ Tathā hı loke ıssarāyatanaŋ Vāsudevāyatanan tı ādīsu nıvāsatthānaŋ āyatanan tı vuccatı, suvannāyatanaŋ rajatāyatanan[7] tı ādīsu ākaro, sāsane pana *manorame āyatane sevantı naŋ vıhangamā*|| tı ādīsu samosaranatthānaŋ, *dakkhınāpatho gunnaŋ āyatanan*¶ tı ādīsu sañjātıdeso, *Tatra tatr' eva sakkhı bhabbataŋ pāpunātı satı satı āyatane*** tı ādısu kāranaŋ Idha pana sañjātıdesatthena samosaranatthena kāranatthenā tı tıdhā pı vattatı Phassādayo hı dhammā ettha sañjāyantī tı sañjātıdesatthena pı etaŋ āyatanaŋ Bahıddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-photthabbārammanā[8] sabhāven' ettha[9] osarantī tı samosaranatthānatthena pı āya-

* S ı, 214 † M ı, 32 ‡ Khp 2
§ A ı, 10 || A ııı, 43 ¶ (?)
** A ııı, 17, M ı, 494

[1] E, C, D mānaso [2] H, S, B uraŋ [3] H °ttena
[4] S, C °ntaŋ [5] H manaso, D, E manaso va
[6] H, D, B nıvāsanat°. [7] H, S, D, E, C ratanā°
[8] B, C, D, E °na. [9] B, C, D, E bhāven°

tanaŋ Phassādīnaŋ pana sahajātādipaccayatthena kāranattā kāranatthena pi āyatanan ti veditabbaŋ

Manindriyaŋ vuttattham eva

Vijānātī ti *viññānaŋ*, viññānam eva *viññānakkhandho* Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo *Mahā-udakakkhandho tv' eva sankhaŋ gacchatī** ti ettha hi rāsatthena khandho vutto *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho*† ti ādīsu gunatthena *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaŋ dārukkhandhan*‡ ti ettha pannattimattatthena Idha pana rūlhito khandho vutto Rāsatthena hi viññānakkhandhassa ekadeso ekaŋ viññānaŋ, tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesaŋ chindanto rukkhaŋ chindatī ti vuccati, evam eva viññānakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtaŋ ekam pi viññānaŋ rūlhito viññānakkhandho ti vuttaŋ

Tajjā manoviññānadhātū ti tesaŋ phassādīnaŋ dhammānaŋ anucchavikā manoviññānadhātu Imasmiŋ hi pade ekam eva cittaŋ minanatthena[1] mano, vijānanatthena viññānaŋ, sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi vuttaŋ

[177] [2]*Yugaŋ samāgamā*[3] ti ekappahārena [4] *Samāgantvā* ti pāpunitvā *Yugaggāhaŋ ganhitvā*[5] ti yugaggāhaŋ patibhāgaŋ gahetvā *Sākacchitun* ti saddhiŋ kathetuŋ *Sallapitun* ti allāpa-sallāpaŋ kātuŋ *Sākacchaŋ samāpajjitun* ti saddhiŋ kathanaŋ patipajjituŋ Na patibalabhāve ca[6] kāranaŋ dassetuŋ *taŋ kissa hetu? Pasūro paribbājako hīno* ti ādim āha

So hi Bhagavā aggo cā ti asadisattā[7] asamānapaññattā aggo ca *Settho cā* ti sabbagunehi appatisamatthena settho ca *Mokkho cā* ti savāsanehi kilesehi muttattā mokkho ca *Uttamo cā* ti attano uttaritaravirahitattā uttamo ca *Pavaro cā* ti sabbalokena abhipatthanīyattā pavaro ca

---

* S v, 400, A ii, 55 † A i, 125, 162, ii, 20, etc
‡ S iv, 179

---

1 S, C mana°
2 S *adds* saddhiŋ, C, D, E *add* iti
3 H yugasamāgamaŋ
4 S, D, E *add* saddhiŋ
5 T °hituŋ
6 H, D, B, E *omit*
7 H, D, B, E °disakānaŋ aggattā.

Mattena mātangenā ti pabhinnamadena hatthinā *Kotthuko* ti kānasigālo [1] *Sīhena migaraññā saddhin* ti kesarasīhena migarājena saha *Tarunako* ti chāpako *Dhenupako* ti khīrapako *Usabhenā* ti mangalasammatena usabhena *Calakakunā saddhin* ti calamānakakunā [2] saddhiŋ *Dhanko* ti kāko *Garulena venateyyena saddhin* ti ettha garulenā ti jātivasena nāmaŋ, venateyyenā ti gottavasena *Candālo* ti chava[3]-candālo *Raññā cakkavattinā* ti cātuddīpika-cakkavattinā *Paŋsupisācako* ti kacavarachaddanatthāne nibbatto yakkho *Indena devaraññā saddhin* ti Sakkena Devarājena saha

So hi Bhagavā mahāpañño ti ādīni cha padāni hetthā vitthāritāni Tattha *paññāpabhedakusalo* ti attano anantavikappe paññāpabhede cheko *Pabhinnañāno* ti anantappabhedapattañāno Etena paññāpabhedakusalatte pi sati tāsaŋ paññānaŋ anantabhedattaŋ dasseti [4] *Adhigatapatisambhido* ti patiladdha-agga-catupatisambhidāñāno

Catuvesārajjappatto ti cattāri visāradabhāvasankhātāni ñānāni patto Yathāha *Sammāsambuddhassa te patijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti tatra vata maŋ samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiŋ saha dhammena paticodessatī ti nimittam etaŋ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi Etam ahaŋ bhikkhave nimittaŋ asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi Khīnāsavassa te patijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīnā ti pe ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā, te patisevato nālaŋ antarāyāyā ti pe yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito, so na niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyā ti tatra vata maŋ samano vā brāhmano vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiŋ saha dhammena paticodessatī ti nimittam etaŋ bhikkhave na samanupassāmi Etam ahaŋ bhikkhave nimittaŋ na samanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmī** ti

* M i, 71, A ii, 8

[1] S, C jīranasi°.
[2] D, S, C, E vala°
[3] S C jacca
[4] H, C °sesi

Dasabaladhārī ti dasa balāni etesan ti dasabalā, dasabalānaŋ balāni dasabalabalāni, tāni dasabalabalāni dhāretī ti dasabaladhārī Dasabala-ñānabaladhārī ti attho Etehi tīhi vacanehi anantappabhedānaŋ ñeyyānaŋ pabhedamukhamattaŋ dassitaŋ

So yeva paññāyogavasena abhimangalasammatatthena *purisāsabho* Asantāsatthena *purisasīho* Mahantatthena *purisanāgo* Pajānanatthena [178] *purisājañño* Lokakiccadhurāvahanatthena *purisadhorayho*

Atha tejādikaŋ[1] anantañānato laddhaŋ gunavisesaŋ dassetukāmo tesaŋ tejādīnaŋ anantañānamūlakabhāvaŋ dassento anantañāno ti vatvā anantatejo ti ādiṁ āha Tattha *anantañāno* ti gunavasena ca sabhāvavasena[2] ca antavirahitañāno *Anantatejo* ti veneyyasantāne mohatamavidhamanena anantañānatejo *Anantayaso* ti paññāguneh' eva lokattaya-vitatānanta-kittighoso *Addho* ti paññādhanasamiddhiyā samiddho *Mahaddhano* ti paññādhanaddhatte[3] pi pabhāvamahattena[4] mahantaŋ pavattaŋ paññādhanam assā ti mahaddhano *Mahādhano* ti vā pātho *Dhanavā* ti pasaŋsitabba-paññādhanavattā niccayutta-paññādhanavattā atisayabhāvena[5] paññādhanavattā dhanavā Etesu pi tīsu atthesu idaŋ vacanaŋ saddavidū icchanti

Evaŋ paññāgunena Bhagavato attasampattisiddhiŋ dassetvā puna paññāgunen' eva lokahitasampattisiddhiŋ dassento *netā* ti ādim āha Tattha veneyye[6] saŋsārasankhātabhayatthānato nibbānasankhātaŋ khematthānaŋ *netā* Tattha vinayanakāle[7] eva saŋvaravinaya-pahānavinayavasena veneyyānaŋ *vinetā* Dhammadesanākāle eva[8] saŋsayacchedanena *anunetā* Saŋsayaŋ chinditvā paññāpetabbaŋ atthaŋ paññāpento *paññāpetā* Tathā paññāpitānaŋ nicchayakaranena[9] *nijjhāpetā* Tathā nijjhāpitassa atthassa

---

[1] H tejādīnaŋ
[2] H, D, E pabhāvasena
[3] H, D, E °dhanavante, S, C °mahattena
[4] B, S, C sabhāva°
[5] H, S, B °sabhāvena
[6] H vinaye
[7] H, D, E dassanakāle
[8] H, D, E, B evaŋ
[9] *All MSS* °kāra°

patipattiyojanavasena *pekkhatā*[1] Tathā patipanne[2] pat: pattiphalena *pasādetā*

So hi Bhagavā ti ettha hi-kāro anantaraŋ vuttassa at thassa kāranāpadese nipāto *Anuppannassa maggassa up pādetā* ti sakasantāne anuppannapubbassa cha[3]-asādhārana ñāna[3]-hetubhūtassa ariyamaggassa bodhimūle lokahitattha: sakasantāne uppādetā

Asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā ti veneyyasantāne asañjā tapubbassa sāvakapāramīñāna-hetubhūtassa ariyamaggassa dhammacakkappavattanato pabhuti yāv' ajjakālā veney yasantāne sañjānetā Sāvakaveneyyānam pi hi santān Bhagavatā vutta-vacanen'[5] eva ariyamaggasañjānanato Bha gavā va[6] sañjānetā nāma hoti

Anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā ti atthadhamma-saman nāgatānaŋ Buddhabhāvāya katābhinīhārānaŋ bodhisattānaŋ Buddhabhāvāya vyākaranaŋ datvā anakkhātapubbassa[7] pāramitāmaggassa, "Buddho bhavissatī" ti vyākarana-matten' eva vā bodhimūle uppajjitabbassa ariyamaggassa akkhātā Ayaŋ nayo paccekabodhisattavyākarane pi labbhati yeva

Maggaññū ti paccavekkhanavasena attanā[8] uppādita-ariyamaggassa ñātā *Maggavidū* ti veneyyasantāne janetabbassa ariyamaggassa kusalo *Maggakovido* ti bodhisattānaŋ akkhātabbamagge vicakkhano Atha vā abhisambodhipatipatti-*maggaññū*, paccekabodhipatipatti-*maggavidū*, sāvakabodhipatipatti-*maggakovido* Atha vā

Etena maggena atariŋsu pubbe
Tarissare[9] *c' eva,*[10] *taranti oghan** ti

vacanato yathāyogaŋ atītānāgata-paccuppanna-Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ maggavasena ca, suññatā-

* S v, 168, 186

[1] H pekkhetā, pekkhitā (?)
[2] H, D, E °panna
[3] H, D, E, S *omit*
[4] H, S, D, C, E aggamag°
[5] B °nayen'
[6] H, S, B *omit*
[7] H, S, C akkhāta°
[8] *All MSS* attano
[9] H °santi
[10] H yeva

nimitta-appanihita-maggavasena ca ugghatitaññū-vipacitaññū-neyyapuggalānaŋ maggavasena ca yathākkamen' ettha yojanaŋ karonti

Maggānugā ca pan' assā ti Bhagavatā gatamaggānugāmino hutvā Ettha *ca*-saddo hetuatthe nipāto, etena Bhagavato[1] magguppādanādigunādhigamāya hetu vutto hoti *Pana*-saddo katatthe[2] nipāto, tena Bhagavatā katamaggakāranaŋ vuttaŋ hoti

Pacchā samannāgatā ti pathamaŋ gatassa Bhagavato pacchā sīlādigunena samannāgatā

Iti Thero *anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā* ti ādīhi yasmā sabbe pi Bhagavato sīlādayo gunā arahattamaggam eva nissāya āgatā, tasmā arahattamaggam eva nissāya gunaŋ kathesi

Jānaŋ jānātī ti jānitabbaŋ jānāti, sabbaññutāya yaŋ kiñci paññāya jānitabbaŋ pañcaneyyapathesu,[3] taŋ[4] paññāya jānātīti attho

Passaŋ passatī ti passitabbaŋ passati, sabbadassāvitāya taŋ yeva neyyapathaŋ cakkhunā ditthaŋ viya karonto paññācakkhunā passatī ti attho Yathā vā ekacco viparītaŋ ganhanto jānanto[5] pi na jānāti, passanto pi na passati, na evaŋ Bhagavā, Bhagavā pana yathāsabhāvaŋ ganhanto jānanto jānāti eva, passanto passati eva

Svāyaŋ dassanaparināyakatthena *cakkhubhūto* Viditakārī[6]-atthena *ñānabhūto* Aviparītasabhāvatthena vā[5] pariyattidhamme[7] pavattanato, hadayena cintetvā vācāya nicchārita-dhammamayo ti vā *dhammabhūto* Setthatthena *brahmabhūto* Atha vā cakkhu viya bhūto ti *cakkhubhūto*, ñānaŋ viya bhūto ti *ñānabhūto*, dhammo viya bhūto ti *dhammabhūto*, Brahmā viya bhūto ti *brahmabhūto*

Svāyaŋ dhammassa vacanato vattanato vā *vattā* Nānappakārehi vacanato vattanato vā *pavattā* Atthaŋ nīharitvā dassanato *atthassa*[5] *ninnetā* Amatādhigamāya patipattidesanato, amatappakāsakāya vā dhammadesanāya amatassa

---

[1] H, D, S, C, E °vatā

[2] B katvatthe.

[3] S, C sabbañ ca neyyapathabhūtaŋ

[4] S, C *omit*

[5] H, D, E *omit*.

[6] H, D, E, B °tatādi

[7] H, D, E, B °ma

adhigamāpanato *amatassa dātā* Lokuttaradhammassa uppāditattā veneyyānurūpena yathāsukhaŋ lokuttaradhammassa dānena ca dhammesu issaro ti *dhammassāmī*

Tathāgatapadaŋ hetthā vuttatthaŋ

Idāni *jānaŋ jānātī* ti ādīhi vuttagunaŋ sabbaññutāya visesetvā dassetukāmo sabbaññutaŋ sādhento, *natthī* ti ādim āha Evaŋ-bhūtassa hi tassa Bhagavato pāramitā[1]-puññaphalappabhāva - nipphannena arahattamaggañānena sabbadhammesu savāsanassa sammohassa[2] vihatattā, asammohato sabbadhammānaŋ ñātattā *aññātaŋ* nāma *natthi* Tath' eva ca sabbadhammānaŋ cakkhunā viya ñānacakkhunā ditthattā *aditthaŋ* nāma natthi Ñānena pattattā *aviditaŋ* nāma natthi Asammohasacchikiriyāya sacchikatattā *asacchikataŋ* nāma natthi Asammohapaññāya phutthattā *aphusitaŋ*[3] nāma natthi

Paccuppannan ti paccuppannakālaŋ vā dhammaŋ vā *Upādāyā* ti ādāya, anto katvā ti attho Upādāya-vacanen' eva kālavinimmuttaŋ nibbānam pi gahitam eva hoti Atītādivacanāni ca *natthī* ti ādivacanena vā ghatīyanti, *sabbe dhammā*[4] ti ādivacanena vā

Sabbe dhammā ti sabba-sankhatāsankhata-dhammapariyādānaŋ *Sabbākārenā* ti sabbadhammesu ekekass' eva dhammassa aniccākārādisabbākārapariyādānaŋ *Ñānamukhe* ti ñānābhimukhe *Āpāthaŋ āgacchantī* ti osaranaŋ upenti

Jānitabban ti padaŋ *ñeyyan* ti padassa atthavivaranatthaŋ vuttaŋ

Attattho vā ti ādisu vā-saddo samuccayattho *Attattho* ti attano attho *Parattho* ti paresaŋ tinnaŋ lokānaŋ attho *Ubhayattho* ti attano ca paresañ cā ti sakiŋ yeva ubhinnaŋ attho *Ditthadhammiko* ti ditthadhamme niyutto, ditthadhammappayojano vā[4] attho Samparāye niyutto, samparāyappayojano vā[4] *samparāyiko*

Uttāno ti ādisu vohāravasena vattabbo sukhapatitthattā[5]

---

[1] H, D, E °tāya

[2] H, S *omit* sam

[3] H aphassitaŋ

[4] H, S, D, C, E *omit*

uttāno Vohāraŋ atikkamitvā vattabbo suññatāpatisaŋyutto dukkhapatitthattā[1] *gambhīro* Lokuttaro accanta-tirokkhattā[2] *gūḷho* Aniccatādi[3] mohaghanādīhi[4] paticchannattā *paticchanno* Apacuravohārena vattabbo yathārutaŋ agahetvā adhippāyassa netabbato *neyyo* Pacuravohārena vattabbo vacanamatten' eva adhippāyassa nītattā *nīto* Suparisuddha-sīlasamādhi-vipassanattho tadanga-vikkhambhanavasena[5] vajjavirahitattā *anavajjo* Kilesasamucchedanato ariyamaggattho *nikkileso* Kilesapatippassaddhattā ariyaphalattho *vodāno* Sankhatāsankhatesu aggadhammattā nibbānaŋ *paramattho*

Parivattatī ti Buddhañānassa visayabhāvato abahibhūtattā anto Buddhañānaŋ[6] vyāpetvā, samantā vā alankatvā[7] vā visesena vā vattati

Sabbaŋ kāyakamman ti ādīhi Bhagavato ñānavisayataŋ[8] dīpeti *Ñānānuparivattatī* ti ñānaŋ anuparivattati, ñānavirahitaŋ na hotī ti attho *Appatihatan* ti nirāvaranataŋ dasseti

Puna sabbaññutaŋ upamāya sādhetukāmo *yāvatakan* ti ādim āha Tattha jānitabban ti *ñeyyaŋ*, ñeyyapariyanto[9] ñeyyāvasānam[10] assa atthī ti *ñeyyapariyantikaŋ* Asabbaññūnam pana ñeyyāvasānam eva natthi Ñānapariyantike pi es' eva nayo Purimayamake vuttattham eva iminā yamakena visesetvā dassesi, tatiya-yamakena patisedhavasena niyametvā dassesi Ettha[11] ca ñeyyaŋ ñānassa pathattā ñeyyapatho

[179] *Aññamaññapariyantatthāyino* ti ñeyyañ ca ñānañ ca aññamaññaŋ vyāpetvā[12] thānato aññamaññassa pariyante thānasīlā

Āvajjanapatibaddhā ti manodvārāvajjanāyattā, āvajjitānantaram[13] eva jānātīti attho *Ākankhanapatibaddhā* ti

---

[1] H °khupatthattā
[2] H, D, E °nimokkhattā
[3] C, B °diko
[4] C, B *omit* moha
[5] H °bhanattho, C, E, D °bhana
[6] S, B, C °ñāne
[7] S, C asankaritvā
[8] C ñānasaŋyuttaŋ
[9] H ñeyyaŋ°
[10] H ñeyyo°
[11] D, E tattha
[12] E khepetvā
[13] S, C āvajjanā°

ruciāyattā, āvajjanānantaraŋ javanañānena jānātīti attho Itarāni dve[1] padāni imesaŋ dvinnaŋ padānaŋ yathākkamena atthappakāsanatthaŋ vuttāni

Āsayaŋ jānātī ti ettha āsayanti nissayanti[2] ettha[3] iti āsayo, micchādiṭṭhiyā, sammādiṭṭhiyā, kāmādīhi, nekkhammādīhi vā paribhāvitassa santānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Sattasantānaŋ[4] anusenti anupavattantī[5] ti anusayā, thāmagatānaŋ kāmarāgādīnaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ *Anusayaŋ jānātī* ti anusayakathā heṭṭhā vuttā yeva *Caritan* ti pubbe kataŋ[6] kusalākusalakammaŋ [7] *Adhimuttin* ti sampati[8] kusale vā akusale vā 'ssa cittavossaggo

Apparajakkhe ti paññāmaye akkhimhi appaŋ rāgādirajaŋ etesan ti apparajakkhā, appaŋ rāgādirajaŋ[9] etesan ti vā apparajakkhā *Mahārajakkhe* ti ñānamaye akkhimhi mahantaŋ rāgādirajo etesan ti mahārajakkhā, mahantaŋ rāgādirajo etesan ti vā mahārajakkhā

Tikkhindriye mudindriye ti tikkhāni saddhādīni indriyāni etesan ti tikkhindriyā, mudūni saddhādīni indriyāni etesan ti mudindriyā

Svākāre dvākāre ti sundarā saddhādayo ākārā koṭṭhāsā etesan ti svākārā Kucchitā garahitā assaddhādayo ākārā koṭṭhāsā etesan ti dvākārā

Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye ti ye kathitaŋ kāranaŋ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkā honti viññāpetuŋ, te suviññāpayā Tabbiparītā duviññāpayā

Bhabbābhabbe ti bhabbe ca abhabbe ca Ariyāya jātiyā bhavanti jāyantī ti bhabbā, vattamānasamīpe vattamānavacanaŋ Bhavissanti jāyissanti vā ti bhabbā, bhājanabhūtā ti attho Ye ariyamaggapaṭivedhassa anucchavikā upanissayasampannā te bhabbā, vuttapaṭipakkhā abhabbā

Satte pajānātī ti rūpādiārammaṇe lagge lagite satte pajānāti

---

[1] H, D, E niddesa
[2] H, D, B, E *omit*
[3] B, E, D etaŋ
[4] H, E tattha san°.
[5] S, C anupari°, H °vattenti
[6] H kata
[7] H °lānaŋ kusa°
[8] H *omits*, C sati, E sampatti
[9] B, C, D, E °rajo

Sadevako loko tı saha devehı *sadevako* Saha mārena *samārako* Saha brahmunā *sabrahmako* Saha samanabrāhmanehı *sassamanabrāhmanī* Pajātattā[1] *pajā* Saha devamanussehı *sadevamanussā* *Pajā* tı sattalokassa parıyāyavacanam etaŋ

Tattha sadevakavacanena pañcakāmāvacaradevagahanaŋ Samārakavacanena chattha-kāmāvacaradevagahanaŋ Sabrahmakavacanena brahmakāyıkādı-brahmagahanaŋ Sassamanabrāhmanīvacanena sāsanassa paccatthıka-paccāmıttasamana-brāhmanagahanaŋ, samıtapāpa-bāhıtapāpa-samanabrāhmanagahanañ ca Pajāvacanena sattalokagahanaŋ Sadevamanussavacanena sammutıdeva-avasesamanussagahanaŋ Evam ettha tīhı padehı okāsaloko, dvīhı pajāvasena sattaloko gahıto tı vedıtabbo

Aparo nayo sadevagahanena arūpāvacaraloko gahıto, samāragahanena ca kāmāvacara-devaloko, sabrahmagahanena rūpāvacarabrahmaloko, sassamanabrāhmanādıgahanena catuparısavasena sammutıdevehı vā saha manussaloko, avasesa-sattaloko vā

Apı c' ettha sadevakavacanena ukkatthaparıcchedato sabbassā pı lokassa anto-Buddhañāne parıvattanabhāvaŋ sādhetı Tato yesaŋ sıyā "māro mahānubhāvo chakāmāvacarıssaro vasavattī, kıŋ, so pı Buddhañāne parıvattatī ?" tı, tesaŋ vımatıŋ vıdhamento *samārako* tı āha Yesaŋ pana sıyā "brahmā mahānubhāvo, ekangulıyā ekasmıŋ cakkavālasahasse ālokaŋ pharatı, dvīhı pe dasahı angulīhı dasasu cakkavālasahassesu ālokaŋ pharatı, anuttarañ ca jhānasamāpattısukhaŋ patısaŋvedetı, kıŋ, so pı anto-Buddhañāne parıvattatī ?" tı, tesaŋ vımatıŋ vıdhamento *sabrāhmako* tı āha Tato yesaŋ sıyā[2] puthu samanabrāhmanā sāsanapaccatthıkā, kıŋ, te pı anto-Buddhañāne[3] parıvattantī tı ? tesaŋ vımatıŋ vıdhamento *sassamanabrāhmanī pajā* tı āha Evaŋ ukkatthānaŋ anto-Buddhañāne parıvattanabhāvaŋ pakāsetvā atha sammutıdeve ca avasesamanusse ca upādāya ukkatthaparıcchedavasena sesa-sattalokassa anto-Buddha-

---

[1] B vacanena saha jātattā [2] H sıyuŋ.
[3] H, E, C *omıt* Buddha

ñāne parivattanabhāvaŋ pakāsento *sadevamanussā* ti āha Ayam ettha anusandhikkamo

Porānā pan' āhu *Sadevako* ti devatāhi saddhiŋ avasesaloko *Samārako* ti mārena saddhiŋ avasesaloko *Sabrāhmako* ti brāhmehi saddhiŋ avasesaloko Evaŋ sabbe pi tibhavūpage satte tīh' ākārehi tīsu padesu pakkhipitvā puna dvīh' ākārehi pariyādātuŋ *sassamanabrāhmanī pajā sadevamanussā* ti vuttaŋ Evaŋ pañcahi padehi tena tena ākārena tedhātukam eva pariyādinnaŋ hotī ti [1]

Antamaso ti uparimantena *Timitimingalan* ti ettha Timi nāma ekā macchajāti, Timiŋ gilituŋ samatthā tato mahantasarīrā Timingalā nāma ekā macchajāti, Timingalam pi gilituŋ samatthā pañcayojanasatikasarīrā Timitimingalā nāma ekā macchajāti Idha jātigahanena ekavacanaŋ katan ti veditabbaŋ *Garulaŋ venateyyan* ti ettha garulo ti jātivasena nāmaŋ, venateyyo[2] ti gottavasena *Padese* ti ekadese.

Sāriputtasamā ti sabba-Buddhānaŋ dhammasenāpati-there gahetvā vuttan ti veditabbaŋ Sesasāvakā hi paññāya dhammasenāpati-therena samā nāma natthi Yathāha *Etadaggaŋ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ mahāpaññānaŋ yad idaŋ Sāriputto** ti Atthakathāyañ ca vuttaŋ

> *Lokanāthaŋ thapetvāna ye c' aññe santi pānino*
> *Paññāya Sāriputtassa kalaŋ nāgghanti solasin*† ti

[180] *Pharitvā* ti Buddhañānañ hi sabbadevamanussānaŋ paññaŋ pāpunitvā thānato tesaŋ paññaŋ pharitvā vyāpetvā titthati *Abhibhavitvā* ti sabba-devamanussānam pi paññaŋ atikkamitvā tesaŋ visayabhūtam pi sabbaneyyaŋ[3] abhibhavitvā titthatīti attho Patisambhidāyam pana 'atighaŋsitvā' ti pātho, ghaŋsitvā tuditvā[4] ti attho

Ye pi te ti ādīhi evaŋ pharitvā abhibhavitvā thānassa paccakkhakāranaŋ dasseti Tattha *panditā* ti pandiccena

* A i, 23 † *Not in* Ang Comy, P T S *ed*

[1] *All MSS omit* ti
[2] *All MSS* °teyyaŋ
[3] H *omits* sabba
[4] H, S, D, E turitvā

samannāgatā *Nıpunā* tı sanha-sukhuma-buddhıno sukhume atthantare patıvıjjhanasamatthā *Kataparappavādā* tı ñāta[1]-paıappavādā c' eva, parehı saddhıŋ kata-vādaparıcayā ca *Vālavedhıı ūpā* tı vālavedhı-dhanuggahasadısā *Vobhındantā maññe carantı paññāgatena dıtthıgatānī* tı vālasukhumānı pı paresaŋ dıtthıgamanānı attano paññāgamanena bhındantā vıya carantī tı attho Atha vā gūthagataŋ muttagatan tı ādısu vıya paññā eva paññāgataŋ, dıtthıyo eva[2] dıtthıgatānı

Pañhe abhısankharıtvā abhısankharıtvā tı dvıpadam pı tıpadam pı catuppadam pı pucchaŋ racayıtvā, tesaŋ pañhānaŋ atıbahukattā sabbasangahatthaŋ dvıkkhattuŋ vuttaŋ *Gūlhānı ca patıcchannānı ca,* atthajātānī tı pāthaseso

Tesaŋ tathā vınayaŋ dısvā attanā abhısankhataŋ pañhaŋ pucchantū tı evaŋ Bhagavatā adhıppetattā pañhaŋ pucchantı, aññesaŋ pana pucchāya okāsam eva adatvā Bhagavā upasankamantānaŋ dhammaŋ desetı Yathāha *Te pañhaŋ abhısankharontı ımaŋ mayaŋ pañhaŋ samanaŋ Gotamaŋ upasankamıtvā pucchıssāma, sace no samano Gotamo evaŋ puttho evaŋ vyākarıssatı, evam assa mayaŋ vādaŋ āropessāma, evañ ce pı no puttho evaŋ vyākarıssatı, evaŋ pı 'ssa mayaŋ vādaŋ āropessāmā tı* pe[3] *Te yena samano Gotamo, ten' upasankamantı Te samano Gotamo dhammıyā kathāya sandassetı, samādapetı, samuttejetı, sampahaŋsetı, te samanena Gotamena dhammıyā kathāya sandassıtā samādapıtā samuttejıtā sampahaŋsıtā na c' eva samanaŋ Gotamaŋ pañhaŋ pucchantı, kut' assa vādaŋ āropessantı? Aññadatthu samanass' eva Gotamassa sāvakā sampajjantī** tı Tasmā pañhe na pucchantı

Bhagavā kıra parısamajjhe dhammaŋ desento parısāya ajjhāsayaŋ oloketı, tato passatı ıme pandıtā gūlhaŋ rahassaŋ pañhaŋ ovattıkasāraŋ katvā āgatā tı So tehı aputtho yeva pañahapucchāya ettakā dosā, vıssajjane ettakā, atthe[4] pade akkhare ettakā tı, ımaŋ pañhaŋ pucchanto evaŋ puccheyya,

* M ı, 176

[1] H ñāna
[2] E, B, C, D *add* gatānı
[3] *All MSS omıt*
[4] H, D, E attha

vissajjento evaŋ vissajjeyyā ti[1], Iti ovattikasāraŋ katvā ānīte pañhe dhammakathāya antare pakkhipitvā viddhaŋseti [2] Te panditā "seyyo vata no, yaŋ mayaŋ ime pañhe na pucchimha, sace pi mayaŋ puccheyyāma, appatitthite[3] no katvā samano Gotamo khipeyyā" ti attamanā bhavanti

Api ca Buddhā nāma dhammaŋ desentā parisaŋ mettāya pharanti Mettāpharanena Dasabalesu mahājanassa cittaŋ pasīdati Buddhā nāma rūpaggappattā honti, dassana-sampannā madhurassarā mudujivhā suphassita-dantāvaranā, amatena hadayaŋ siñcantā viya dhammaŋ kathenti Tatra nesaŋ mettāpharanena pasannacittānaŋ evaŋ hoti "evarūpaŋ advejjhakathaŋ amoghakathaŋ niyyānikakathaŋ kathentena Bhagavatā saddhiŋ na sakkhissāma paccanīkagāhaŋ ganhitun" ti attano pasannabhāven' eva pañhe na pucchanti

Kathitā vissajjitā vā ti evaŋ tumhe pucchathā ti apucchita-pañhānaŋ uddharanena[4] te pañhā Bhagavatā kathitā eva honti, yathā ca te vissajjetabbā tathā vissajjitā eva honti *Nidditthakāranā* ti iminā kāranena iminā hetunā evaŋ hontī ti[5] evaŋ sahetukaŋ katvā vissajjanena Bhagavatā niddittha-kāranā eva honti tesaŋ pañhā

Upakkhittakā ca[6] *te Bhagavato sampajjantī* ti khattiyapaṇ-ditādayo Bhagavato vissajjanen' eva Bhagavato samīpe khittakā pakkhittakā sampajjanti, sāvakā vā sampajjanti, upāsakā vā ti attho, sāvakasampattiŋ vā pāpunanti upāsa-kasampattiŋ vā ti vuttaŋ hoti

Athā ti anantaratthe, tesaŋ upakkhittaka-sampatti-sam-anantaram[7] evā[8] ti attho *Tatthā* ti tasmiŋ thāne, tasmiŋ adhikāre vā *Atirocatī* ti atiriya jotati pakāsati *Yad idaŋ paññāyā* ti yā ayaŋ Bhagavato paññā, tāya paññāya, Bhagavā va[9] atirocatīti attho Iti-saddo kāranatthe, iminā kāranenā ti attho Sesaŋ sabbattha pākatam evāti.

Pasūrasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā.

Atthamaŋ.

---

[1] H °jessati. [2] S, C pi dasseti [3] B °thāne
[4] H, S, D, B, C uccāraṇena [5] H, D, E *omit* ti
[6] H, D, E, B va. [7] H, D, E °ratthe.
[8] H, D cā. [9] S, C, D, E ca

MĀGANDIYASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[181] Navame Māgandıyasuttanıddese pathamagāthāya tāva Ajapālanıgrodharukkhamūle nānārūpānı nımmınıtvā abhıkāmaŋ āgataŋ māradhītaraŋ *dısvāna Tanhaŋ, Aratıŋ, Ragañ*[1] *ca chanda*mattam pı *methunasmıŋ nāhosı Kım ev' ıdaŋ* ımıssā dārıkāya *muttakarīsapunnaŋ* rūpaŋ dısvā bhavıssatı? Sabbathā *pādā pı taŋ samphusıtuŋ na ıcche,* kuto tena saŋvasıtun tı[2]

Muttapunnan tı āhāra[3]-utuvasena vatthıputantaraŋ pūretvā thıta-muttena āpūrıtaŋ *Karīsapunnan* tı pakkāsayasankhāte hetthā nābhı-pıtthıkantakamūlānaŋ antare, ubbedhena atthangulamatte antāvasāne thıta-vaccena punnaŋ *Semhapunnan* tı udarapatale thıta-ekapatthappamānena[4] semhena pūrıtaŋ *Ruhırapunnan* tı yakanassa hetthābhāgaŋ pūretvā hadaya-vakka[5]-papphāsānaŋ uparı thokaŋ thokaŋ paggharantena vakka-hadaya-yakana-papphāse temayamānena thıtena ekapatthassa[4] pūranamattena sannıcıtalohıtasankhātena ca, kesa-loma-nakha-dantānaŋ maŋsavınımmuttatthānañ c' eva thaddha-sukkha-cammañ ca thapetvā dhamanıjālānusārena sabbaŋ upādınnakasarīraŋ pharıtvā thıta-saŋsaranalohıta-sankhātena cā tı duvıdhena ruhırena punnaŋ

Atthısanghātan tı sakalasarīre hetthā[6] hetthā atthīnaŋ uparı thıtānı sādhıkānı tīnı atthısatānı, tehı atthīhı ghatıtaŋ *Nahārusambandhan* tı sakalasarīre atthīnı ābandhıtvā thıtānı nava-nahārusatānı, tehı nahārūhı sambaddhaŋ ābaddhaŋ *Ruhıramaŋsāvalepanan* tı saŋsaranalohıtena ca sādhıkānı tīnı atthısatānı anulımpıtvā thıtena navamaŋsapesısatena ca anulıttaŋ sarīraŋ *Cammavınaddhan* tı sakalasarīraŋ parıyonandhıtvā pākatakılomakassa uparı chavıyā het-

---

[1] S, C, B, D Rāgaŋ
[2] H *adds* āha
[3] H *omıts*
[4] *All MSS* °patta°
[5] H, D, E °vatthu.
[6] H, S, D, C, E *omıt.*

thā thitaŋ cammaŋ, tena cammena vinaddhaŋ pariyonaddhaŋ *Cammāvanaddhan* ti pi pāli *Chaviyā paticchannan* ti atisukhumachaviyā paticchannaŋ, chādetvā thitaŋ *Chiddāvaacchiddan* ti anekachiddaŋ *Uggharin*[1] ti akkhi-mukhādīhi uggharantaŋ *Paggharin*[1] ti adhobhāgena paggharantaŋ *Kimisanghanisevitan* ti sūcimukhādīhi nānāpānakulehi[2] āsevitaŋ *Nānākalimalaparipūran* ti anekavidhehi asucikotthāsehi pūritaŋ

Tato Māgandiyo "pabbajitā nāma mānusake kāme pahāya dibbakāmatthāya pabbajanti, ayañ ca dibbe pi kāme na icchati, idam pi itthiratanaŋ Kā nu assa ditthī" ti pucchituŋ dutiya-gātham āha

Tattha [182] *etādisañ ce ratanan* ti dibbitthiratanaŋ sandhāya bhanati *Nārin* ti attano dhītaraŋ sandhāya *Ditthigataŋ sīlabbatan nu jīvitan* ti ditthi ca sīlañ ca vatañ ca jīvitañ ca, *bhavūpapattiñ ca vadesi kīdisan* ti attano bhavūpapattiŋ vā tuvaŋ kīdisaŋ vadesī ti

Ito parā dve gāthā vissajjana-pucchānayena pavattattā pākatasambandhā yeva Tāsaŋ pathamagāthāya sankhepattho *Tassa* mayhaŋ Māgandiya, dvāsatthi-ditthigata-*dhammesu* nicchinitvā 'idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan' ti evaŋ *idaŋ vadāmī ti samuggahītaŋ na hoti* natthi, na vijjati Kiŋ kāranā ? Ahaŋ hi *passanto ditthīsu* ādīnavaŋ kiñci ditthiŋ agahetvā saccāni pavicinanto ajjhattaŋ rāgādīnaŋ santabhāvena *ajjhattasanti*sankhātaŋ nibbānam eva *addasan* ti

[183] *Ādīnavan* ti upaddavaŋ *Sadukkhan*[3] ti kāyikadukkhena sadukkhaŋ [3] *Savighātan* ti cetasikadukkhena sahitaŋ [4] *Sa-upāyāsan* ti upāyāsasahitaŋ *Saparilāhan* ti sadarathaŋ. *Na nibbidāyā* ti na vatte nibbindanatthāya *Na virāgāyā* ti na vatte virāgatthāya *Na nirodhāyā* ti na vattassa nirodhatthāya *Na upasamāyā* ti na vattassa upasamanatthāya *Na abhiññāyā* ti na vivattassa abhijānanatthāya *Na sambodhāyā* ti na kilesaniddāpagamena[5] vattato

---

[1] H °gharan [2] S °kulasahassehi, B, C °kulasamūhehi
[3] H, D, E sabbadukkhaŋ [4] H, S, D, C, E *omit*
[5] C, S °nirodhādhigamena.

sambujjhanatthāya *Na nıbbānāyā* tı na amatanıbbānatthāya

Ettha pana *na nıbbıdāyā* tı vıpassanā [184] *Vırāgāyā* tı maggo *Nırodhāya, upasamāyā* tı nıbbānaŋ *Abhıññāya, sambodhāyā* tı maggo *Nıbbānāyā* tı nıbbānam eva Evaŋ ekasmıŋ thāne vıpassanā, tīsu maggo, tīsu nıbbānaŋ vuttan tı evaŋ vavatthānakathā[1] vedıtabbā Parıyāyena pana sabbānı p' etānı maggavevacanānı pı nıbbānavevacanānı pı hontı yeva

[185] *Ajjhattaŋ rāgassa santın* tı ajjhattaŋ rāgassa santabhāvena nıbbutabhāvena ajjhattasantısankhātaŋ nıbbānaŋ olokesı *Dosassa santın* tı ādısu pı es' eva nayo

Pacınanto[2] tı nıddesassa uddesapadaŋ *Vıcınanto* tı saccānı vaddhento, vıbhāvento *Pavıcınanto* tı tān' eva paccekaŋ vıbhāvento, kecı gavesanto tı vannayantı *Addasan* tı olokesıŋ *Addakkhın* tı vınıvıjjhıŋ *Apassın*[3] tı paññāya phusıŋ[4] *Patıvıjjhın* tı ñānena paccakkhaŋ akāsıŋ

Dutıyagāthāya sankhepattho *yānı* 'mānı dıtthıgatānı tehı tehı suttehı vınıcchınıtvā gahıtattā *vınıcchayā* tı[5] ca, attano paccayehı abhısankhatabhāvādınā nayena *pakappıtānī* tı ca vuccantı, *te ve munı* dıtthıgatadhamme agahetvā *ajjhattasantī tı yam etam atthaŋ brūsı*, ācıkkha *me kathan nu dhīrehı pavedıtaŋ*, taŋ kathaŋ pakāsıtaŋ dhīrehī tı vadā tı

Imıssā gāthāya nıddeso uttānattho thapetvā paramatthapadaŋ Tattha [186] *yaŋ paramatthan* tı yaŋ uttamaŋ nıbbānaŋ

Ath' assa Bhagavā yathā yena upāyena vā[6] taŋ[7] padaŋ dhīrehı pakāsıtaŋ, taŋ upāyaŋ sapatıpakkhaŋ dassento [187] *Na dıtthıyā* tı gātham āha Tattha *na dıtthıyā* tı ādīhı samāpattıñānā bāhıra-sīlabbatānı patıkkhıpatı[8] *Suddhım āhā* tı ettha vuttaŋ āha-saddaŋ sabbattha *na*-kārena saddhıŋ yojetvā purımapadattayaŋ netvā " dıtthıyā suddhıŋ[9]

---

[1] B, C, D, E °nagāthā [2] H pavıcı°, S, B, C, D pacınan
[3] H, D, E aphassın, B, S aphusın
[4] H, D, E phassıŋ, C passıŋ, B phussıŋ
[5] H °yānı [6] S, C, B *omıt* [7] H, D, E *omıt*
[8] H, E °pantı. [9] H, E *add* tı

n' āha, na kathesī" tı evam attho vedıtabbo Yathā c' ettha, evaŋ uttarapadesu pı

Tattha ca *adıtthıyā n' āhā* tı[1] dasavatthukaŋ sammādıtthıŋ vınā na kathemı, tathā *asutıyā* tı na ca savanaŋ vınā, *aññānā* tı kammassakata-saccānulomıkañānaŋ vınā, *asīlatā* tı pātımokkhasaŋvaraŋ vınā, *abbatā* tı dhutangavataŋ vınā, *no pı tenā* tı tesu ekekena dıtthıādımattakenā[2] pı na kathemī tı evam attho vedıtabbo

Ete ca nıssajja anuggahāyā tı ete ca purıma-dıtthıādıbhede kanhapakkhıke dhamme samugghātakaranena nıssajja, pacchıme dıtthıādıbhede sukkapakkhıke pı atammayatāpajjanena[3] anuggahāya *Santo anıssāya*[4] *bhavaŋ na jappe* tı ımāya patıpattıyā rāgādıvūpasamena *santo* cakkhādısu kañcı dhammaŋ *anıssāya*, ekam pı bhavaŋ na *jappe* apıhetuŋ apatthetuŋ samattho sıyā Ayam assa ajjhattasantī tı adhıppāyo

[188] *Savanam pı ıcchıtabban* tı suttādıvasena savanam pı ākankhıtabbaŋ

[189] *Sambhārā ıme dhammā* tı sammādıtthıādıkā ıme dhammā upakāratthena sambhārā hontı

Kanhapakkhıkānan tı akusalapakkhe bhavānaŋ[5] *Samugghātato pahānaŋ ıcchıtabban* tı sammā hananato samucchedato pahānaŋ ākankhıtabbaŋ *Tedhātukesu kusalesu dhammesū* tı kāma-rūpārūpasankhātesu tebhūmakesu kosallasambhūtesu *Atammayatā* tı nıttanhabhāvo

Evaŋ vutte vacanatthaŋ asallakkhento Māgandıyo [191] *No ce kırā* tı gātham āha. Dıtthādīnı vuttanayān' eva Kanhapakkhıkānı[6] yeva[7] pana sandhāya ubhayatrā pı[8] āha-saddaŋ[9] no-ce-kıra[10]-saddena yojetvā "no ce kıra[11] āha, no ce kıra kathesī" tı evaŋ attho datthabbo *Momūhan*[12] tı atımūlhaŋ, mohanaŋ vā, *paccentī* tı jānantı Imıssā pı gāthāya nıddeso uttāno

---

1 H, D na hotı
2 H, S °nımıttakena
3 B, S, C asamugghātā°
4 H, D, E *add* santo
5 H, S, D, E gatānaŋ, C bhūtānaŋ.
6 H °kā tı
7 H ye ca
8 H, D, E *add* āha
9 H, D, E, S *add* pana
10 H, B tı
11 H, S, E kırā tı
12 H, S, D, E momūḷhan *Text* °*mūham*

Ath' assa Bhagavā taŋ taŋ dıtthıŋ nıssāya pucchaŋ patıkkıpanto [193] *Dıtthıñ ca nıssāyā* tı gātham āha Tassā 'ttho Tvaŋ Māgandıya, *dıtthıŋ nıssāya* punappunaŋ *pucchamāno* yānı te dıtthıgatānı samuggahıtānı, tesv' eva *samuggahıtesu* sammoham āgato, tvaŋ *ıto* mayā vutta-ajjhattasantıto, patıpattıto, dhammadesanato vā *anum pı* yutta*saññaŋ* na passası Tena kāranena *tvaŋ* ımaŋ dhammaŋ *momūhato* passasī tı

Lagganaŋ nıssāya lagganan tı dıtthılagganaŋ allīyıtvā dıtthılagganaŋ *Bandhanan* tı dıtthıbandhanaŋ *Palıbodhan* tı dıtthıpalıbodhaŋ

Andhakāraŋ pakkanto 'sī tı bahalandhakāraŋ pavıttho 'sı

Yuttasaññan tı samanadhamme[1] yuttasaññaŋ *Pattasaññan* tı samanadhamme patıladdhasaññaŋ *Lakkhanasaññan* tı sañjānıta[2]-saññaŋ *Kāranasaññan* tı hetusaññaŋ *Thānasaññan* tı kāranasaññaŋ *Na patılabhasī* tı na vındası *Kuto ñānan* tı maggañānam pana kena kāranena labhıssası ?

Anıccaŋ vā tı hutvā ahbāvatthena pañcakkhandhā anıccaŋ *Anıccasaññānulomaŋ vā* tı pañcakkhandhā anıccā tı uppannasaññā anıccasaññā, tāya saññāya anulomaŋ appatıkūlaŋ anıccasaññānulomaŋ Kıŋ[3] taŋ[3] ? vıpassanāñānaŋ[4] Dukkhānattasaññānulomānam pı es' eva nayo

Evaŋ samuggahıtesu ca[5] pamohena Māgandıyassa vıvādāpattıŋ dassetvā ıdānı tesu aññesu ca dhammesu vıgatappamohassa attano nıbbıvādataŋ[6] dassento [194] *Samo vısesī* tı gātham āha Tassā 'ttho Yo evaŋ tıdhā mānena vā dıtthıyā vā puggalena vā maññatı, so tena mānena vā, tāya vā dıtthıyā, tena vā puggalena vıvadeyya, yo pana amhādıso ımāsu *tīsu vıdhāsu avıkampamāno, samo vısesī tı na tassa hotı*, na ca hīno tı pāthaseso[7] Imıssā pı gāthāya nıddeso uttāno va Kıñca bhīyo

[195] *Saccan tı so* tı gāthā Tassā 'ttho *So* evarūpo pahīna-māna-dıtthıko mādıso, bāhıtapāpattādınā nayena brāhmano ıdam eva *saccan tı kıŋ vadeyya*, kıŋ vatthuŋ bhaneyya ?

---

[1] D, E °mesu [2] H, S, B sañjānana [3] H dvınnaŋ
[4] H °ñānānaŋ [5] H, D, E *omıt*
[6] C °bıkārataŋ [7] H, D, E gāthā°.

kena vā kāranena bhaneyya? "Mayhaŋ saccaŋ, tuyhaŋ *musā*" *ti vā kena* mānena[1] diṭṭhiyā puggalena vā vivadeyya? *Yasmiŋ* mādise khīnāsave sadiso 'ham asmī ti pavattiyā *samaŋ*, itaradvayabhāvena pavattiyā *visamaŋ vā* maññitaŋ *natthi*, *sa* mānādīsu *kena vādaŋ paṭisaŋyujeyya* paṭipphareyyā[2] ti? Imissā pi gāthāya niddeso uttāno

Nanu ekaŋsen' eva evarūpo puggalo [196] *okam pahāyā* ti gāthā, tattha *okam pahāyā* ti rūpadhātvādi-viññānass' okāsaŋ[3] tatra chandarāgappahānena chaddetvā *Aniketasārī* rūpanimitta-niketādīni tanhāvasena acaranto[4] *Gāme*[5] *akubbaŋ muni santhavānī* ti gāme[5] gihīsanthavāni akaronto *Kāmehi ritto* ti kāmesu chandarāgābhāvena sabbakāmehi puthubhūto *Apurekkharāno* ti āyatiŋ attabhāvaŋ anabhinibbattento *Kathan na*[6] *viggayha janena kayirā* ti janena saddhiŋ viggāhikakathaŋ na[7] katheyya

[197] *Hāliddakānī* ti evannāmako gahapati *Yena āyasmā Mahākaccāno ten' upasankamī* ti *yenā* ti bhummatthe karanavacanaŋ, tasmā yattha Mahākaccāno, tattha upasankamī ti evam ettha attho daṭṭhabbo Yena vā kāranena Mahākaccāno devamanussehi upasankamitabbo tena kāranena upasankamī ti evañ c' ettha attho daṭṭhabbo Kena ca[8] kāranena Mahākaccāno upasankamitabbo? Nānappakāra-gunavisesādhigamādhippāyena, sāduphalūpabhogādhippāyena dijaganehi niccaphalita-mahārukkho va *Upasankamī* ti upagato[9] ti vuttaŋ hoti *Upasankamitvā* ti upasankamanapariyosāna-dīpanaŋ Atha vā evaŋ gato tato[10] āsannataraŋ ṭhānaŋ, Mahākaccānassa samīpasankhātaŋ gantvā ti pi vuttaŋ hoti

Abhivādetvā ti pañcapatiṭṭhitena vanditvā Idāni yen' atthena Mahākaccāyanassa upaṭṭhānaŋ āgato, taŋ pucchitukāmo dasanakha-samodhāna-samujjalaŋ añjaliŋ sirasi patiṭṭhāpetvā ekamantaŋ nisīdi *Ekamantan* ti bhāvanapuŋ-

---

[1] C *adds* kāya
[2] H, D, E paṭippassambheyya
[3] S, B, C °ñānaŋ okasāri
[4] H, S B, E avadanto
[5] S, C kāme
[6] H nu
[7] *All MSS omit*
[8] H ca gato
[9] *All MSS* vā
[10] H, B, D, E *omit*

sakanıddeso *vısamaŋ candımasurıyā parıvattantı** tı ādısu vıya Tasmā yathā nısınno ekamantaŋ nısınno hotı, evaŋ nısīdī tı evam ettha attho datthabbo Bhummatthe vā etaŋ upayogavacanaŋ *Nısīdī* tı nısajjaŋ kappesı Pandıtā hı devamanussā garutthānıyaŋ upasankamıtvā āsanakusalatāya ekamantaŋ nısīdantı, ayañ ca gahapatı tesaŋ aññataro, tasmā ekamantaŋ nısīdı

Kathaŋ nısınno ca pana ekamantaŋ nısınno hotı ? Cha nısajjādose vajjetvā Seyyathīdaŋ ? atıdūraŋ, accāsannaŋ, uparıvātaŋ, unnatappadesaŋ, atısammukhaŋ, atıpacchā tı Atıdūre nısınno hı sace kathetukāmo hotı uccāsaddena kathetabbaŋ hotı Accāsanne nısınno sanghattanaŋ karotı, Uparıvāte nısınno sarīragandhena bādhetı Unnatappadese nısınno agāravaŋ pakāsetı Atısammukhā nısınno sace datthukāmo hotı, cakkhunā cakkhuŋ āhacca datthabbaŋ hotı Atıpacchā nısınno sace datthukāmo hotı, gīvaŋ pasāretvā datthabbaŋ hotı Tasmā ayam pı ete cha nısajjādose vajjetvā nısīdı Tena vuttaŋ *ekamantaŋ nısīdī* tı

Etadavocā tı etaŋ avoca *Vuttam ıdam bhante Kaccāna, Bhagavatā Atthakavaggıye Māgandıyapañhe* tı Atthakavaggıyamhı Māgandıyapañho nāma atthı, tasmıŋ pañhe

Rūpadhātū tı[1] rūpakkhandho adhıppeto *Rūpadhāturāgavınıbaddhan* tı rūpadhātumhı rāgavınıbaddhaŋ *Vıññānan* tı kammavıññānaŋ *Okasārī* tı gehasārī, ālayasārī Kasmā pan' ettha *vıññānadhātu kho gahapatī* tı na vıttan tı ? Sammohavıghātatthaŋ Oko tı hı atthato paccayo vuccatı, purejātañ ca kammavıññānaŋ pacchājātassa kammavıññānassa pı vıpākavıññānassa pı, pacchājātaŋ vıpākavıññānaŋ[2] vıpākavıññānassa pı kammavıññānassa pı paccayo hotı, tasmā kataran nu kho ıdha vıññānan tı sammoho bhaveyya, tassa vıghātatthaŋ taŋ agahetvā asambhınnā va desanā katā tı Apı ca vıpākārammanavasena catasso abhısankhāravıññānatthıtıyo vuttā, tā dassetum pı ıdha vıññānaŋ na gahıtaŋ

---

* A ıı, 74

---

[1] H hı

[2] *All MSS add* ca

Upāyupādānā ti tanhupāya-ditthupāyavasena dve upāyā, kāmūpādānādīni cattāri upādānāni *Cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā* ti akusalacittassa adhitthānabhūtā c' eva abhinivesabhūtā ca anusayabhūtā ca *Tathāgatassā* ti sammāsambuddhassa Sabbesam pi hi khīnāsavānaŋ ete pahīnā va, Satthu pana khīnāsavabhāvo loke atipākato ti uparimakotiyā etaŋ vuttaŋ

[198] *Viññānadhātuyā* ti idha viññānaŋ kasmā gahitaŋ ? Kilesappahānadassanatthaŋ Kilesā hi na kevalaŋ catusu yeva khandhesu pahīyanti, pañcasu[1] pi pahīyanti yevā ti kilesappahānadassanatthaŋ gahitaŋ

Evaŋ kho gahapati, anokasārī hotī ti evaŋ kammaviññānena okaŋ asaranto anokasārī nāma hotī ti

Rūpanimitta-niketa-visāra-vinibaddhā ti rūpam eva kilesānaŋ paccayatthena nimittaŋ, ārammanakiriyasankhātena nivāsatthena niketan ti rūpanimittaniketaŋ. Visāro ca vinibandho va visāravinibandhā[2], ubhayena pi kilesānaŋ patthatabhāvo ca vinibandhanabhāvo ca vutto Rūpanimittanikete visāravinibandho[2] rūpanimitta-niketa-visāravinibandho[2], tasmā rūpanimitta-niketa-visāravinibaddhā Rūpanimittaniketamhi uppannena kilesavisārena c' eva kilesabandhanena cā ti attho *Niketasārī ti vuccatī* ti ārammanakaranavasena[3] nivāsatthānatthena niketasārī[4] ti vuccati *Pahīnā* ti te[5] rūpanimittaniketa-kilesa-visāravinibandhā pahīnā

Kasmā ca pan' ettha pañcakkhandhā oko ti vuttā, cha ārammanāni niketan ti ? Chandarāgassa balavadubbalatāya, samāne[6] pi hi etesaŋ ālayatthena visesabhāve, oko ti nippariyāyena suddha[7]-geham eva vuccati *Niketan* ti "ajja asukatthāne kīlissāmā" ti katasanketānaŋ[8] nivāsatthāna[9]-uyyānādi [10] Tattha yathā putta-dāra-dhaññayutte gehe chandarāgo balavā hoti, evaŋ ajjhattikesu khandhesu Yathā pana uyyānatthānādisu tato dubbalataro hoti, evaŋ

[1] H pañcahi
[2] H, S °bandhaŋ
[3] H, B *omit* karana
[4] D, B, C, E *omit* niketa
[5] H, E, S *omit*
[6] H samātte ti
[7] E, D visuddhi
[8] H, D, E, C °tāni
[9] H, D, E vasanaṭ°.
[10] H, D, E, S °nāni.

bāhiresu chasu ārammanesū ti chandarāgassa balavadubbalatāya evaŋ desanā katā ti veditabbā

[199] *Sukhitesu sukhito* ti upatthākesu dhanadhaññalābhādivasena sukhitesu "Idānāhaŋ manāpaŋ cīvaraŋ manāpaŋ bhojanaŋ labhissāmī ti gehasitasukhena sukhito hoti, tehi pattaŋ[1] sampattiŋ attanā anubhavamāno viya carati *Dukkhitesu dukkhito* ti tesaŋ kenacid eva kāranena dukkhe uppanne sayaŋ digunena dukkhito hoti *Kiccakaranīyesū* ti kiccasankhātesu karanīyesu *Voyogaŋ āpajjatī* ti upayogaŋ, sayaŋ tesaŋ kiccānaŋ kattabbataŋ āpajjati

Kāmesū ti vatthukāmesu *Evaŋ kho gahapati, kāmehi aritto hotī* ti evaŋ kilesakāmehi aritto hoti, anto kāmānaŋ bhāvena[2] atuccho Sukkapakkhe tesaŋ abhāvena ritto tuccho ti veditabbo

Purekkharāno ti vattaŋ purato kurumāno *Evarūpo siyan* ti ādisu dīgha-rassa-kālodātādisu rūpesu evarūpo nāma bhaveyyan ti pattheti Sukhādisu vedanāsu *evaŋvedano* nāma, nīlādisaññāsu *evaŋsañño* nāma, puññābhisankhārādisu sankhāresu *evaŋsankhāro* nāma, cakkhuviññānādisu viññānesu *evaŋ-viññāno* nāma bhaveyyan ti pattheti

[200] *Apurekkharāno* ti vattaŋ[3] purato akurumāno

Sahitam me, asahitan te ti tuyhaŋ vacanaŋ asahitaŋ, asilitthaŋ, mayhaŋ sahitaŋ, silitthaŋ, madhuraŋ, madhurapānasadisaŋ *Ācinnaŋ*[4] *te viparāvattan* ti •yaŋ tuyhaŋ dīghena kālena paricitaŋ suppagunaŋ, taŋ mama vādaŋ āgamma sabbaŋ[5] khanena[6] viparāvattaŋ nivattaŋ *Āropito te vādo* ti tuyhaŋ doso mayā āropito *Cara vādappamokkhāyā* ti taŋ taŋ ācariyaŋ upasankamitvā uttaraŋ pariyesanto imassa vādassa mokkhāya cara, āhinda *Nibbethehi vā sace pahosī* ti atha sayam eva pahosi, idh' eva nibbethehī ti [7]

So evarūpo [201] *Yehi vivitto* ti gāthā Tattha *yehī* ti diṭṭhigatādīhi. *Vivitto vicareyyā* ti ritto vicareyya.[8] *Na*

---

[1] H, D, E saha
[2] H sabbhā°
[3] C vajjaŋ.
[4] E, D, B, S, C adhi°.
[5] H, D sabba
[6] H, D sañcārena
[7] H, B *omit* *Text* nibbedhehi
[8] C, B careyya

tāni uggayha vadeyya[1] *nāgo* ti āguŋ na karotī ti ādinā nayena nāgo tāni ditthigatāni uggahetvā na vadeyya [1] *Elambujan*[2] ti elasaññite ambumhi jātaŋ *Kantakavārijan*[3] ti kantakanālakaŋ[4] vārijaŋ, paduman ti vuttaŋ hoti *Yathā jalena pankena c' anūpalittan* ti taŋ padumaŋ yathā jalena pankena ca anūpalittaŋ hoti, *evaŋ muni santivādo agiddho* ti evaŋ ajjhattasantivādo muni [5][gedhābhāvena agiddho, *kāme ca loke ca anupalitto* ti duvidhe pi kāme apāyādike[6] ca loke dvīhi pi[7] lepehi[7] anupalitto hoti

Āguŋ na karotī ti akusalādidosaŋ][5] na karoti [8]

Na gacchatī ti agativasena na gacchati *Nāgacchatī* ti pahīnakilese na upeti

Pāpakā ti lāmakā [9] *Akusalā* ti akosallasambhūtā

[202] *Te kilese na pun' etī* ti ye kilesā pahīnā, te kilese puna na eti [10] *Na paccetī* ti pati na upeti *Na paccāgacchatī* ti puna na nivattati

[203] *Kharadando* ti khara-pattadando, pharusadando

Cattagedho ti vissatthagedho *Vantagedho* ti vamitagedho *Muttagedho* ti chinnabandhanagedho *Pahīnagedho* ti pajahitagedho *Patinissatthagedho* ti yathā na puna cittaŋ āruhati, evaŋ pativissajjitagedho Upari *vītarāgā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo Sabbān' eva tāni gahita-gahanassa vissatthabhāvavevacanāni Kiñca bhīyo

[204] *Na vedagū* ti gāthā Tattha *na vedagū ditthiyā* ti catumaggavedagū mādiso[11] ditthiyāyako[12] na hoti, ditthiyā gacchanto vā taŋ sārato paccento vā na hoti Tattha vacanattho ditthiŋ yātīti ditthiyāyako,[13] upayogatthena, sāmivacanena pi ditthiyā yātīti ditthiyāyako [13] *Na mutiyā sa mānam etī* ti mutarūpādibhedāya mutiyā pi so mānaŋ na eti *Na hi tammayo so* ti tanhāditthivasena tammayo[14] hoti, tapparāyano[15], ayam pana na tādiso *Na kammanā*

---

[1] B careyya
[2] B jalam°
[3] H, D, E, B *omit*
[4] B, S, C °nālaŋ
[5] H, D, E *omit*
[6] S, C upayā°
[7] S, B, C kilesehi
[8] H *adds* gedhaŋ
[9] H evaŋ nāmakā
[10] H *adds* na pacceti
[11] H, D tādiso.
[12] H ditthiyā yāto
[13] H, D, E ditthiyā
[14] S, B *add* na
[15] H na sankapparāgato.

no pı sutena neyyo tı puññābhısankhārādınā kammunā vā sutasuddhıādınā sutena vā so netabbo na hotı, *anūpanīto so nıvesanesū* tı so dvınnam pı upayānaŋ[1] pahīnattā sabbesu tanhādıtthınıvesanesu anūpanīto [2]

[205] *Mutarūpena vā* tı ettha mutarūpaŋ[3] nāma gandha-rasa-photthabbānı *Mānaŋ* [206] *n' etī* tı asmımānaŋ na etı *Na upetī* tı samīpaŋ na etı *Na upagacchatī* tı upagantvā na tıtthatı

Tammayo tı tappakato

Tassa ca evaŋvıdhassa

[207] *Saññāvırattassā* tı gāthā Tattha *saññāvırattassā* tı nekkhammasaññāpubbangamāya bhāvanāya pahīna-kāmādısaññassa Imınā pana padena ubhatobhāgavımutto samathayānıko adhıppeto *Paññāvımuttassā* tı vıpassanāpubbangamāya bhāvanāya sabbakılesehı vımuttassa, ımınā sukkhavıpassako adhıppeto *Saññañ ca dıtthıñ ca ye aggahesuŋ, te ghattamānā vıvadantı*[4] *loke* tı ye pana kāmasaññādikaŋ saññaŋ aggahesuŋ, te vısesato gahatthā kāmādhıkaranaŋ, ye ca dıtthıŋ aggahesuŋ, te vısesato pabbajıtā dhammādhıkaranaŋ, aññamaññaŋ ghattentā vıvadantī[4] tı

Yo samathapubbangamaŋ arıyamaggaŋ bhāvetī tı yo puggalo samathaŋ[5] pubbangamaŋ purecārıkaŋ katvā saha vıpassanaŋ arıyamaggaŋ bhāvetı, pathamaŋ samādhıŋ uppādetvā pacchā saha vıpassanaŋ arıyamaggaŋ uppādetītı • attho *Tassa ādıto* tı tassa puggalassa pathamajjhānādıto *Upādāyā* tı patıcca, āgamma *Ganthā vıkkhambhıtā hontī* tı ganthā dūrīkatā[6] bhavantı *Arahattappatte* tı arahattaphalaŋ patte *Arahato* tı arahattaphale thıtassa, *ganthā ca mohā cā* tı ādayo sabbakılesā *pahīnā hontı*

Yo vıpassanāpubbangamaŋ arıyamaggaŋ bhāvetī tı yo puggalo vıpassanaŋ pubbangamaŋ purecārıkaŋ katvā arıyamaggaŋ bhāvetı, pathamaŋ vıpassanaŋ uppādetvā pacchā arıyamaggasampayuttaŋ samādhıŋ bhāvetī tı attho *Tassa ādıto upādāyā* tı tassa puggalassa vıpassanāto patthāya,

---

[1] H upā°
[2] E °palıtto
[3] H, D, C °rūpānı
[4] B vıcarantı
[5] H, D, E, S °tha
[6] H, D, E *add* va

vipassanaŋ paticca *Mohā vikkhambhitā hontī* ti ettha vikkhambhitā ti dūraŋ pāpitā

Saññāvasena ghattentī ti ye kāmasaññādiŋ ganhanti te saññāvasena pīlenti *Sanghattentī* ti tato[1] tato[1] pīlenti Idāni ghattente dassetuŋ "rājāno pi rājūhi vivadantī" ti ādinā nayena vitthāro vutto

[208] *Aññamaññaŋ pānīhi pi upakkamantī* ti ettha aññamaññaŋ hatthehi paharanti *Leddūhī* ti kapālakhandehi Dandehī ti addha-dandakehi *Satthehī* ti ubhato-dhārehi satthehi

Abhisankhārānaŋ appahīnattā ti puññādi-abhisankhārānaŋ appahīnabhāvena *Gatiyā ghattentī* ti gantabbāya patitthābhūtāya gatiyā pīlenti, ghattanaŋ āpajjanti Nirayādisu pi es' eva nayo Sesam ettha vuttanayattā uttānam eva

Māgandiyasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā

Navamaŋ

---

[1] H ati

PURĀBHEDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Dasame Purābhedasuttaniddese [210] *Kathaŋ dassī* ti imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca pañcannaŋ Kalahavivāda-Cūlaviyūha-Mahāviyūha-Tuvataka-Attadandasuttānaŋ Sammāparibbājaniya-suttavannanāya vuttanayen' eva sāmaññato uppatti veditabbā Visesato pana yath' eva tasmiŋ Mahāsamaye rāgacaritadevatānaŋ sappāyavasena dhammaŋ desetuŋ nimmita-Buddhena[1] attānaŋ pucchāpetvā Sammāparibbājaniyasuttantam abhāsi, evaŋ tasmiŋ[2] yeva Mahāsamaye "kin nu kho purā sarīrabhedā kattabban" ti uppannacittānaŋ devatānaŋ cittaŋ ñatvā tāsaŋ anuggahatthaŋ addhatelasa-bhikkhusataparivāraŋ nimmita[3]-Buddhaŋ ākāsena ānetvā tena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā imaŋ suttam abhāsi

Kathaŋ ? Buddhā nāma mahantā ete[4] sattavisesā, yaŋ[5] sadevakassa lokassa ditthaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ viññātaŋ pattaŋ pariyesitaŋ anuvicaritaŋ manasā, na[6] kiñci katthaci nīlādivasena vibhatta-rūpārammanesu rūpārammanaŋ vā bherisaddādivasena vibhatta-saddārammanādisu saddādiārammanaŋ vā atthi,[7] yaŋ etesaŋ ñānamukhe āpāthaŋ n' āgacchati yathāha *yaŋ bhikkhāve sadevakassa lokassa pe sadevamanussāya pajāya ditthaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ viññātaŋ pattaŋ pariyesitaŋ anuvicaritaŋ manasā, tam ahaŋ jānāmi, tamahaŋ abhiññāsin*[8]* ti Evaŋ sabbattha appatihatañāno[9] Bhagavā sabbā pi tā bhabbābhabbavasena dve kotthāse akāsi "Kammāvaranena vā samannāgatā" ti ādinā hi nayena vuttā sattā abhabbā nāma, te ekavihāre pi vasante Buddhā na olokenti Viparītā pana bhabbā nāma, te dūre vasante pi gantvā sanganhāti Tasmiŋ devatāsannipāte ye abhabbā,

* A ii, 25

[1] S, C °dhaŋ
[2] H, S etasmiŋ
[3] H, D, E °taŋ
[4] H etasmā
[5] *All MSS* sayaŋ
[6] H, D, E *omit*
[7] H natthi.
[8] C abbhaññāmi
[9] H °nānena

te pahāya bhabbe[1] pariggahetvā 'ettakā ettha[2] rāgacaritā, ettakā dosādicaritā' ti cariyāvasena cha kotthāse akāsi Atha nesaŋ sappāyadhammadesanaŋ upadhārento "rāgacaritānaŋ devānaŋ Sammāparibbājaniyasuttaŋ kathessāmi, dosacaritānaŋ Kalahavivādasuttaŋ, mohacaritānaŋ Mahāviyūhasuttaŋ, vitakkacaritānaŋ Cūlaviyūhasuttaŋ, saddhācaritānaŋ Tuvatakapatipadaŋ, buddhicaritānaŋ Purābhedasuttaŋ kathessāmī" ti desanaŋ vavatthāpetvā puna taŋ parisaŋ manasākāsi 'attajjhāsayena nu kho jāneyya, parajjhāsayena, atthuppattikena, pucchāvasenā' ti, tato 'pucchāvasena jāneyyā' ti ñatvā "atthi nu kho koci devatānaŋ ajjhāsayaŋ gaḷhetvā cariyāvasena pañhaŋ pucchituŋ samattho" ti, tesu pañcasatesu bhikkhusu 'eko pi na sakkotī' ti addasa Tato asītimahāsavake ca dve aggasāvake ca[2] samannāharitvā te pi na sakkontī ti disvā cintesi "sace pacceka-Buddho bhaveyya, sakkuneyya nu kho?" ti, 'so pi na sakkuneyyā' ti ñatvā 'Sakka-Suyāmādīsu koci[3] sakkuneyyā' ti samannāharitvā,—sace hi tesu koci sakkuneyya, taŋ pucchāpetvā attanā vissajjeyya—na pana tesu pi koci sakkoti Ath' assa etadahosi "mādiso Buddho yeva sakkuneyya, atthi pana katthaci añño Buddho" ti anantāsu lokadhātusu anantaŋ ñānaŋ pattharitvā lokaŋ olokento na aññaŋ Buddhaŋ addasa. Anacchariyam etaŋ idāni attanā samaŋ na passeyya, yo jātadivase pi Brahmajālavannanāya vuttanayena attanā samaŋ apassanto "*aggo 'ham asmi lokassā**" ti appativattiyam pi sīhanādaŋ nadi Evaŋ aññaŋ attanā samaŋ apassitvā cintesi "sace ahaŋ pucchitvā aham eva vissajjeyyaŋ, evaŋ tā devatā na sakkhissanti pativijjhituŋ, aññasmiŋ pana Buddhe yeva pucchante mayi ca vissajjente accherakaŋ bhavissati, sakkhissanti ca devatā pativijjhitun, tasmā nimmita-Buddhaŋ māpessāmī" ti abhiññāpādakaŋ jhānaŋ samāpajjitvā vutthāya "pattacīvaragahanaŋ ālokita-vilokitaŋ sammiñjita-pasāritañ ca mama sadisam eva[4] hotū" ti kāmāvacaracittehi parikammaŋ

* M iii, 123

[1] S, B *add* pariggahesi
[2] H, D, E *omit*
[3] H ko
[4] H, D ca yeva

katvā "pācīna-yugandharaparıkkhepato ullanghayamānaŋ candamaṇdalaŋ bhındıtvā nıkkhamanto vıya āgacchatū" tı rūpāvacaracıttena adhıtthāsı Devasangho taŋ dısvā "añño pı nu kho bho, cando uggato" tı āha Atha candaŋ ohāya āsannatare jāte "na cando, surıyo uggato" tı, puna āsannatare jāte "na surıyo devavımānaŋ ekan" tı, puna āsannatare jāte "na devavımānaŋ, devaputto eko[1]" tı, puna āsannatare jāte "na devaputto, mahābrahmā eko[1]" tı, puna āsannatare jāte "na mahābrahmā, aparo pı bho, Buddho āgato" tı āha Tattha puthujjanadevatā cıntayıŋsu "eka-Buddhassa tāva ayaŋ devatāsannıpāto, dvınnaŋ kīva mahanto bhavıssatī?" tı Arıyadevatā cıntayıŋsu ekıssā lokadhātuyā dve Buddhā nāma natthi, addhā Bhagavā attanā sadısaŋ aññaŋ ekaŋ Buddhaŋ nımmınī" tı [2] [[3]Ath' assa devasanghassa passantass' eva nımmıta-Buddho āgantvā Dasabalaŋ avandıtvā va sammukhatthāne samasamaŋ katvā māpıte āsane nısīdı Bhagavato dvattıŋsamahāpurısalakkhanānı][3] nımmıtassā pı Bhagavato sarīrā chabbannaraŋsıyo nıkkhamantı, nımmıtassā[4] pı Bhagavato sarīrarasmıyo[3] nımmıtassa[3] sarīre patıhaññantı, [5]nımmıtassa rasmıyo[3] Bhagavato kāye patıhaññantı, tā dvınnam pı Buddhānaŋ sarīrato uggamma bhavaggam āhacca tato patınıvattıtvā devatānaŋ matthaka-matthakaparıyantena otarıtvā cakkavālamukhavattıyaŋ patıtthahıŋsu, sakalacakkavālagabbhaŋ suvannamaya-vankagopānasī[6]-vınaddham ıva cetıyagharaŋ vırocıttha Dasasahassa-cakkavāladevatā ekacakkavāle rāsıbhūtā dvınnaŋ Buddhānaŋ rasmıgabbhantaraŋ pavısıtvā atthaŋsu

Nımmıto nısīdanto eva [210] *Kathaŋdassī kathaŋsīlo upasanto tı vuccatı* tı ādınā nayena adhıpaññādıkaŋ pucchanto gātham āha Tattha pucchāya[7] tāva so[8] nımmıto[9] *kathaŋdassī* tı adhıpaññaŋ,[10] *kathaŋsīlo* tı adhısīlaŋ, *upasanto* tı adhıcıttaŋ pucchatı [11] Sesaŋ pākatam eva

---

[1] B eso
[2] H, D °mıtan tı
[3] H, D, E *omıt*
[4] H yo nımmāpassā
[5] H, D, E *add* nımmāpakassā pı Bhagavato sarīraraŋsıyo
[6] C °thambhagopā°
[7] H, E pucchā
[8] H, E tassa
[9] H, E °mıtassa
[10] H, E °ñādıkā
[11] H, D, E vuccatı

Nimmita-Buddhādivibhāvanattaŋ Petake*

"Upeti dhammaŋ paripucchamāno kusalaŋ atthūpasaŋhitaŋ,[1]
Na cavati na uppajjati, taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā ?
Saŋsārakhīno,[2] na ca vantarāgo,
Na cāpi sekho, na ca ditthadhammo,
Khīnāsavo[3] nāntimadehadhārī,[4]
Taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā ?
Na dukkhasaccena samangibhūto,
Na maggasaccena,[5] kuto nirodhā,[6]
Samudayasaccato suvidūradūre,
Taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā ?
Sahetuko[7] no pi ca rūpanissito
Sappaccayo no pi ca so asankhato
Asankhatārammano, no ca rūpī,
Taŋ puggalaŋ katamaŋ vadanti Buddhā ?"

ti vuttaŋ Tattha pathamagāthā nimmita-Buddhaŋ sandhāya, dutiyagāthā pacchimabhavika-bodhisattaŋ sandhāya, tatiyagāthā arahattaphalatthaŋ sandhāya, catutthagāthā arūpe nibbānapaccavekkhana-purecārikatthena[8] cittasamangiŋ sandhāya vuttā ti ñātabbā

Kīdisena dassanenā ti kīdisavasena dassanena *Kiŋsanthitenā* ti kiŋsankkhena *Kiŋpakārenā* ti kiŋvidhinā *Kiŋpatibhāgenā* ti kiŋ-ākārena

Yaŋ pucchāmī ti yaŋ puggalaŋ pucchāmi, taŋ mayhaŋ viyākarohi *Yācāmī* ti āyācāmi *Ajjhesāmī* ti ānāpemi *Pasādemī* ti tava santāne somanassaŋ uppādemi

[211] *Brūhī* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ *Ācikkhā* ti desetabbāni[9] imānī[10] ti[10] nāmavasena kathehi *Desehī* ti das-

* Petakopadesa, *a post-canonical work, not yet edited in Europe*

[1] H, C, D, E atthasaŋ°
[2] H, E saŋsāro°
[3] D, B, S akhī°.
[4] C, B, S, D anti°
[5] H, D, S, B °cce
[6] H °dhe, S, C °dho
[7] B, S, C ahe°.
[8] S °kaŋ tattha pana.
[9] *All MSS* °bānaŋ
[10] H *omits*.

sehi *Paññāpehī* ti jānāpehi, ñānamukhavasena hi appanaŋ dassento[1] paññāpehī ti āha *Patthapehī* ti paññāpehi, pavattāpehī ti attho, ñānamukhe thapehi vā *Vivarā* ti vivataŋ karohi, vivaritvā dassehī ti attho *Vibhajā* ti vibhāgakiriyāya vibhāvento dassehī ti attho *Uttānīkarohī* ti pākatabhāvaŋ karohi

Atha vā *ācikkhā* ti desanādīnaŋ channaŋ padānaŋ mūlapadaŋ, desanādīni cha[2] padāni[2] tassa[3] atthassa vivaranatthaŋ vuttāni Tattha *desehī* ti ugghatitaññūnaŋ vasena sankhepato pathamaŋ uddesavasena desehi Ugghatitaññū hi sankhepena vuttaŋ pathamaŋ vuttañ ca[4] pativijjhanti *Paññāpehī* ti vipacitaññūnaŋ vasena tesaŋ cittatosanena buddhinisānena[5] ca pathamaŋ sankhittassa vitthārato niddesavasen' eva paññāpehi *Patthapehī* ti tesaŋ yeva niddiṭṭhassa niddesassa patiniddesavasena vitthāratarattha-panena[6] patthapehi *Vivarā* ti niddiṭṭhassā pi punappuna vacanena vivarāhi *Vibhajā* ti punappunaŋ vuttassā pi vibhāgakaranena vibhaja *Uttānīkarohī* ti vivatassa vitthā-rataravacanena, vibhattassa[7] ca nidassanavacanena uttānī-karohi

Ayaŋ desanā neyyānam pi pativedhāya hoti Vissaj-jane pana Bhagavā sarūpena adhipaññādīni avissajjetvā va adhipaññādisabhāvena yesaŋ kilesānaŋ upasamā upasanto ti vuccati, nānādevatānaŋ āsayānulomena teṣaŋ upasamam eva dīpento *vītatanho* ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi

Tattha ādito atthannaŋ gāthānaŋ *taŋ brūmi upasanto* ti imāya gāthāya sambandho veditabbo, tato parāsaŋ[8] *sa ve santo ti vuccatī* ti iminā sabbapacchimena padena Anupada-vannanānayo[9] *Vītatanho purā bhedā* ti yo sarīrabhedā pub-bam eva pahīnatanho *Pubbam antam anissito* ti atītaddhā-dibhedaŋ[10] pubbam antam anissito *Vemajjhe n' upasankhey-yo* ti paccuppanne pi addhani ratto[11] ti ādinā nayena[12] na

---

[1] B thapento
[2] H, D, E *omit*
[3] H, D, E etassa
[4] H va
[5] S, C buddhīnaŋ vasen' eva
[6] H, D, E, S, C vitthāritavasena thapehi
[7] C vitthāri°
[8] H, E paraŋ
[9] SA °nayena ca
[10] H, D, E antadvayabhedā
[11] C nissito
[12] H, D, E nayo

upasankhātabbo *Tassa natthi purekkhatan* ti tassa arahato dvinnaŋ purekkhārānaŋ abhāvā anāgate addhani purekkhatam pi natthi, *taŋ brūmi upasanto* ti evam ettha yojanā veditabbā Esa nayo sabbattha

Purā kāyassa bhedā ti karajakāyassa bhedato pubbe yeva *Attabhāvassā* ti sakalattabhāvassa [1] *Kalebarassa nikkhepā* ti kalebarassa nikkhepato, sarīrassa thapanato *Jīvitindriyassa upacchedā* ti duvidhassa jīvitindriyassa upacchedato pubbam eva

[212] *Pubbanto vuccati atīto addhā* ti pubbantasankhāto anto kotthāso atīto addhā ti, atikkanto kālo ti kathīyati *Atītaŋ addhānaŋ ārabbhā* ti atītaŋ kālaŋ paticca tanhā pahīnā Aparam pi *Bhaddekarattapariyāyaŋ[2] dassento *atha vā* ti ādim āha Tattha *evaŋrūpo ahosin* ti kālo pi samāno indanīlamanivanno ahosin ti evaŋ manuññarūpavasen' eva evaŋrūpo ahosiŋ, kusala-sukha-somanassavedanāvasen' eva *evaŋvedano*, taŋ-sampayuttānaŋ yeva saññādīnaŋ vasena *evaŋsañño*, [213] *evaŋsankhāro*, *evaŋviññāno* ahosiŋ atītam addhānan ti *tattha nandiŋ na samannānetī*[3] ti tesu rūpādisu tanhaŋ vā tanhāsampayuttadithiŋ vā nānuppavattayati [4]

Aparena pariyāyena Mahākaccāna-Bhaddekarattapariyāyaŋ† dassento *atha vā iti me cakkhu ahosī* ti ādim āha Tattha *cakkhū* ti cakkhuppasādo *Rūpā* ti catusamutthānikā rūpā Iminā nayena sesāyatanāni pi veditabbāni

Viññānan ti nissayaviññānaŋ [5] *Na tadabhinandatī* ti taŋ cakkhuñ c' eva rūpañ ca tanhādithivasena na abhinandati

Iti me mano ahosi, iti dhammā ti ettha pana *mano* ti bhavangacittaŋ, *dhammā* ti tebhūmakadhammārammanaŋ *Hasita-lapita-kīlitānī* ti dantavidaŋsaka-hasitañ ca vācālapitañ ca kāyakīlādi-kīlitañ[6] cā ti hasita-lapita-kīlitāni *Na tadassādetī* ti tāni hasitādīni nābhinandati *Na naŋ nikāmetī* ti kantaŋ na karoti *Na tena ca vittiŋ āpajjatī* ti tena ca tutthiŋ na pāpunāti.

---

* M iii, 187 † M iii, 192

---

[1] H kallatta°
[2] H *omits* ratta
[3] T samanvāgameti
[4] H °payojayati
[5] E nikanti°
[6] B, D, E *omit* kīlādi

Taŋ taŋ paccayaŋ paticca uppanno ti *paccuppanno*

Ratto ti n' ūpasankheyyā ti rāgena ratto ti gananaŋ na upanetabbo Upari pi es' eva nayo

[214] *Evaŋrūpo siyan* ti ādisu pi panīta-manuñña-rūpādivasen' eva tanhādiṭṭhippavattanasankhātā nandisamannāyanā veditabbā *Na panidahatī* ti patthanāvasena na thapeti *Apanidhānapaccayā* ti na patthanāthapanakāranena

[215] *Asantāsī* ti tena tena alābhakena asantasanto *Avikatthī* ti sīlādīhi avikatthanasīlo *Akukkucco* ti hatthakukkuccādivirahito *Mantabhānī* ti mantāya[1] pariggahetvā vācaŋ bhāsitā *Anuddhato* ti uddhaccavirahito *Sa ve vācāyato* ti so vācāya yato saññato, catudosavirahitaŋ vācaŋ bhāsitā hoti

Akkodhano ti[2] *hi kho vuttan* ti kodhavirahito ti yaŋ kathitaŋ Pathamaŋ tāva kodhaŋ kathetukāmo *api ca kodho tāva vattabbo* ti āha, *kodho tāva vattabbo* ti pathamaŋ kodho kathetabbo *Dasah' ākarehi kodho jāyatī* ti dasahi kāranehi kodho uppajjati *anatthaŋ me acarī* ti avaddhiŋ me akāsi Iminā upāyena sabbapadesu attho veditabbo *Atthāne vā pana kodho jāyatī* ti akārane kodho uppajjati ekacco hi ativassatī ti kuppati, na vassatī ti kuppati, suriyo tapatī ti kuppati, na tapatī ti kuppati, vāte vāyante pi kuppati, avāyante pi kuppati, sammajjituŋ asakkonto bodhipannānaŋ kuppati, cīvaraŋ pārupituŋ asakkonto vātassa kuppati, upakkhalitvā khānukassa kuppati, tad idaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ " atthāne vā pana āghāto[3] jāyatī " ti

Tattha hetthā navasu thānesu satte ārabbha uppannattā kammapathabhedo hoti, atthānāghāto pana sankhāresu kuppanato[4] kammapathabhedaŋ na karoti

Cittaŋ āghātento uppanno ti[5] *cittassa āghāto*, balavataro *patighāto* Patihaññanavasena *patighaŋ* Pativirujjhatīti *pativirodho* Kuppanavasena *kopo* *Pakopo sampakopo* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaddhitaŋ Dussanavasena *doso*, *padoso sampadoso* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaddhitaŋ

---

[1] H, S, B mantāni [2] H, D *add* yaŋ [3] T kodho
[4] H uppanno. [5] B *omits*

Cittassa vyāpattī ti cittassa vipannatā, vipannākāro viparivattanākāro cittassa[1] vyāpatti[2] Mano padūsayamāno uppajjatīti *manopadoso* Kujjhanavasena *kodho*, kujjhanākāro *kujjhanā*, kujjhitassa bhāvo *kujjhitattaŋ* Dussatīti *doso*, *dussanā* ti dussanākāro, *dussitattan* ti dussitabhāvo Pakatibhāvavijahanatthena vyāpajjanaŋ *vyāpatti*, *vyāpajjanā* ti vyāpajjanākāro Virujjhatīti *virodho*, punappunaŋ virujjhatīti *pativirodho*, viruddhākāra-pativiruddhākāravasena vā idaŋ vuttaŋ Candako[3] vuccati cando thaddhapuggalo, tassa bhāvo *candikkaŋ* Na etena suropitaŋ vacanaŋ hoti, duruttaŋ aparipunnam eva hotī ti *asuropo*, kuddhakāle hi paripunnavacanaŋ nāma natthi, sace pi kassaci hoti,[4] taŋ appamānaŋ Âpare assujananatthena assuropanato " assuropo " ti vadanti, taŋ akāranaŋ, somanassassā pi assujananato Hetthā vutta-attamanatāpatipakkhato na attamanatā *anattamanatā*, sā pana yasmā cittass' eva, na sattassa, tasmā *cittassā* ti vuttaŋ

[216] *Adhimattaparittatā veditabbā* ti adhimattabhāvo ca parittabhāvo ca, balavabhāvo[5] ca mandabhāvo cā ti attho *Kiñci kālan* ti ekadā, *kañci kālan* ti pi pātho *Cittāvilakaranamatto hotī* ti cittassa āvilakaranappamāno, cittakilitthakaranappamāno ti attho, " cittalapakaranamatto " ti pi pātho, taŋ na sundaraŋ, tassa cittassa[6] kilamathakaranamatto ti attho *Na ca tāva mukhakulāna-vikulāno hotī* ti mukhassa sankocana-visankocano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva hanusañcopano hotī* ti dvinnaŋ hanūnaŋ aparāparaŋ calano na tāva hoti *Na ca tāva pharusavācaŋ nicchārano hotī* ti paresaŋ mammacchedaka-pharusavācaŋ mukhato nīharanena bahi nikkhamano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva disāvidisaŋ anuvilokano hotī* ti parassa abbhukkiranatthaŋ dandādiatthāya disañ ca anudisañ ca punappunaŋ vilokano na tāva hoti *Na ca tāva dandasatthaparāmasano hotī* ti āghātanatthaŋ dandañ ca ekato-dhārādisatthañ ca ādiyano[7] na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva dandasatthaŋ abbhukkirano hotī* ti vuttappakāraŋ dandasatthaŋ ukkhipitvā paharano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca*

[1] H, D, B, E *omit.*
[2] C, D, E *omit*
[3] H, D, S, B candiko
[4] H hotīti
[5] H balabhāvo
[6] H, B citta
[7] S, C parāmasano

tāva dandasatthaŋ abhinipātano hotī ti evaŋ duvidhaŋ parassa paharanatthaŋ na ca tāva khipano hoti *Na ca tāva chidda-vichiddakarano hotī* ti dandasatthādikhipanena parasarīraŋ dvidhākarano ca vividhākārena[1] vanakarano ca na tāva hoti, "chinnavichinnakarano" ti pi pātho *Na ca tāva sambhañjana-palibhañjano hotī* ti sarīraŋ bhañjitvā cunnavicunnakarano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva angamangāpakaddhano hotī* ti angapaccangaŋ paggahetvā apanetvā kaddhano na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva jīvitapanāsano*[2] *hotī* ti jīvitindriyato[3] cavāpano[4] na ca tāva hoti *Na ca tāva sabbacāga-pariccāga-santhito*[5] *hotī* ti sabbaŋ parassa jīvitaŋ nāsetvā attano jīvitaŋ[6] nāsanatthāya santhito na tāva hoti Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti yadā aññaŋ jīvitā voropetvā attānaŋ jīvitā voropanatthāya thito, tadā sabbacāgapariccāgī[7] nāma hoti, vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā

Kodhaŋ jhatvā sukhaŋ seti, kodhaŋ jhatvā na socati,
Kodhassa visamūlassa madhuraggassa brāhmana,
*Vadhaŋ ariyā pasaŋsanti, tañ hi jhatvā na socatī** ti

Yato ti yadā, *parapuggalaŋ ghātetvā* ti sattupuggalaŋ[8] nāsetvā, *attānaŋ ghātetī* ti attānaŋ māreti *Paramussadagato* ti atibalavabhāvaŋ gato, *paramavepullappatto* ti ativipulabhāvaŋ patto

[217] *Kodhassa pahīnattā* ti anāgāmimaggena vuttappakārassa kodhassa pahīnabhāvena *Kodhavatthussa pariññātattā* ti kodhassa patitthābhūtassa kāranabhūtassa piyāppiya-atthānasankhātassa vatthussa ñāta-tīranapariññāhi vyāpetvā ñātabhāvena *Kodhahetussa upacchinnattā* ti kodhassa janakahetuno domanassasahagata-cittuppādassa-ucchinnakabhāvena

Tāsī ti bhāyanasīlo hoti *Uttāsī* ti atibhāyanasīlo *Paritāsī* ti samantato bhāyanasīlo *Bhāyatī* ti bhayaŋ āpajjati *Santāsaŋ āpajjatī* ti virūpabhāvaŋ pāpunāti

---

* S i, 41, 47, 161, 237 (*with* chetvā *for* jhatvā)

---

[1] H, D dvidhākārena [2] H, B °tā voropano, D, E °tā cavāpano
[3] H, D, E *omit* to [4] S, C panāsano, D, E cavāpano
[5] H, D, E, S sabbapariccāgāya san° [6] H, D, E *add* vā.
[7] S sabbangapa° [8] H, D, E parapug°

Katthī hotī ti attano vaṇṇabhananasīlo hoti *Vikatthī* ti vividhā nānappakārato vannabhananasīlo *Jātiyā vā* ti khattiyabhāvādi-jātisampattiyā vā *Gottena* vā ti Gotamagottādinā ukkatthagottena vā *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti mahākulabhāvena vā *Vannapokkharatāya vā* ti vannasampannasarīratāya vā[1], sarīraŋ hi[2] pokkharan ti vuccati, tassa vannasampattiyā abhirūpabhāvenā ti attho *Dhanena vā* ti ādīni uttānatthān' eva

[218] *Kukkuccan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ, tattha kucchitaŋ kataŋ kukataŋ, tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaŋ*, taŋ pacchānutāpanalakkhaṇaŋ, katākatānusocanarasaŋ, vippatisārapaccupatthānaŋ, katākatapadatthānaŋ, dāsavyaŋ viya datthabbaŋ *Hatthakukkuccam pī* ti hatthehi kucchitaŋ kataŋ kukataŋ[3] vā,[3] tassa bhāvo hatthakukkuccaŋ *Pādakukkuccā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo

Akappiye kappiyasaññitā ti acchamaŋsaŋ sūkaramaŋsan ti khādati, akappiyabhojanaŋ kappiyabhojanan ti bhuñjati, vikāle kālasaññitāya bhuñjati, akappiyapānakaŋ kappiyapānan ti pivati, ayaŋ akappiye kappiyasaññitā *Kappiye akappiyasaññitā* ti sūkaramaŋsaŋ acchamaŋsan ti khādati, migamaŋsaŋ dīpimaŋsan ti khādati, kappiyabhojanaŋ akappiyabhojanan ti bhuñjati, kāle vikālasaññitāya bhuñjati, kappiyapānakaŋ akappiyapānakan ti pivati, ayaŋ kappiye akappiyasaññitā

Avajje vajjasaññitā ti niddose dosasaññitā *Vajje avajjasaññitā* ti sadose niddosasaññitā *Kukkuccāyanā* ti kukkuccāyanākāro *Kukkuccāyitattan* ti kukkuccāyitabhāvo *Cetaso vippatisāro* ti cittassa virūpo patihatabhāvo[4] *Manovilekho* ti cittassa vilekho

Katattā ca akatattā cā ti kāyaduccaritādīnaŋ katabhāvena ca kāyasucaritādīnaŋ akatabhāvena ca *Katam me kāyaduccaritan* ti mayā kāyena kilesapūtikattā dutthucaritaŋ[5] [6]kataŋ *Akatam me kāyasucaritan* ti mayā kāyena sutthucaritaŋ na kataŋ *Vacīduccarita-vacīsucaritā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo.

---

[1] H, D, E, S *omit*
[2] H, D, E pi
[3] B, C *omit*
[4] B, C patisaraṇa°
[5] H duc°, D, E duṭṭha°
[6] *Most add* kāyena

Nirodhapariyosānesu *cittassā* ti na sattassa na posassa, [220] *uddhaccan* ti uddhatākāro, *avūpasamo* ti na upasamo Ceto vikkhipatī ti *cetaso vikkhepo* *Bhantattaŋ cittassā* ti cittassa bhantabhāvo, bhantayāna-bhantagonādīnaŋ viya Iminā ekārammanasmiŋ yeva vipphandanaŋ kathitaŋ, uddhaccaŋ hi ekārammane vipphandati, vicikicchā nānārammane ti *Idaŋ vuccati uddhaccan* ti ayaŋ uddhatabhāvo kathīyati

Musāvādaŋ pahāyā ti ettha musā ti visaŋvādana-purekkhārassa atthabhañjako vacīpayogo, kāyapayogo vā, visaŋvādanādhippāyena parassa[1] visaŋvādaka-kāya[2]-vacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo nayo *musā* ti abhūtaŋ atacchaŋ vatthu, *vādo* ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ Lakkhanato pana atathaŋ vatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathāviññattisamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo, taŋ musāvādaŋ *Pahāyā* ti imaŋ musāvādacetanāsankhātaŋ dussīlyaŋ pajahitvā *Pativirato* ti pahīnakālato patthāya tato dussīlyato ārato virato ca, natthi tassa vītimissā[3] cakkhu-sotaviññeyyā dhammā, pageva kāyaviññeyyā[4] ti iminā nayena aññesu pi evarūpesu padesu attho veditabbo

Saccaŋ vadatīti *saccavādī* Saccena saccaŋ sandahati ghatetīti *saccasandho*, na antarantarā musā vadatī ti attho Yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati, kadāci saccaŋ, tassa musāvādena antaritattā saccaŋ saccena na ghatīyati, tasmā na so saccasandho Ayam pana na tādiso, jīvitahetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaŋ sandahati yevā ti saccasandho *Theto* ti thiro, thitakatho[5] ti attho Eko puggalo haliddirāgo[6] viya, thusarāsimhi nikhātakhānu viya, assapitthe thapitakumbhandam iva ca na thitakatho hoti, eko pāsānalekhā viya indakhīlo viya ca thitakatho hoti, asinā sīse[7] chijjante pi dvejjhakathaŋ[8] na katheti Ayaŋ vuccati theto *Paccayiko* ti pati-ayitabbako,[9] saddhāyiko[10] ti attho Ekacco

[1] S, C pan' assa
[2] H °vādanatāya
[3] S, C cittassā pi, D, E vimissā
[4] H, D, E, S, C kālakā
[5] H, D, E thira°
[6] S, B, D, E halidda°
[7] H, E sīsaŋ
[8] S, B, C, D, E dve kathā
[9] D, E pattiyāyit°
[10] S saccatthāyiko

hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti, "Idaŋ kena vuttan? Asukenā" ti vutte "Mā tassa vacanaŋ saddahathā" ti vattabbataŋ āpajjati Eko paccayiko hoti "Idaŋ kena vuttaŋ? Asukenā" ti vutte "Yadi tena vuttaŋ, idam eva pamānaŋ, idāni upaparikkhitabbaŋ natthi, evam eva idan" ti vattabbataŋ āpajjati, ayaŋ vuccati paccayiko *Avisaŋvādako lokassā* ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaŋ na visaŋvādetī ti attho

Pisunaŋ vācaŋ pahāyā ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaŋ, parassa ca suññabhāvaŋ karoti, sā pisunāvācā Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā[1] vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva ca kaṇṇasukhā, na hadayasukhā, ayaŋ *pharusāvācā* Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ, so samphappalāpo Yā tesaŋ mūlabhūtā cetanā pi pisunāvācādināmam eva labhati, sā yeva idha adhippetā

Imesaŋ bhedāyā ti yesaŋ ito ti[2] vuttānaŋ santike sutaŋ, tesaŋ bhedāya *Bhinnānaŋ vā sandhātā* ti dvinnaŋ mittānaŋ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaŋ vā kenaci-d-eva kāranena bhinnānaŋ ekam ekaŋ upasankamitvā "tumhākaŋ īdise kule jātānaŋ evaŋ bahussutānaŋ idaŋ na yuttan" ti ādīni vatvā sandhānaŋ kattā *Anuppadātā* ti sandhānānuppadātā Dve jane samagge disvā "tumhākaŋ evarūpe kule jātānaŋ, evarūpehi gunehi samannāgatānaŋ anucchavikam etan" ti ādīni vatvā dalhakammaŋ[3] kattā ti attho Samaggo ārāmo assā ti *samaggārāmo*, yattha samaggā natthi, tattha vasitum pi na icchatī ti attho "Samaggarāmo" ti pi pāli, ayam ev' attho *Samaggarato* ti samaggesu rato, te pahāya aññatra gantum pi na icchatīti attho Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatīti *samagganandī* *Samaggakaraniŋ vācaŋ bhāsitā* ti yā vācā satte samagge yeva karoti, taŋ sāmaggigunaparidīpakam eva vācaŋ bhāsati, na itaran ti

Parassa mammacchedaka-kāyavacīpayoga-samutthāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusāvācā *Nelā* ti elaŋ[4] vuccati doso, nāssā elan[4] ti nelā, niddosā ti attho *nelango satapacchādo** ti ettha vuttasīlaŋ viya *Kaṇṇasukhā* ti vyañjana-

* Udāna, s 65

[1] H, C sā. [2] H, B, S *omit* ti [3] S dalhi° [4] H elā

madhuratāya kannānaŋ sukhā, sūcivijjhanaŋ viya kanna-dukkhaŋ[1] na janeti Atthamadhuratāya sakalasarīre kopaŋ ajanetvā pemaŋ janetī ti *pemanīyā* Hadayaŋ gacchati, apatihaññamānā sukhena cittaŋ pavisatī ti *hadayangamā* Gunaparipunnatāya pure bhavā ti *porī*, pure saŋvaddhanārī viya sukumārā ti pi *porī*, purassa esā ti *porī*, nagaravāsīnaŋ kathā ti attho Nagaravāsino hi yuttakathā honti piti-mattaŋ 'pitā' ti bhātimattaŋ 'bhātā' ti vadanti Evarūpī kathā bahujanassa kantā hotī ti *bahujanakantā* Kanta-bhāven' eva bahuno janassa mānāpā cittavuddhikarā ti *bahujanamanāpā*

Anatthaviññāpaka[2]-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā akusala-cetanā *samphappalāpo* Kālena vadatīti *kālavādī*, vattab-bayuttakālaŋ sallakkhetvā vadatī ti attho Bhūtaŋ tacchaŋ sabhāvam eva vadatī ti *bhūtavādī* Ditthadhammika-sam-parāyika-atthasannissitam eva katvā vadatī ti *atthavādī* Navalokuttaradhammanissitaŋ katvā vadatī ti *dhammavādī* Saŋvaravinaya-pahānavinaya-sannissitaŋ katvā vadatī ti *vinayavādī*

Nidhānaŋ vuccati thapanokāso, nidhānam assā atthīti *nidhānavatī*, hadaye nidhetabbayuttakaŋ vacanaŋ *bhāsitā* ti attho *Kālenā* ti evarūpiŋ bhāsamāno pi ca "ahaŋ nidhā-navatiŋ vācaŋ bhāsissāmī" ti nākāle bhāsati, yuttakāle pana vattā hoti *Sāpadesan* ti saupamaŋ, sakāranan ti attho *Pariyantavatin* ti paricchedaŋ dassetvā yathā 'ssā paricchedo paññāyati, evaŋ bhāsatīti attho *Atthasaŋhitan* ti anekehi pi nayehi[3] vibhajantena pariyādātum asakku-neyya-atthasampannaŋ, yaŋ vā so atthaŋ vadati, tena at-thena sahitattā atthasaŋhitaŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, na aññaŋ nik-khipitvā aññaŋ bhāsatī ti vuttaŋ hoti

Catudosāpagataŋ vācaŋ bhāsatī ti musāvādādīhi catūhi dosehi apagataŋ vācaŋ bhāsati *Dvattiŋsāya tiracchānaka-thāyā* ti dvattiŋsāya saggamokkhānaŋ tiracchānabhūtāya kathāya

Dasa kathāvatthūnī ti appicchatādīni dasa vivattanissitāya kathāya vatthubhūtāni kāranāni *Appicchakathan* ti ettha

---

[1] B, C °sūlaŋ [2] H, D, E, B °pikā [3] H, D, E vinayehi

appiccho ti icchāvirahito, aniccho, nittanho Ettha hi[1] vyañjanaŋ sāvasesaŋ viya, attho pana niravaseso na hi khīnāsavassa anumattā pi icchā nāma atthi Api c' ettha atricchatā pāpicchatā mahicchatā appicchatā ti ayaŋ bhedo veditabbo tattha sakalābhe atittatāya[2] paralābhapatthanā a t r i c c h a t ā nāma, tāya samannāgatassa ekabhājane pakkapūvo pi attano patte patito[3] na supakko viya khuddako viya khāyati, sv' eva parassa patte pakkitto supakko viya mahanto viya ca khāyati

Asantagunasambhāvanatā pana patiggahane ca amattaññutā p ā p i c c h a t ā nāma, sā *Idh' ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddho ti maŋ jano jānātū'* ti* ādinā nayena atr' eva[4] āgatā yeva Tāya ca[5] samannāgato puggalo kohaññe patitthāti

Santagunasambhāvanā patiggahane ca amattaññutā mahicchatā nāma, sā pi *Idh' ekacco saddho samāno 'saddho ti maŋ jano jānātū' ti icchati, sīlavā sāmano 'sīlavā ti maŋ jano jānātū'* ti† iminā nayena āgatā yeva, tāya samannāgato puggalo dussantappiyo hoti, vijātamātā pi 'ssa cittaŋ gahetuŋ na sakkoti Ten' etaŋ vuccati

> Aggikkhandho samuddo ca mahiccho cā pi puggalo
> Sakatena paccaye dentu,[6] tayo p' ete atappiyā ti ‡

Santagunanigūhanatā pana patiggahaṇe ca mattaññutā a p p i c c h a t ā nāma, tāya samannāgato puggalo attani vijjamānam pi gunaŋ paticchādetukāmatāya saddho samāno "saddho ti maŋ jano jānātū" ti na icchati, sīlavā, pavivitto, bahussuto, āraddhaviriyo, samādhisampanno, paññavā, khīnāsavo samāno "khīnāsavo ti maŋ jano jānātū" ti na icchati, seyyathā pi Majjhantikatthero § Evaŋ appiccho ca pana bhikkhu anuppannaŋ lābhaŋ uppādeti, uppannaŋ thāvaraŋ karoti, dāyakānaŋ cittaŋ ārādheti, yathā yathā hi

* Vbh 351 *Cf* A v, 40 † (?)
‡ Manorathapūranī i, 75
§ *Lived at the time of* Emperor Asoka *Cf Ibid* i, 76

[1] H, B *omit* [2] H, D, E atitti [3] S, C pakkhitto
[4] H, D, E, S, C *omit* [5] H *omits* [6] B, D, E detu

so attano appicchatāya appaŋ ganhātī tathā tathā 'ssa vatte[1] pasannā[2] manussā bahuŋ denti

Aparo pi catubbidho appiccho paccayappiccho, dhutangappiccho, pariyattiappiccho, adhigamappiccho ti, tattha catusu paccayesu appiccho p a c c a y a p p i c c h o yo dāyakassa ca balaŋ[3] jānāti, deyyadhammassa vasaŋ[4] jānāti, attano thāmaŋ jānāti, yadi hi deyyadhammo bahu hoti, dāyako appaŋ dātukāmo, dāyakassa vasena appaŋ ganhāti, deyyadhammo appo, dāyako bahuŋ dātukāmo, deyyadhammassa vasena appaŋ ganhāti, deyyadhammo pi bahu, dāyako pi bahuŋ dātukāmo attano thāmaŋ ñatvā pamānen' eva ganhāti

Dhutangasamādānassa attani atthibhāvaŋ na jānāpetukāmo d h u t a n g a p p i c c h o nāma

Yo pana bahussutabhāvaŋ na jānāpetukāmo, ayaŋ p a r i y a t t i a p p i c c h o nāma

Yo pana sotāpannādīsu aññataro hutvā sotāpannādibhāvaŋ jānāpetuŋ na icchati, ayaŋ a d h i g a m a p p i c c h o nāma

Khīnāsavo pana atricchataŋ, pāpicchataŋ, mahicchataŋ[5] pahāya sabbaso icchāpatipakkhabhūtāya alobhasankhātāya parisuddhāya appicchatāya samannāgatattā appiccho nāma "Āvuso, atricchatā pāpicchata mahicchatā ti ime dhammā pahātabbā" ti tesu ādīnavaŋ dassetvā "evarūpaŋ appicchataŋ samādāya vattitabban" ti vadanto appicchakathaŋ katheti nāma

Santutthikathan ti ādisu visesattham eva dīpayissāma, yojanā pana vuttanayen' eva veditabbā *Santutthikathan* ti itarītarapaccayasantosanissitaŋ kathaŋ, so pan' esa santoso dvādasavidho hoti, seyyathīdaŋ? Cīvare yathālābhasantoso, yathābalasantoso, yathāsāruppasantoso ti tividho, evaŋ pindapātādīsu pi Tassā 'yaŋ pabhedavannanā Idha bhikkhu cīvaraŋ labhati sundaraŋ vā asundaraŋ vā, so ten' eva yāpeti, aññaŋ na pattheti, labhanto pi na ganhāti,

ayam assa cīvare yathālābhasantoso Atha pana yo pakatidubbalo vā hoti ābādha-jarābhibhūto vā garucīvaraŋ pārupanto kilamati, so sabhāgena bhikkhunā saddhiŋ parivattevā lahukena yāpento pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathābalasantoso Aparo panītapaccayalābhī hoti so Pattunnacīvarādīnaŋ aññataraŋ mahagghacīvaraŋ, bahunī vā pana cīvarādīni labhitvā " idaŋ therānaŋ cirapabbajitānaŋ, idaŋ bahussutānaŋ anurūpaŋ, idaŋ gilānānaŋ, idaŋ appalābhānaŋ hotū " ti datvā tesaŋ purānacīvaraŋ vā, sankārakūtādito vā pana nantakāni uccinitvā tehi sanghātiŋ katvā dhārento pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa cīvare yathāsāruppasantoso

Idha pana bhikkhu pindapātaŋ labhati lūkhaŋ vā panītaŋ vā so ten' eva yāpeti, aññaŋ na pattheti, labhanto pi na ganhāti, ayam assa pindapāte yathālābhasantoso Yo pana attano pakativiruddhaŋ vā vyādhiviruddhaŋ vā pindapātaŋ labhati, yen' assa paribhuttena aphāsu hoti, so sabhāgassa bhikkhuno taŋ datvā tassa hatthato sappāyabhojanaŋ bhuñjitvā samanadhammaŋ karonto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa pindapāte yathābalasantoso Aparo bahuŋ panītaŋ pindapātaŋ labhati, so taŋ cīvaraŋ viya cirapabbajita[1]-bahussuta-appalābha-gilānānaŋ datvā tesaŋ vā sesakaŋ, pindāya vā caritvā missakāhāraŋ bhuñjanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa pindapāte yathāsāruppasantoso

Idha pana bhikkhu senāsanaŋ labhati manāpaŋ vā amanāpaŋ vā, so tena n' eva somanassaŋ na patighaŋ uppādeti, antamaso tinasanthārakenā pi yathāladdhen' eva tussati, ayam assa senāsane yathālābhasantoso Yo pana attano pakativiruddhaŋ vā vyādhiviruddhaŋ vā senāsanaŋ labhati, yatth' assa vasato aphāsu hoti, so taŋ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa santake sappāyasenāsane vasanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathābalasantoso Aparo mahāpuñño lena-mandapa-kūtāgārādīni[2] bahūni panītasenāsanāni labhati, so tāni cīvarādīni viya cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābha-gilānānaŋ datvā yattha katthaci vasanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso

---

[1] H, D, E °jitānaŋ

[2] B, S, C °dīnaŋ

Yo pi "uttamasenāsanaŋ nāma pamādatthānaŋ, tattha nisinnassa thīnamiddhaŋ okkamati, niddābhibhūtassa puna[1] patibujjhato pāpavitakkā pātubhavantī" ti patisañcikkhitvā tādisaŋ senāsanaŋ pattam pi na sampaticchati, so taŋ patikkhipitvā abbhokāsa-rukkhamūlādisu vasanto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam pi 'ssa senāsane yathāsāruppasantoso

Idha pana bhikkhu bhesajjaŋ labhati lūkhaŋ vā panītaŋ vā, so yaŋ labhati, ten' eva tussati, aññaŋ na pattheti, labhanto pi na ganhāti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathālābhasantoso Yo pana telen' atthiko phānitaŋ labhati, so taŋ sabhāgassa bhikkhuno datvā tassa hatthato. telaŋ gahetvā añña-d-eva vā pariyesitvā tehi bhesajjaŋ karonto pi santuttho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathābalasantoso Aparo mahāpuñño bahuŋ tela-madhu-phānitādipanītabhesajjaŋ labhati, so taŋ cīvaraŋ viya cirapabbajita-bahussuta-appalābha-gilānānaŋ datvā,[2] tesaŋ ābhatakena[3] yena kenaci yāpento pi santuttho va hoti Yo pana ekasmiŋ bhājane catumadhuraŋ thapetvā ekamiŋ muttaharītakaŋ "ganha bhante, yad' icchasī" ti vuccamāno, sac' assa tesu aññatarenā pi rogo vūpasammati, "muttaharītakaŋ nāma Buddhādīhi vannitan" ti catumadhuraŋ patikkhipitvā muttaharītakena bhesajjaŋ karonto paramasantuttho va hoti, ayam assa gilānapaccaye yathāsāruppasantoso Imesaŋ pana pacceka[4]-paccayesu tinnaŋ tinnaŋ santosānaŋ yathāsāruppasantoso va aggo Arahā ekekasmiŋ paccaye imehi tīhi pi santosehi santuttho va [4]

Pavivekakathan ti pavivekanissitaŋ kathaŋ Tayo hi pavivekā kāyapaviveko, cittapaviveko, upadhipaviveko ti Tattha eko gacchati, eko titthati, eko nisīdati, eko seyyaŋ kappeti, eko gāmaŋ pindāya pavisati, eko patikkamati, eko cankamaŋ adhitthāti, eko carati, eko viharatīti ayaŋ kāya paviveko nāma Atthasamāpattiyo pana cittapaviveko nāma Nibbānaŋ[5] upadhipaviveko[5] nāma [5] Vuttam pi h'

---

[1] B pana
[2] H, D, E *add* aññad eva vā pariyesitvā
[3] H, D, E, S, C āgatāgatakena
[4] H, D, E *omit*.
[5] H, D, E, B, C *omit*.

etaŋ *Kāyapaviveko ca*[1] *vavakatthakāyānaŋ*[2] *nekkhammābhiratānaŋ, cittapaviveko ca parisuddhacittānaŋ paramavodānappattānaŋ, upadhipaviveko ca nirupadhīnaŋ puggalānaŋ visankhāragatānan** ti

Asaŋsaggakathan ti ettha savanasaŋsaggo dassanasaŋsaggo samullāpasaŋsaggo sambhogasaŋsaggo kāyasaŋsaggo ti hi[3] pañcavidho saŋsaggo Tesu *Idha bhikkhu sunāti amukasmiŋ gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā ti, so taŋ sutvā saŋsīdati visīdati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaŋ santānetuŋ*[4], *sikkhādubbalyaŋ anāvikatvā hīnāy' āvattatī*† ti evaŋ parehi vā kathīyamānaŋ rūpādisampattiŋ, attanā vā hasita-lapita-gītasaddaŋ sunantassa sotaviññānavīthivasena uppanno rāgo savanasaŋsaggo nāma

Idha bhikkhu na h' eva kho sunāti, api ca kho sāmaŋ passati itthiŋ vā kumāriŋ vā abhirūpaŋ dassanīyaŋ pāsādikaŋ paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgataŋ, so taŋ disvā saŋsīdati, visīdati, na sakkoti brahmacariyaŋ santānetuŋ,[4] *sikkhādubbalyaŋ anāvikatvā hīnāy' āvattatī*† ti Evaŋ visabhāgarūpaŋ olokentassa pana cakkhuviññānavīthivasena uppannarāgo dassanasaŋsaggo nāma

Aññamaññaŋ allāpasallāpavasena uppannarāgo pana samullāpasaŋsaggo nāma

Bhikkhuno bhikkhuniyā santakaŋ, bhikkhuniyā vā bhikkhussa santakaŋ gahetvā paribhogakaranavasena[5] uppannarāgo sambhogasaŋsaggo nāma

Hatthagāhādivasena uppannarāgo pana kāyasaŋsaggo nāma

Arahā imehi pañcahi saŋsaggehi catūhi pi parisāhi saddhiŋ asaŋsattho gāhamuttako c' eva saŋsaggamuttako ca asaŋsaggassa vannaŋ bhananto asaŋsaggakathaŋ katheti nāma

Viriyārambhakathan ti ettha yo paggahitaviriyo paripuṇṇa-kāyikacetasikaviriyo hoti, gamane uppannaŋ kilesaŋ

---

* Nid 27 † A iii, 90

---

[1] S *omit* [2] S pavivekat°, B vivekat°.
[3] H B *omit* [4] S, B sandhāretuŋ
[5] B, C, D, E *omit* karaṇa

thānaŋ pāpunıtuŋ na detı, thāne uppannaŋ kılesaŋ nısajjaŋ, nısajjāya uppannaŋ kılesaŋ sayanaŋ pāpunıtuŋ na detı, mantena kaṇhasappaŋ uppīletvā ganhanto vıya, amıttaŋ gīvāya akkamanto vıya ca vıcaratı, tādısassa āraddhavırıyassa vannaŋ bhananto vırıyārambhakathaŋ kathetı nāma

Sīlakathan tı ādısu sīlan tı catupārısuddhısīlaŋ *Samādhī* tı vıpassanāpādakā atthasamāpattıyo *Paññā* tı lokıya-lokuttarañānaŋ [221] *Vımuttī* tı arıyaphalavımuttı [1] *Vımuttıñānadassanan* tı ekūnavīsatıvıdhaŋ paccavekkhanañānaŋ Sīlādīnaŋ gunaŋ pakāsento sīlādıkathaŋ kathetı nāma *Satıpatthānakathan* tı ādīnı *sangajālam atıcca so munī* tı parıyosānānı[2] pubbe vuttānusārena vedıtabbānı

Nırāsattī tı nıttanho *Vıvekadassī phassesū* tı paccuppannesu cakkhusamphassādīsu attādıbhāvavıvekaŋ[3] passatı *Dıtthīsu ca na nīyatī* tı dvāsatthıdıtthīsu kāyacı dıtthıyā na nıyyatı [4]

[222] *Vıparınataŋ vā vatthuŋ na socatī* tı pakatıbhāvaŋ jahıtvā natthe kısmıñcı vatthusmıŋ na sokaŋ āpajjatı *Vıparınatasmıŋ vā* tı vınassamāne vatthumhı

Cakkhusamphasso tı cakkhuŋ vatthuŋ katvā cakkhuvıññānasahajāto phasso cakkhusamphasso Sesesu pı es' eva nayo. Ettha ca purımā cakkhuppasādādıvatthukā va, *manosamphasso* hadayavatthuko pı avatthuko pı sabbo catubhūmako phasso *Adhıvacanasamphasso* tı parıyāyena• etassa nāmaŋ hotı yeva Tayo[5] hı arūpıno khandhā sayaŋ pıtthıvattakā hutvā attanā sahajāta-samphassassa adhıvacanasamphasso tı nāmaŋ karontı *Patıghasamphasso* tı nıpparıyāyena pana patıghasamphasso nāma pañcadvārıkasamphasso, adhıvacanasamphasso nāma manodvārıkasamphasso

Sukhavedanıyo phasso tı sukhavedanāya hıto uppādako phasso, ıtaradvaye pı hı es' eva nayo *Kusalo phasso* tı ekavīsatıkusalacıtta-sahajāto phasso *Akusalo* tı dvādasaakusalasahajāto [6] *Avyākato* tı chapaññāsa-avyākatasahajāto phasso *Kāmāvacaro* tı catupaññasa-kāmāvacarasahajāto phasso *Rūpāvacaro* tı kusalādı-pañcadasa-rūpāva-

---

[1] S arahatta°. [2] H, S °sānādısu [3] B phassādı°
[4] B nīyatı, H nīyyātı [5] B catasso [6] H, D, E *omıt* saha

carasampayutto *Arūpāvacaro* ti kusalāvyākatavasena dvādasa-arūpāvacara-sampayutto *Suññato* ti anattānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo suññato, tena sahajāto phasso suññato phasso Itaradvaye pi es' eva nayo *Animitto* ti ettha aniccānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo animitto *Appanihito* ti dukkhānupassanāvasena vipassantassa uppanno maggo appanihito *Lokiyo* ti loko vuccati lujjana-palujjanatthena vatto, tasmiŋ pariyāpannabhāvena loke niyutto ti lokiyo, tebhūmako dhammo *Lokuttaro* ti lokato uttaro uttinno ti lokuttaro, loke apariyāpannabhāvena pi lokuttaro

Attena vā ti attabhāvena vā *Attaniyena vā* ti attāyattena vā.

[224] *Patilīno* ti rāgādīnaŋ pahīnattā tato apagato *Akuhako* ti avimhāpako tīhi kuhanavatthūhi *Apihālū* ti apihanasīlo, patthanātaṇhāya rahito ti vuttaŋ hoti *Amaccharī* ti pañcamacchera-rahito *Appagabbho* ti kāyapāgabbhiyādirahito *Ajeguccho* ti sampannasīlāditāya ajegucchanīyo, āsevanīyo,[1] manāpo *Pesuneyye ca no yuto* ti dvīhi ākārehi upasaŋharitabbe pisunakamme[2] ayutto

Rāgassa pahīnattā ti arahattamaggena rāgakilesassa pahīnabhāvena, *asmimāno pahīno hotī* ti asmī ti unnatimāno samucchedavasena pahīno hoti

Tīni kuhanavatthūnī ti tīṇi vimhāpanakāranāni *Paccayapatisedhanasankhātaŋ kuhanavatthu* ti ādisu cīvarādīhi nimantitassa tadatthikass' eva sato pāpicchataŋ nissāya patikkhipanena, te ca gahapatike attani suppatitthitasaddhe ñatvā puna tesaŋ " aho, ayyo appiccho, na kiñci patiganhituŋ icchati, suladdhaŋ vata no assa sace appamattakam pi kiñci patigganheyyā " ti nānāvidhehi upāyehi paṇītāni cīvarādīni upanentānaŋ tadanuggahakāmataŋ yeva āvikatvā patiggahaṇena ca, tatoppabhuti api sakatabhārehi upanāmanahetubhūtaŋ vimhāpanaŋ paccayapatisedhanasankhātaŋ kuhanavatthū ti veditabbaŋ

Pāpicchass' eva sato sambhāvanādhippāyena katena iri-

---

[1] H, E, S, C, SA asecanako, D asevanako.
[2] H pesu°.

yāpathena vımhāpanaŋ ırıyāpathasannıssıtaŋ kuhanavatthū tı vedıtabbaŋ

Pāpıcchass' eva pana sato uttarımanussadhammādhıgamaparıdīpanavācāya tathā tathā vımhāpanaŋ sāmantaȷappanasankhātaŋ kuhanavatthū tı vedıtabbaŋ

Katamaŋ paccayapatısedhanasankhātan[1] tı ettha paccayapatısedhanan[1] tı evaŋ sankhātaŋ paccayapatısedhanasankhātaŋ [1] [2]*Idha gahapatıkā*[3] *bhıkkhuŋ nımantentī* tı ayam eva vā pātho, "nımantentī tı vā tı vadantī" tı[4] kecı pathantı, tādıse 'nımantāpentı, nımantentī' tı pāthassa sambhavo datthabbo

Cīvaraŋ paccakkhātī tı cīvaraŋ patıkkhıpatı *Etaŋ sāruppaŋ yaŋ samano* tı yaŋ cīvaradhāranaŋ samano karotı, etaŋ sāruppaŋ, anucchavıkaŋ, *pāpanıkā vā nantakānī* tı āpanadvāre patıtānı antavırahıtānı pılotıkānı, *uccınıtvā* tı saŋkaddhıtvā

[225] *Uñchācarıyāyā* tı bhıkkhācaranena *Pındıyālopenā* tı pındaŋ katvā laddha-ālopena

Pūtımuttena vā tı gomuttena vā *Osadhaŋ kareyyā* tı bhesaȷȷakıccaŋ kareyya

Tadupādāyā tı tato patthāya

Dhutavādo tı dhutagunavādī

Bhıyyo bhıyyo nımantentī tı uparūparı nımantentı

Sammukhībhāvā tı sammukhabhāvena, vıȷȷamānatāyā tı attho *Pasavatī* tı patılabhatı Saddhāya sammukhībhāvena sakkā kātun tı *saddhāya sammukhībhāvā* tı ādım āha deyyadhammā sulabhā dakkhıneyyā ca, saddhā pana dullabhā, puthuȷȷanassa hı saddhā athāvarā, padavāre padavāre nānā hotı, ten' ev' assa Mahāmoggallānasadıso pı aggasāvako pātıbhogo bhavıtuŋ asakkonto āha *dvınnaŋ kho te āvuso, dhammānaŋ pātıbhogo bhogānañ ca ȷīvıtassa ca, saddhāya pana tvaŋ pātıbhogo** tı

Evaŋ tumhe puññena parıhīnā[5] *bhavıssathā* tı ettha

* Udāna (Mucalında V), 18*th sutta*

[1] B, C, D, E °patısevana°.
[2] B *adds* nımantentītı
[3] H *adds* bhıkkhaŋ gaŋhathā tı
[4] H, D *add* vā tı
[5] B parıbāhırā

'puññenā' ti nissakkatthe karanavacanaŋ, puññato parihīnā parammukhā bhavissatha

Bhākutikā ti padhānaparimathita[1]-bhāvadassanena bhākutīkaranaŋ,[2] mukhasankoco[3] ti vuttaŋ hoti Bhākutīkaranaŋ[2] sīlam assā ti bhākutiko, bhākutikassa bhāvo *bhākutiyaŋ* *Kuhanā* ti vimhāpanā Kuhassa āyanā *kuhāyanā* Kuhitassa bhāvo *kuhitattaŋ*

Pāpiccho ti asantagunadīpanakāmo *Icchāpakato* ti icchāya apakato, upadduto ti attho *Sambhāvanādhippāyo* ti bahumānanajjhāsayo *Gamanaŋ santhapetī* ti abhikkamādigamanaŋ abhisankharoti, pāsādikabhāvaŋ karotī ti vuttaŋ hoti Itaresu pi es' eva nayo [226] *Panidhāya gacchatī* ti patthanaŋ thapetvā gacchati Sesesu pi es' eva nayo *Samāhito viya gacchatī* ti upacārappanappatto viya gacchati Sesesu pi es' eva nayo *Āpāthakajjhāyī ca hotī* ti sammukhaŋ āgatānaŋ manussānaŋ jhānaŋ samāpajjanto viya santabhāvaŋ dasseti

Iriyāpathassā ti catuiriyāpathassa *Āthapanā* ti ādithapanā, ādarena vā thapanā *Thapanā* ti thapanākāro *Santhapanā* ti abhisankharanaŋ, pāsādikabhāvakaranan ti vuttaŋ hoti

Ariyadhammasannissitan ti lokuttaradhammapatibaddhaŋ

Kuñcikan ti avāpuranaŋ

Mittā ti sinehavanto *Sandiṭṭhā* ti diṭṭhamattā[4] *Sambhattā* ti dalhamittā

Uddaṇḍo ti eko patissayaviseso

Korajikakorajiko ti sankocasankocako, atisankocako ti vuttaŋ hoti, "korañjakako" ti vā pātho *Bhākutikabhākutiko* ti ativiya mukhasankocanasīlo *Kuhakakuhako* ti ativiya vimhāpako *Lapakalapako* ti ativiya sallāpako *Mukhasambhāvito* ti attano mukhavasena aññehi sambhāvito, appīnacitto[5] ti eke

Santānan ti kilesasantatāya santānaŋ *Samāpattīnan* ti samāpajjitabbānaŋ *Gambhīran* ti ninnapatiṭṭhānaŋ[6]

---

[1] S mukhānaŋ parimaddita
[2] B, S bhaku°
[3] H, D, E °sankhobho.
[4] H, S °mittā
[5] H, S, B, C appita°.
[6] S, B °tiṭṭhaŋ

Guyhan[1] ti dassetuŋ dukkhaŋ *Nipunan* ti sukhumaŋ *Paticchannan* ti padatthena duppativijjhādhippāyaŋ [227] *Lokuttaran* ti lokuttaradhammadīpakaŋ *Suññatāpatisaŋyuttan* ti nibbānapatisaññuttaŋ, Atha vā *lokuttarasuññatāpatisaŋyuttan* ti lokuttaradhammabhūta-nibbānapatisaññuttaŋ

Kāyikaŋ pāgabbhiyan ti kāye bhavaŋ kāyikaŋ, vācasikacetasikesu pi es' eva nayo *Accittīkārakato* ti bahumānakiriyārahito *Anupāhanānaŋ cankamantānan* ti upāhanavirahitānaŋ hutvā[2] cankamantānaŋ, samīpe anādare vā sāmivacanaŋ *Saupāhano* ti upāhanārūlho hutvā cankamati *Nīce cankame cankamantānan* ti akataparicchedāya bhūmiyā cankamante, paricchedaŋ katvā vālikaŋ ākiritvā ālambanaŋ yojetvā katacankame *Nīce pi cankame cankamante ucce cankame cankamatī* ti itthakacayanasampanne vedikāparikkhitte ucce cankame cankamati Sace pākāraparikkhitto hoti dvārakotthakayutto, pabbatantara-vanantaragumbantarassa[3] vā, supaticchanne tādise cankame cankamituŋ vattati, apaticchanne pi upacāraŋ muñcitvā vattati *Ghattayanto pi titthatī* ti atisamīpe titthati *Purato pi titthatī* ti puratthimato pi titthati *Thitako pi bhanatī* ti khānuko viya anonamitvā bhanati *Bāhāvikkhepako* ti bāhuŋ khipitvā khipitvā bhanati

Anupakhajjā ti sabbesaŋ nisinnatthānaŋ pavisitvā

Nave pi bhikkhū āsanena patibāhatī ti attano pattāsane anisīditvā pure vā pacchā vā pavisanto āsanena patibāhati nāma

[229] *Anāpucchā pi katthaŋ pakkhipatī* ti anāpucchā anapaloketvā aggimhi dāruŋ khipati *Dvāraŋ pidahatī* ti jantāghare pidahati

Otaratī ti udakatitthaŋ pavisati *Nahāyatī* ti sarīraŋ sineheti *Uttaratī* ti udakatitthato tīraŋ[4] uggacchati

Vokkammā pī ti atikkamitvā pi *Ovarakānī* ti gabbhe[5] patitthitasayanagharāni[6]

---

[1] H, D, E, S Gūlhan
[2] H *omits*
[3] *So all MSS*
[4] H, D, B, C *omit*
[5] S gabbha
[6] S patimanditasa°

Gūlhānī ti paṭicchannāni *Paṭicchannānī* ti aññehi paṭicchāditāni

[230] *Anajjhiṭṭho* ti therehi "dhammaŋ bhanāhī" ti anānatto anāyācito ca

[231] *Pāpadhammo* ti lāmakadhammo *Asucisankasarasamācāro* ti aññehi "ayaŋ dussīlo" ti sankāya saritabbo[1] ācāro saŋyogo etassā ti asucisankasarasamācāro, "sankassarasamācāro" ti sakāraŋ saŋyogaŋ[2] katvā pi paṭhanti *Paṭicchannakammanto* ti paṭiccādita-kāyavacīkammanto *Assamano* ti na samano *Samanapaṭiñño* ti "ahaŋ samano" ti paṭijānamāno[3] *Abrahmacārī* ti setthacariyāvirahito, *Brahmacārīpaṭiñño* ti vuttapaṭipakkho *Antopūtī* ti abbhantare kusaladhammavirahitattā anto pūtibhāvam āpanno *Avassuto* ti rāgena tinto *Kasambujāto* ti sankārasabhāvo

Ācāragocara [232] *sampanno* ti ettha[4] bhikkhu sagāravo, sappatisso, hirottappasampanno, sunivattho, supāruto, pāsādikena abhikkantena paṭikkantena ālokitena vilokitena sammiñjitena pasāritena, okkhittacakkhu, iriyāpathasampanno, indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññu, jāgariyam anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, appiccho, santuttho, āraddhaviriyo, abhisamācārikesu sakkaccakārī, garucittīkārabahulo viharati, ayaŋ vuccati ācāro*, evaŋ tāva ācāro veditabbo

Gocaro paṇa tividho upanissayagocaro, ārakkhagocaro, upanibandhagocaro ti Tattha katamo upanissayagocaro? Dasakathāvatthuguna-samannāgato kalyānamitto, yaŋ upanissāya assutaŋ sunāti, sutaŋ pariyodapeti, kankhaŋ vitarati, diṭṭhiŋ ujuŋ karoti, cittaŋ pasādeti, yassa vā anusikkhamāno saddhāya vaddhati, sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya vaddhati, ayaŋ upanissayagocaro

Katamo ārakkhagocaro? Idha bhikkhu antaragharaŋ paviṭṭho vīthiŋ paṭipanno okkhittacakkhu yugamattadassāvī susaŋvuto gacchati, na hatthiŋ olokento, na assaŋ, na rathaŋ, na pattiŋ, na itthiŋ, na purisaŋ olokento, na uddhaŋ olokento,

* *Cf* Vism i, 19

[1] C, D, E cari°
[2] H sayogapathaŋ saŋyogapathaŋ
[3] H, E °nanto
[4] *Add* Idha (?) *Vism adds* api ca.

na adho olokento, na dısāvıdısaŋ pekkhamāno gacchatı, ayaŋ ārakkhagocaro *

Katamo upanıbandhagocaro ? Cattāro satıpatthānā yattha cıttaŋ upanıbandhatı Vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā *Ko ca bhıkkhave bhıkkhuno gocaro, sako pettıko vısayo ? Yad ıdaŋ cattāro satıpatthānā*† tı Ayaŋ upanıbandhagocaro

Itı ımınā ca ācārena, ımınā ca gocarena upeto hotı samupeto samannāgato, tena vuccatı *ācāragocarasampanno* tı ‡

Anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī tı anuppamānesu,[1] asañcıcca āpanna-sekhıya-akusalacıttuppādādıbhedesu vajjesu bhayadassanasīlo

Samādāya sıkkhatı sıkkhāpadesū tı yaŋ kiñcı sıkkhāpadesu sıkkhıtabbaŋ, taŋ samādāya sıkkhatı Ettha ca *pātımokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto* tı ettāvatā ca puggalādhıtthānāya desanāya pātımokkhasaŋvarasīlaŋ dassıtaŋ *Ācāragocarasampanno* tı ādı pana sabbaŋ yathā[2] patıpannassa taŋ sīlaŋ sampajjatı, taŋ patıpattıŋ dassetuŋ vuttan tı vedıtabbaŋ

[233] *Sātıyesu anassāvī* tı sātavatthusu[3] kāmagunesu tanhāsanthavavırahıto *Sanho* tı sanhehı kāyakammādīhı samannāgato *Patıbhānavā* tı parıyattı-parıpucchādhıgama-patıbhānehı samannāgato *Na saddho* tı sāmaŋ adhıgatadhammaŋ na kassacı saddahatı *Na vırajjatī* tı khayā rāgassa vītarāgattā ıdānı na vırajjatı

Yesaŋ esā tı yesaŋ puggalānaŋ sātavatthusu kāmagunesu ıcchā, *tanhā appahīnā* tı santhavasampayuttā tanhā arahattamaggena appahīnā, *tesaŋ cakkhuto rūpatanhā savatī* tı etesaŋ cakkhudvārato pavatta-javanavīthısampayuttā rūpārammanatanhā uppajjatı *Passavatī*[4] tı okāsato yāva bhavaggā, dhammato yāva gotrabhū savatı *Sandatī* tı nadīsotaŋ vıya adhomukhā sandatı *Pavattatī* tı punappunaŋ uppattıvasena pavattatı Sesadvāresu pı es' eva nayo

Sukkapakkhe vuttavıparıyāyena tanhā arahattamaggena suppahīnā, tesaŋ cakkhuto rūpatanhā na savatī tı

* Vısm ı, 19 † S v, 148 *Cf* M ı, 221
‡ *Cf* Vbh 247

[1] H akuppa° [2] H, D, E tathā
[3] H asāta° [4] H, D, E assa°

[234] *Sanhena kāyakammena samannāgato* ti apharusena mudunā kāyakammena samangībhūto, ekībhūto Vacīkammādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Sanhehi satipatthānehī* ti ādīsu satipatthānādayo lokiyalokuttaramissakā

Pariyāpunana-atthādiparipucchā-lokiyalokuttaradhammādhigamavasena sallakkhana - vibhāvana - vavatthānakaranasamatthā tisso patibhānappabhedasankhātā[1] paññā yassa atthi, so *patibhānavā* *Tassa pariyattiŋ nissāya patibhāyatī* ti tassa puggalassa pariyāpunanaŋ allīyitvā ñānaŋ jāyati,[2] ñānaŋ abhimukhaŋ hoti

Cattāro satipatthānā ti sattatiŋsa bodhipakkhiyā dhammā lokiya-lokuttaramissakavasena vuttā, maggaphalābhinibbatti lokuttaravasena, catasso patisambhidāyo cha ca abhiññāyo vimokkhantikavasena vuttā ti ñātabbā

Tattha *catasso patisambhidāyo* ti cattāro ñānappabhedā ti attho Iddhividhādi-āsavakkhayapariyosānāni adhikāni cha ñānāni, *tassā* ti puggalassa[3], *attho patibhāyatī* ti sambandho [4]*Attho* ti sankhepato hetuphalaŋ, tañ hi yasmā hetuanusārena arīyati, adhigamīyati, pāpunīyati, tasmā attho ti vuccati Pabhedato pana yaŋ kiñci paccayuppannaŋ, nibbānaŋ, bhāsitattho, vipāko, kiriyā ti ime pañca dhammā attho ti veditabbā Taŋ atthaŋ paccavekkhantassa so attho pabhedato ñāto pākato hoti

Dhammo ti sankhepato paccayo, so hi yasmā taŋ taŋ vidahati pavatteti c' eva pāpeti ca, tasmā dhammo ti vuccati, Pabhedato pana yo koci phalanibbattako hetu, ariyamaggo, bhāsitaŋ, kusalaŋ, akusalan ti ime pañca dhammā dhammo ti veditabbā Taŋ dhammaŋ paccavekkhantassa so dhammo pabhedato ñāto pākato hoti

Tasmiŋ atthe ca dhamme ca yā sabhāvaniruttì, avyabhicārīvohāro, tassa abhilāpe bhāsane udīrane taŋ lapitaŋ bhāsitaŋ udīritaŋ sabhāvaniruttisaddaŋ ārammanaŋ katvā paccavekkhantassa sā *nirutti* ñātā pākatā hoti

Ettha *atthe ñāte attho* [235] *patibhāyatī* ti idāni tassasaddaŋ āharitvā vuttappabhede atthe pākatībhūte vuttap-

---

[1] H *adds* tā

[2] *All MSS* ñāyati

[3] H, D, E, B padassa

[4] H, D, E *add* so hi yasmā

pabhedo attho tassa puggalassa patibhāyati, ñānābhimukho hoti *Dhamme ñāte dhammo patibhāyatī* ti vuttappabhede dhamme pākatībhūte vuttappabhedo dhammo patibhāyati *Niruttiyā ñātāya nirutti patibhāyatī* ti vuttappabhedāya niruttiyā pākatāya vuttappabhedā nirutti patibhāyati

Imesu tīsu ñānesu ñānan ti attha-dhamma-niruttīsu imesu tīsu sabbatthakaŋ ñānam ārammanaŋ katvā paccavekkhantassa tesu tīsu ñānesu pabhedagataŋ ñānaŋ, yathāvuttesu vā tesu ñānesu gocara-kiccādivasena vitthāragataŋ ñānaŋ *patibhānapatisambhidā* *Imāya patibhānapatisambhidāyā* ti imāya vuttappakārāya yathāvutta-vitthārapaññāya *upeto hoti, so vuccati patibhānavā* ti nigamento āha

Yassa pariyatti natthī ti pariyatti nāma Buddhavacanaŋ, tañ hi ugganhantassa patisambhidā visadā honti, yassa puggalassa evarūpā pariyatti natthi *Paripucchā natthī* ti paripucchā nāma pāli-atthakathādīsu ganthipada-atthapada-vinicchayakathā, uggahita-pāliādīsu hi atthaŋ kathentassa patisambhidā visadā honti *Adhigamo natthī* ti adhigamo nāma arahattappatti, arahattañ hi pattassa patisambhidā visadā honti Yassa vuttappakārā tividhā sampatti natthi, *kiŋ*[1] *tassa patibhāti* kena kāranena[2] tassa puggalassa pabhedagataŋ ñānaŋ upatthahissati ?

Sāman ti sayam eva *Sayam abhiññātan* ti sayam eva tena ñānena avagamitaŋ *Attapaccakkhaŋ dhamman* ti attanā pativekkhitaŋ[3] paccavekkhitaŋ dhammaŋ *Na kassaci saddahatī* ti attapaccakkhatāya paresaŋ na saddahati, saddhāya na gacchati

Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti ādīni[4] dvādasapadikapaccayākāradassanavasena vuttāni *Avijjānirodhā* ti ādayo saŋsāranivattiŋ sandhāya vuttā *Idaŋ dukkhan* ti ādi saccadassanavasena[5] *Ime āsavā* ti ādayo aparena pariyāyena kilesavasena saccadassanavasena[5] *Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā* ti ādayo abhiññeyya-pariññeyya-pahātabba-bhāvetabba-sacchikātabba-dhammānaŋ dassanavasena *Channaŋ phassāyatanānan* ti ādayo phassāyatanānaŋ uppattiñ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ

[1] H, D, E *omit*
[2] H *adds* na
[3] S, C, D, E patikkhitaŋ
[4] S, B, C, D, E °ādikaŋ
[5] B, C, D, E paccayadas°

ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca dassanavasena *Pañcannaŋ upādānakkhandhānaŋ* pañcavīsatividhena udayañ ca, pañcavīsatividhena vayañ ca, tesu chandarāgavasena *assādañ* ca, tesaŋ viparināmaŋ *ādīnavañ* ca, *nissarana*sankhātaŋ nibbānañ ca, *catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ* avijjādisamudayañ ca, avijjānirodhe atthagamañ ca evamādi-dassanavasena vuttā ete dhammā tattha tattha vuttanayena veditabbā

[236] *Amatogadhan* ti natthi etassa maranasankhātaŋ matan ti amataŋ, kilesapatipakkhattā agadan ti pi amataŋ, tasmiŋ ninnatāya amatogadhaŋ *Amataparāyanan* ti vuttappakāraŋ amataŋ paraŋ ayanaŋ gati patitthā assā ti amataparāyanaŋ *Amatapariyosānan* ti taŋ amataŋ sāsanassa[1] nitthābhūtattā[2] pariyosānam assā ti amatapariyosānaŋ

[237] *Lābhakamyā na sikkhatī* ti na lābhapatthanāya suttantādīni[3] sikkhati *Aviruddho ca tanhāya rase ca nānugijjhatī* ti virodhābhāvena ca aviruddho hutvā tanhāya mūlarasādisu gedhaŋ nāpajjati

Kena nu kho ti lābhapatthanāya kāranacintane pihassa pariyesane[4] nipāto *Lābhābhinibbattiyā* ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ visesena uppattiyā *Lābhaŋ paripācento* ti paccayaŋ paripācayanto

[238] *Attadamathāyā* ti vipassanāsampayuttāya paññāya attano damanatthāya *Attasamathāyā* ti samādhisampayuttāya paññāya attano samādhānatthāya *Attaparinibbāpanatthāyā* ti duvidhena pi ñānena[5] attano anupādāparinibbānatthāya, vuttañ h' etaŋ *Anupādāparinibbānatthaŋ Bhagavati brahmacariyaŋ vussatī** ti

Appicchaŋ yeva nissāyā ti ettha paccayappiccho adhigamappiccho pariyattiappiccho dhutangappiccho ti cattāro appicchā, tesaŋ nānattaŋ hetthā vitthāritaŋ eva, taŋ appicchaŋ allīyitvā *Santutthiŋ yevā* ti catusu paccayesu tividhasantosaŋ allīyitvā, tesaŋ vibhāgo hetthā vitthārito yeva *Sallekhan* ti kilesalekhanaŋ. *Idamatthitan* ti imehi kusa-

* M i, 148, 150

[1] B, S saŋsārassa [2] C patitthā° [3] S °dīsu
[4] B, C, D pariyosāne [5] H, D, E, C yānena

ladhammehi atthī idamatthī, tassa bhāvo idamatthitā, taŋ idamatthitaŋ yeva nissāya allīyitvā

[240] *Raso* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ *Mūlaraso* ti yaŋ kiñci mūlaŋ paticca nibbattaraso, *khandharasādīsu* pi es' eva nayo *Ambilan* ti takkambilādi *Madhuran* ti ekantato gosappiādi Madhu pana kasāvayuttaŋ ciranikkhittaŋ kasāvaŋ hoti, phānitaŋ khārayuttaŋ ciranikkhittaŋ khāriyaŋ hoti, sappi pana ciranikkhittaŋ vannagandhaŋ jahantam pi rasaŋ na jahatī ti tad eva ekantamadhuraŋ *Tittakan* ti nimbapannādi *Katukan* ti singivera-maricādi *Lonikan* ti sāmuddikalonādi *Khārikan* vātingana-kampillakādi [1] *Lambilan*[2] ti badarī[3]-kapittha-sālavādi *Kasāvan* ti harītakādi Ime sabbe pi rasā vatthuvasena vuttā, taŋ-taŋ-vatthuko pana raso va ambilādīhi nāmehi vutto ti veditabbo *Sādū* ti ittharaso *Asādū* ti anittharaso Iminā pi ca padadvayena sabbo pi raso pariyādinno *Sītan* ti sītaraso *Unhan* ti unharaso

Evam ayaŋ mūlarasādinā bhedena bhinno pi raso lakkhanādīhi abhinno yeva, sabbo pi esa jivhāpatihananalakkhano, jivhāviññānassa visayabhāvaraso, tass' eva gocarapaccupatthāno

Te jivhaggena rasaggānī ti ete samanabrāhmanā pasādajivhaggena uttamarasāni[4], *pariyesantā* ti gavesamānā, *āhindantī* ti tattha tattha vicaranti *Te ambilaŋ labhitvā anambilaŋ pariyesantī* ti takkādiambilaŋ laddhā anambilaŋ gavesanti Evaŋ sabbaŋ parivattetvā parivattetvā yojitaŋ

Patisankhā yoniso āhāraŋ āhāretī ti patisankhānapaññāya[5] jānitvā upāyena āhāreti Idāni upāyaŋ dassetuŋ *n' eva davāyā* ti ādi vuttaŋ

Tattha *n' eva davāyā* ti davatthāya na āhāreti, tattha nata[6]-langhakādayo davatthāya āhārenti nāma Yaŋ hi bhojanaŋ bhuttassa nacca-gīta-kabba-silokasankhāto davo atirekatarena patibhāti, taŋ bhojanaŋ adhammena visamena pariyesitvā te āhārenti Ayam pana bhikkhu evaŋ na āhāreti

[1] B, E, S °kalīrādi
[2] H, D, E lapilan
[3] H pīlava, C, D, E pālavi
[4] H, D, E °rasādīni
[5] H, D, E sankhātapa°
[6] H, D, E, S nacca

Na madāyā tı mānamada-purısamadānaŋ vaddhanatthāya na āhāretı Tattha rāja-rājamahāmattā madatthāya āhārentı nāma, te hı attano mānamada-purısamadānaŋ vaddhanatthāya pında-rasabhojanādīnı panītabhojanānı bhuñjantı Ayam pana bhıkkhu na evaŋ āhāretı

Na mandanāyā tı sarīramandanatthāya[1] na āhāretı Tattha rūpūpajīvınıyo mātugāmā antepurıkādayo ca sappıphānıtādīnı pıvantı, sınıddha-mudu-maddavabhojanaŋ āhārentı "evaŋ no angalatthī susanthıtā bhavıssatı, sarīre chavıvanṇo pasanno bhavıssatī" tı Ayam pana bhıkkhu na evaŋ āhāretı

Na vıbhūsanāyā tı sarīre maŋsavıbhūsanatthāya na āhāretı, [2][tattha nıbbuddhamalla-mutthıkamalla-cetakādayo susınıddhehı maccha-maŋsādīhı sarīraŋ pīnentı, 'evaŋ no maŋsaŋ ussadaŋ bhavıssatı pahārasahanatthāyā' tı][2]

Yāvad evā tı āhārāharanapayojanassa parıcchedanıyamadassanaŋ, *ımassa kāyassa thıtıyā* tı ımassa catumahābhūtıkassa karajakāyassa thapanatthāya āhāretı Idam assa āhārāharane payojanan tı attho *Yāpanāyā* tı jīvıtındrıyacarāpanatthāya[3] āhāretı *Vıhıŋsūparatıyā* tı vıhıŋsā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakakhudā, tassā uparatıyā vūpasamanatthāya āhāretı *Brahmacarıyānuggahāyā* tı brahmacarıyaŋ nāma tısso sıkkhā, sakalaŋ sāsanaŋ, tassa anuggahanatthāya āhāretı

Itī tı upāyanıdassanaŋ, ımınā upāyenā tı attho *Purānañ ca vedanaŋ patıhankhāmī* tı purānavedanā nāma abhuttapaccayā uppajjanakavedanā, taŋ patıhanıssāmī tı āhāretı *Navañ ca vedanaŋ na uppādessāmī* tı navavedanā nāma atıbhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā, taŋ na uppādessāmī tı āhāretı Atha vā navavedanā nāma bhuttapaccayena uppajjanakavedanā, tassā anuppannāya anuppajjanattham eva āhāretı

Yātrā ca me bhavıssatī tı yāpanā ca me bhavıssatı

Anavajjatā tı ettha atthı sāvajjaŋ, atthı anavajjaŋ tattha adhammıkaparıyesanā, adhammıkapatıggahanaŋ, adhammena parıbhogo tı ıdaŋ sāvajjaŋ nāma Dhammena parıye-

---

[1] H, D, E, S, C parımaŋ°. [2] H, D omıt [3] S, B yāpa°.

sitvā dhammena patiggahetvā paccavekkhitvā paribhuñjanaŋ anavajjaŋ nāma Ekacco anavajjaŋ yeva sāvajjaŋ karoti, 'laddham me' ti katvā pamānātikkantaŋ bhuñjati, taŋ jīrāpetuŋ asakkonto uddhavirecana-adhovirecanādīhi kilamati, sakalavihāre bhikkhū tassa sarīrapatijagganabhesajjapariyesanādisu ussukkaŋ āpajjanti, "kiŋ idan?" ti vutte "asukassa nāma udaraŋ uddhumātakan" ti vadanti, "esa niccakālam pi evaŋpakatiko yeva, attano kucchippamānaŋ nāma na jānātī" ti nindanti, garahanti Ayaŋ anavajjaŋ yeva sāvajjaŋ karoti nāma, evaŋ akatvā anavajjatā ca bhavissatīti āhāreti

Phāsuvihāro cā ti ettha pi atthi na phāsuvihāro, atthi phāsuvihāro Tattha Āharahatthako, Alaŋsātako, Tatravattako, Kākamāsako, Bhuttavamitako ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ brāhmanānaŋ bhojanaŋ na phāsuvihāro nāma, etesu hi Āharahatthako nāma bahuŋ bhuñjitvā attano dhammatāya utthātuŋ asakkonto "āhara hatthan" ti vadati, Alaŋsātako nāma accuddhumātakucchitāya utthito pi sātakaŋ nivāsetuŋ na sakkoti, Tatravattako nāma utthātuŋ asakkonto tatr' eva parivattati, Kākamāsako nāma yathā[1] kākehi āmasituŋ sakkā hoti evaŋ yāva mukhadvāraŋ āhāreti, Bhuttavamitako nāma mukhena sandhāretuŋ asakkonto tatth' eva vamati Evaŋ akatvā phāsuvihāro ca me bhavissatī ti āhāreti Phāsuvihāro nāma catūhi pañcahi ālopehi ūnūdaratā, ettakañ hi bhuñjitvā pānīyaŋ pivato cattāro iriyāpathā sukhena pavattanti, tasmā Dhammasenāpati evam āha

> *Cattāro pañca ālope abhutvā udakaŋ pive*
> *Alaŋ phāsuvihārāya pahitattassa bhikkhuno** ti.

Imasmiŋ pana thāne angāni samodhānetabbāni *n' eva davāyā* ti ekaŋ angaŋ, *na madāyā* ti ekaŋ,[2] [*na mandanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *na vibhūsanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā yāpanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *vihiŋsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti ekaŋ,][2] *iti purānañ ca vedanaŋ patihankhāmi*, *navañ*

* *Theragāthā*, ver 983

[1] H, D, E *add* so. [2] H, D, E *omit*

ca vedanaŋ na uppādessāmī ti ekaŋ, *yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti ekaŋ, *anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā* ti ayam ettha bhojanānisaŋso Mahāsīvatthero pan' āha[1] " hetthā cattāri angāni patikkhepo nāma, upari pana attha angāni samodhānetabbāni tattha *yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitiyā* ti ekaŋ angaŋ,[2] *yāpanāyā* ti ekaŋ, *vihiŋsūparatiyā* ti ekaŋ, *brahmacariyānuggahāyā* ti ekaŋ, *iti purānañ ca vedanaŋ patihankhāmī* ti ekaŋ, *navañ ca vedanaŋ na uppādessāmī* ti ekaŋ, *yātrā ca me bhavissatī* ti ekaŋ, *anavajjatā cā* ti ekaŋ, *phāsuvihāro* pana bhojanānisaŋso, evaŋ atthangasamannāgatam āhāraŋ āhāretī " ti

[241] *Upekkhako* ti chalangupekkhāya samannāgato *Sato* ti kāyānupassanādisatiyutto " Upekkhako ti chalangupekkhāya samannāgato " ti ettha chalangupekkhādhammo nāma ko ti ? Ñānādayo, ' ñānan ' ti vutte kiriyato cattāri ñāṇasampayuttāni labbhanti, ' santavihāro ' ti vutte attha mahācittāni labbhanti, " rajjanadussanaŋ natthī " ti vutte dasa cittāni labbhanti, somanassaŋ āsevanavasena[3] labbhati

Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā ti kāranavasena cakkhū ti laddhavohārena rūpadassanasamatthena cakkhuviññānena rūpaŋ disvā Porānā pan' āhu " cakkhu rūpaŋ na passati, acittakattā, cittam pi[4] na passati, acakkhukattā, dvārārammanasanghattanena pana pasādavatthukena cittena passati, īdisesu pana thānesu " dhanunā vijjhatī " ti ādisu viya sambhārakathā ṇāma hoti, tasmā cakkhuviññānena rūpaŋ disvā ti ayam ev' ettha attho " ti *N' eva sumano hotī*[5] ti lobhuppattivasena chandarāguppattivasena[6] somanasso[7] na hoti, *dummano* ti patighuppattivasena dutthacitto na[6] hoti[6], *upekkhako hotī* ti upapattito ikkhako hoti, apakkhapatito hutvā iriyāpathaŋ pavatteti, *sato sampajāno* ti satimā ñānasampanno

Manāpaŋ nābhigijjhatī ti manavaddhanakaŋ itthārammaṇaŋ nābhigijjhati, na pattheti, *nābhihaŋsatī*[8] ti na tussati, *na rāgaŋ janetī* ti tattha tattha rañjanaŋ na uppādeti

---

[1] H, D, E *omit* āha [2] H, D, E, S, C *omit* [3] S āvajjana°
[4] H rūpaŋ, C, D, E *omit* [5] H, D, E, C *omit*
[6] H *omits.* [7] H sumano. [8] H, D, E, T °hasatī

Tassa thito va hotī kāyo ti tassa khīnāsavassa cakkhādikāyo kampārahitattā[1] thito niccalo hoti

Amanāpan ti anitthārammanaŋ *Na manku hotī* ti domanassito[2] na hoti, *appatitthīnacitto*[3] ti kodhavasena thitamano na hoti, *adīnamanaso*[4] ti alīnacitto, *avyāpannacetaso* ti vyāpādarahitacitto

Rañjanīye na rajjatī ti rajanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na rāgaŋ uppādeti, *dosanīye na dussatī* ti dosuppāde vatthusmiŋ na dosaŋ uppādeti, *mohanīye na muyhatī* ti mohanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na moham uppādeti, *kopanīye na kuppatī* ti kodhanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na calati, *madanīye na majjatī*[5] ti madanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na saŋsīdati, *kilesanīye na kilissatī* ti upatapanīyasmiŋ vatthusmiŋ na upatappati

Ditthe ditthamatto ti rūpārammane cakkhuviññānena ditthe[6] ditthamatto *Sute sutamatto* ti saddāyatane sotaviññānena sute[6] sutamatto *Mute mutamatto* ti ghāna-jivhā-kāyaviññānena pāpunitvā gahite gahitamatto *Viññāte viññātamatto* ti manoviññānena ñāte ñātamatto

Ditthe na limpatī ti cakkhuviññānena ditthe rūpārammane tanhāditthilepena na limpati

Ditthe anupayo ti rūpārammane nittanho va hoti, anupayo[7] ti appadutthacitto

Saŋvijjatī ti upalabbhati

Passatī ti oloketi

[243] *Chandarāgo* ti sineho

Rūpārāman ti rūpaŋ ārāmaŋ assā ti rūpārāmaŋ, rūpe ratan ti *rūparataŋ*, [8][rūpena santutthan ti *rūpasammuditaŋ*][8]

Dantaŋ nayanti samitin ti uyyāna-kīlāmandalādīsu hi mahājanamajjhaŋ gacchantā dantam eva gonajātiŋ vā assajātiŋ vā yāne yojetvā nayanti *Rājā* ti tathārūpān' eva thānāni gacchanto rājā pi *dantam* eva *abhirūhati* *Manussesū* ti manussesu pi catūhi ariyamaggehi *danto* nibbisevano

---

[1] H kamma° [2] H °ko [3] H °titthita°
[4] H, D, E alīna°, T ādī°
[5] H, E, S maddati. [6] H, D, E, S, C *omit*
[7] H anapāyo, B, S, C, D anupāyo.
[8] S rūpasammuditan ti rūpe sammuditaŋ

va *settho* hoti,[1] *yo 'tivākyan* ti yo evarūpaŋ atikkamma-vacanaŋ punappunaŋ vuccamānam pi *titikkhati* na patippharati, na vihaññati, evarūpo danto settho ti attho

Assatarā ti valavāya gadrabhena jātā, ājānīyā ti yaŋ assadammasārathī kāranaŋ kāreti, tassa khippaŋ jānanasamatthā, *Sindhavā* ti Sindhavaratthe jātā assā *Mahānāgā* ti kuñjarasankhātā mahāhatthino *Attadanto* ti ete assatarā vā ājānīyā[2] vā[2] sindhavā vā kuñjarā vā dantā varā, na[3] adantā[3], yo pana catumaggasankhātena attanā dantatāya attadanto nibbisevano, ayaŋ *tato* pi[3] *varaŋ*[4] sabbehi pi etehi uttaritaro ti attho

Na hi etehi yānehī ti yāni etāni hatthiyānādīni, na hi etehi yānehi koci puggalo supinantena pi agatapubbattā *agatan* ti sankhaŋ gataŋ nibbāna*disaŋ* tathā na *gaccheyya* yathā pubbabhāge indriyadamena dantena aparabhāge ariyamaggabhāvanāya *sudantena attanā, danto* nibbisevano sappañño puggalo taŋ agatapubbaŋ disaŋ gacchati, dantabhūmiŋ pāpunāti, tasmā attadamanam eva varan ti attho

Vidhāsu na vikampantī ti 'seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī' ti ādisu mānavidhāsu na calanti, na pavedhanti *Vippamuttā punabbhavā* ti punabbhave[5] patisandhiyā, punappunaŋ uppattito sutthu muttā, muñcitvā thitā *Dantabhūmim anuppattā* ti ekantadamanaŋ arahattaphalabhūmiŋ pāpunitvā thitā *Te loke vijitāvino* ti te arahanto sattaloke, vijitavijayā vijitavanto nāma honti

Yasmā ca bhāvitindriyo nibbhayo nibbikāro danto hoti, tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento [244] *Yass' indriyānī* ti gātham āha Tassā 'ttho *yassa* cakkhādīni cha *indriyāni* gocarabhāvanāya aniccādi-tilakkhanaŋ āropetvā vāsanābhāvanāya satisampajaññagabbhaŋ[6] gāhāpetvā va *bhāvitāni*,[7] tāni ca kho *ajjhattaŋ*[8] gocarabhāvanāya, *bahiddhā ca sabbaloke* ti yattha yattha indriyānaŋ vekallatā vekallato vā sambhavo[9] tattha nābhijjhādivasena bhāvitānī ti evaŋ *nibbijjha* ñatvā pativijjhitvā *imaŋ parañ ca lokaŋ* sakasantatikhandhalokaŋ[10]

[1] H, D, E, B, C *omit* [2] H, D, S, E, C *omit* [3] H *omits*
[4] H varo [5] S, B °bhava [6] H, D, E, S, C °gandhaŋ
[7] H vibhā° [8] *All MSS* °tta
[9] H, D, E, C *add* vā [10] H, S, C sakaparasantatiŋ khan°.

parasantatikhandhalokaŋ[1] ca *sudanto*[2] maritukāmo[3] *kālaŋ kankhati* jīvitakkhayakālaŋ[4] āgameti, patimāneti, na bhāyati maranassa, yathāha

*Marane me bhayaŋ natthi, nikanti natthi jīvite**,
Nābhikankhāmi maranaŋ, nābhikankhāmi jīvitaŋ,
Kālañ ca patimānemi nibbisaŋ bhatako yathā ti †

Bhāvito sa danto ti evaŋ bhāvitindriyo so danto

Nissayanā[5] ti tanhādiṭṭhinissayā *Ñatvā dhamman* ti aniccādīhi ākārehi dhammaŋ jānitvā, *anissito* ti evaŋ tehi nissayehi anissito, tena 'aññatra dhammañānā natthi nissayānaŋ abhāvo' ti dīpeti *Bhavāya vibhavāya vā* ti sassatāya vā ucchedāya vā Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttāno

[246] *Taŋ brūmi vupasanto* ti taŋ evarūpaŋ ekekagāthāya vuttaŋ vupasanto ti kathemi *Atarī so visattikan* ti so imaŋ visatādibhāvena visattikāsankhātaŋ mahātanhaŋ atari

[247] *Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo abhijjhākāyagantho* ti sayaŋ gahitāya diṭṭhiyā rañjanasankhāto rāgo abhijjhākāyagantho *Paravādesu āghāto appaccayo* ti paresaŋ vādapativādesu kopo ca atutthākāro ca *vyāpādo kāyagantho Attano sīlaŋ vā vataŋ vā* ti sayaŋ-gahita-methunaviratisankhātaŋ sīlaŋ vā govatādivataŋ vā, *sīlabbataŋ vā* ti tadubhayaŋ vā, *parāmasatī* ti 'iminā suddhī' ti ādivasena parato āmasati *Attano diṭṭhi idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho* ti sayaŋ gahitadiṭṭhiyā "idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan" ti ayoniso abhiniveso idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho

Ganthā tassa na vijjantī ti tassa khīnāsavassa dve diṭṭhiganthā sotāpattimaggena na santi, vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena, abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggena

Idāni tam eva upasantaŋ pasaŋsanto āha *na tassa puttā* ti[6] evam ādiŋ Tattha *puttā* ti atrajādayo cattāro, ettha ca puttassa pariggahādayo puttādināmena vuttā ti veditabbā, te hi 'ssa na vijjanti, tesaŋ vā abhāvena puttādayo na vijjantī ti

* Theg 20*th* † Theg 606*th*

[1] H S C sakaparasantatiŋ khan°
[2] H saraŋ, D, E caranta, S, B danta
[3] H, D, E, C maranaŋ saritu°
[4] H, S jīvitindriyak°
[5] T, T °yatā
[6] H puttādi

KALAHAVIVĀDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[255] Ekādasame Kalahavivādasuttaniddese *Kuto pahūtā kalahā vivādā* ti kalaho ca tassa pubbabhāgo vivādo cāti ime kuto jātā ? *Paridevasokā saha maccharā cā* ti parideva-sokā ca saha maccharā ca kuto pahūtā ? *Mānātimānā saha pesunā cā* ti mānā ca atimānā ca pesunā ca kuto pahūtā ? *Te* ti te sabbe pi attha kilesadhammā *Tad ingha brūhī* ti taŋ mayā pucchitam atthaŋ brūhi, yācāmi taŋ ahan ti, yācanattho hi ' ingha ' iti nipāto

Eken' ākārenā ti ekena kāranena *Aparena ākārenā* ti aparena kāranena

Agārikā dandapasutā[1] ti gahapatino[2] pi[2] gahapatino vihesamānā *Pabbajitā āpattiŋ āpajjantā* ti anagārikā sattasu āpattikkhandhesu aññataraŋ āpajjamānā

[256] *Kuto pahūtā* ti kuto bhūtā ? *Kuto jātā* ti kuto patiladdhattabhāvā[3] ? *Kuto sañjātā* ti upasaggena padaŋ vaddhitaŋ *Kuto nibbattā* ti kuto nibbattilakkhanaŋ pattā ? Upasaggena padaŋ vaddhetvā *kuto abhinibbattā* ti vuttaŋ *Kuto pātubhūtā* ti kuto pākatībhūtā ?

Kinnidānā ti ādisu attano phalaŋ nidetī ti nidānaŋ, etasmā phalaŋ samudetī ti *samudayo*, etasmā phalaŋ jāyatī ti jāti, etasmā phalaŋ pabhavatī ti *pabhavo* *Mūlaŋ pucchatī* ti kalahassa kāranaŋ pucchati, kāranañ hi patitthatthena *mūlaŋ*, attano phalanipphādanatthaŋ hinoti pavattatī ti *hetu*, " handa naŋ ganhathā " ti dassentaŋ viya attano phalaŋ nidetīti *nidānaŋ*, etasmā phalaŋ sambhavatīti *sambhavo*, pabhavati phalaŋ etasmā ti *pabhavo*, samutthāti ettha phalaŋ, etena vā samutthātī ti *samutthānaŋ*, attano phalaŋ āharatīti *āhāro*, apatikkhipitabbatthena attano phalaŋ ārametīti[4] *ārammanaŋ*, etaŋ paticca apatikkhipitvā

[1] T Randha° [2] S, B, D *omit* [3] H *omits* atta
[4] B ārāmīyati, E ārabhīyati, C āramīyati

phalaŋ etasmā eti pavattatīti *paccayo*, etasmā phalaŋ samudetīti *samudayo* ti evam etesaŋ padānaŋ vacanattho veditabbo Taŋ sandhāya " kalahassa ca vivādassa ca mūlaŋ pucchatī " ti ādinā nayena desanā vuttā

[258] *Piyappahūtā* ti piyavatthuto jātā *Macchariyayuttā kalahā vivādā* ti iminā kalaha-vivādādīnaŋ na kevalaŋ piyavatthum eva, macchariyam pi paccayo ti dasseti Kalaha-vivādasīsena c' ettha sabbe pi te dhammā vuttā ti veditabbā Yathā ca etesaŋ macchariyaŋ tathā pesunānañ[1] ca vivādā, ten' āha *vivādajātesu ca pesunānī* ti Imissā gāthāya niddeso uttānattho yeva

[261] *Piyā su lokasmiŋ kuto-nidānā, ye vā pi lobhā vicaranti*[2] *loke* ti " piyā pahūtā kalahā " ti ye ettha vuttā, te piyā su lokasmiŋ kutonidānā ? Na kevalañ ca piyā, ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti,[3] lobhahetu lobhenābhibhūtā vicaranti,[3] tesaŋ so lobho ca kutonidāno ti dve atthe ekāya pucchāya pucchati *Kutonidānā* ti c' ettha kiŋnidānā kiŋhetukā ti paccattavacanassa to-ādeso[4] veditabbo, samāse c' assa lopābhāvo Atha vā ' nidānā ' ti jātā uppannā ti attho, tasmā kuto nidānā, kuto jātā, kuto uppannā ti vuttaŋ hoti *Āsā ca niṭṭhā cā* ti āsā ca tassāsāya samiddhi ca *Ye samparāyāya narassa hontī* ti ye narassa samparāyanāya[5] honti, samparāyāya[6] parāyanā hontīti vuttaŋ hoti Ekā evāyam pi pucchā

Dīpā hontī ti patiṭṭhā bhavanti *Saranā hontī* ti dukkhanāsanā honti *Niṭṭhāparāyano hotī* ti samiddhiparāyano hoti

[262] *Chandanidānānī* ti kāmacchandādi-chandanidānāni [7] *Ye vā pi lobhā vicarantī*[3] ti ye vā pi khattiyādayo lobhā vicaranti,[3] tesaŋ lobho pi chandanidāno ti dve pi atthe ekato vissajjeti *Itonidānā* ti chandanidānā evā ti vuttaŋ hoti, ' itonidānā ' ti hi pariyesanachandādi-chandaŋ sandhāy' āha chandanidānā hi lobhādayo ' Itonidanā ' ti sadda-

[1] H pesunañ
[2] B vivadanti
[3] B vivadanti
[4] H kuto°
[5] H, D, B parāyanā, S samparāyanā
[6] S, C, D, E, SA *omit*
[7] H, D, E, S, C *omit* chandādi

sıddhı c' ettha ‘ kutonıdānā ’ tı ettha vuttanayen' eva vedıtabbā

[263] *Āsāya samıddhı vuccatı nıtthā* tı aȷȷhāsayanıpphattı[1] patılābho[2] tı[2] loke[3] kathīyatı

[264] *Vınıcchayā* tı tanhādıtthıvınıcchayā *Ye cāpı dhammā Samanena vuttā* tı ye ca aññe pı kodhādīhı sampayuttā tathārūpā vā akusalā dhammā Buddhasamanena vuttā, te kuto pahūtā tı ?

[265] *Aññaȷātıkā* tı aññasabhāvā *Aññavıhıtā* tı aññena ākārena[4] thıtā

Samıtapāpenā tı nıbbutapāpena, *bāhıtapāpadhammenā* tı pahīna-lāmakadhammena, *bhınnakılesamūlenā* tı kılesamūlānı bhındıtvā thıtena, *sabbākusalamūlabandhanā*[5] *pamuttenā* tı dvādasa-akusalabandhanaŋ mocetvā thıtena, *vuttā* tı kathıtā, *pavuttā* tı pakārena kathıtā

Tam ūpanıssāya pahotı chando tı taŋ sukhadukkhavedanaŋ, tadubhayasankhātaŋ sātāsātaŋ upanıssāya saŋyogavıyogapatthanāvasena chando pahotı Ettāvatā ca “ pıyā su lokasmıŋ kutonıdānā ?” tı ayaŋ pañho vıssaȷȷıto hotı *Rūpesu dısvā vıbhavaŋ bhavañ cā* tı rūpesu vayañ ca uppādañ ca dısvā, *vınıcchayaŋ kurute ȷantu loke* tı apāyādıke loke ayaŋ ȷantu bhogādhıgamatthaŋ tanhāvınıcchayaŋ, “ attā me uppanno ” tı ādınā nayena dıtthıvınıcchayañ ca kurute. Ettāvatā “vınıcchayā vā pı kuto pahūtā ?” tı ayaŋ pañho vıssaȷȷıto hotītı

[266] *Sātāsātaŋ nıssāyā* tı madhurañ ca amadhurañ ca upanıssayaŋ katvā *Itthānıtthañ cā* tı ıtthārammaṇañ ca anıtthārammanañ ca

Surāmerayamaȷȷapamādatthānānuyogan tı ettha *surā* tı pūvasurā pıtthasurā odanasurā kınnapakkhıttā sambhārasaŋyuttā tı pañca surā *Merayan* tı pupphāsavo phalāsavo madhvāsavo gulāsavo sambhārasaŋyutto tı pañca āsavā Taŋ sabbam pı madakaranavasena *maȷȷaŋ* *Pamādatthānan* tı pamādakāranaŋ, yāya cetanāya taŋ maȷȷaŋ pıvatı, tass' etaŋ adhıvacanaŋ *Anuyogan* tı taŋ surāmeraya-maȷȷapa-

---

[1] H, C *add* tı [2] H, D, E, C *omıt* [3] S, B *omıt*
[4] H, D, E, C vuttakāranena [5] H *omıts* mūla

mādatthānānuyogaŋ, punappuna-kararaŋ "Yasmā ca pana taŋ anuyuttassa me uppannā c' eva bhogā parihāyanti, anuppannā ca n' uppajjanti, tasmā me bhogo parikkhayaŋ khīnabhāvaŋ gacchatī" ti jānāti Evaŋ sabbattha

Vikālavisikhācariyānuyogan ti avelāya visikhāsu cariyānuyuttataŋ *Samajjābhicaranan* ti naccādidassanavasena samajjābhigamanaŋ [267] *Ālassānuyogan* ti kāyālasiyayuttataŋ [1] *Apāyamukhāni vā na sevatī* ti bhogānaŋ vināsadvārāni vā na sevati

Kasiyā vā ti kasikammena vā, *vanijjāya vā* ti dhammikavanijjakammena vā, *gorakkhena vā* ti gopālakakammena vā, *issatthena vā* ti dhanusippena vā, *rājaporisena vā* ti rājasevakakammena vā, *sippaññatarena vā* ti kumbhakārādisippānaŋ aññatarena vā, *patipajjatī* ti payogaŋ karoti

Cakkhusmiŋ uppanne jānātī ti sasambhāracakkhusmiŋ uppanne jānāti *attā me uppanno* ti ditthiŋ ganhāti *Cakkhusmiŋ antarahite* ti tasmiŋ vinatthe, *attā me antarahito* ti mama attā vinattho ti ditthiŋ ganhāti, *vigato me attā* ti vītikkanto atikkanto mama attā ti *Sotasmin* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

Ete pi dhammā dvayam eva sante ti ete kodhādayo dhammā sātāsātadvaye sante eva pahonti, uppajjanti Ettāvatā tatiyapañho pi vissajjito hoti

Idāni yo evaŋ vissajjites' v' etesu pañhesu kathankathī bhaveyya, tassa kathankathāpahānupāyaŋ dassento āha *kathankathī ñānapathāya sikkhe* ti, ñānadassanañānādhigamatthaŋ tisso sikkhā sikkheyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti Kiŋkāranā ? *Ñatvā pavuttā Samanena dhammā* ti Buddhasamanena ñatvā dhammā vuttā, natthi tassa dhammesu aññānaŋ, attano pana ñānābhāven' eva te ajānanto na jāneyyuŋ, na desanādosena, tasmā k a t h a n k a t h ī ñ ā n a p a t h ā y a s i k k h e, ñ a t v ā p a v u t t ā S a m a n e n a d h a m m ā ti

Pakkhepabandhanena[2] *vā baddho* ti bandhanāgārikabandhanena baddho *Parikkhepabandhanena*[3] *vā* ti vatiparikkhepabandhanena vā *Gāmabandhanenā* ti ādisu tasmā

---

[1] B, S °yuttappayuttaŋ [2] T, H, D, E, S parikkhe°
[3] T *omits*, H parikkhaban°

tasmā thānato nikkhamituṃ alabhanto gāmabandhanādīhi baddho nāma hoti *Tassa bandhanassa* mokkhatthāyā[1] ti tassa vuttappakārassa bandhanassa mocanatthaṃ

[269] *Ñānam pi ñānapatho* ti pure uppannañānaṃ aparāparuppannassa ñānassa sañcaranamaggo ti ñānam pi ñānapatho, *ñānassa ārammanam pi ñānapatho* ti ñānassa paccayo pi taṃ ālambitvā uppajjanato ñānapatho, *ñānasahabhuno pi dhammā ñānapatho* ti ñānena sah' uppannā avasesā cittacetasikā dhammā pi[2] ñānapatho Idāni upamāya sādhento *yathā ariyamaggo ariyapatho* ti ādim āha

[270] *Kathankathī puggalo* ti vicikicchāvanto puggalo, *sakankho* sadvelhako, *savilekho* ti cittarājivanto, *sadvelhako* ti kankhāvanto, *savicikiccho* ti sandehavanto *Ñānādhigamāyā* ti ñānapatilābhatthāya, *ñānadassanāyā* ti ñānapativijjhanatthāya, atha vā ñānavindanatthāya[3], *ñānasacchikiriyāyā* ti ñānassa paccakkhakaranatthāya

[271] *Sanidānan* ti ahaṃ sanidānaṃ sappaccayaṃ katvā dhammadesanaṃ karomi, *sappātihāriyan* ti nīyānikaṃ[4] katvā, [272] *no appātihāriyan* ti anīyānikaṃ akatvā[5] dhammadesanaṃ[6] karomi [7]

Sātaṃ asātañ ca kutonidānā ti ettha ' sātāsātan ' ti sukhadukkhavedanā eva adhippetā *Na bhavanti h' ete* ti na bhavanti hi ete *Vibhavaṃ bhavañ cā pi yam etam atthaṃ, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānan* ti sātāsātānaṃ vibhavaṃ bhavañ ca etaṃ pi yaṃ atthaṃ,[8]—lingavyttayo ettha kato,—idam pana vuttaṃ hoti sātāsātānaṃ[9] vibhavo bhavo cā ti yo esa attho, etam me pabrūhi yatonidānan ti Ettha ca sātāsātānaṃ vibhavabhavavatthukā vibhavabhavaditthiyo eva vibhavabhavā ti atthato veditabbā tathā hi imassa pañhassa vissajjanapakkhe " bhavaditthi pi phassanidānā, vibhavaditthi pi phassanidānā " ti upari niddese vakkhati Imāya gāthāya niddese vattabbaṃ natthi

[273] *Ito nidānan* ti phassanidānaṃ Imāya pi vattabbaṃ natthi

---

[1] H, D, E, C muttat° [2] H *omits* [3] H °nipphādanat°
[4] H *doubles* [5] H, D, E, C *add* nīyānikaṃ katvā
[6] H, S dhammaṃ [7] H, S desemi
[8] B, C attha [9] H, D, E, S, C °sātaṃ

[275] *Kısmıŋ vıbhūte na phusantı phassā* tı kısmıŋ vītıvatte cakkhusamphassādayo pañca phassā na phusantı? Imāya pı vattabbaŋ natthı

Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca patıccā tı sampayuttakanāmañ ca vatthārammanarūpañ ca patıcca *Rūpe vıbhūte na phusantı phassā* tı rūpe vītıvatte pañca phassā na phusantı

[276] *Tınnaŋ sangatı phasso* tı cakkhu-rūpa-vıññānānaŋ tınnannaŋ sangatıyā phasso jāyatı *Cakkhuñ ca rūpā ca rūpasmın* tı[1] pasādacakkhu-rūpārammanānı rūpabhāge rūpakotthāse katvā *Cakkhusamphassaŋ thapetvā* tı tınnaŋ sangatıyā uppannaŋ phassaŋ muñcıtvā, *sampayuttakā dhammā nāmasmın* tı avasesā vedanādayo phassena sahajātā dhammā nāmabhāge *Sotañ ca patıccā* tı ādısu pı es' eva nayo

[277] *Catūh' ākārehı rūpaŋ vıbhūtaŋ hotī* tı catūhı kāranehı rūpaŋ vītıvattaŋ hotı *ñātavıbhūtenā*[2] tı pākataŋ katvā vītıvattena, *tīranavıbhūtenā* tı anıccādıto tīrayıtvā[3] vītıvattena, *pahānavıbhūtenā* tı chandarāgappahānato vītıvattena, *samatıkkamavıbhūtenā* tı catunnaŋ arūpasamāpattīnaŋ patılābhavasena vītıvattena

[278] *Kathaŋ sametassā* tı kathaŋ patıpannassa, *vıbhotı rūpan* tı rūpaŋ vıbhavatı[4]? *Sukhaŋ dukkhaŋ vā* tı ıtthānıttharūpam eva pucchatı

[279] *Jāneyyāmā* tı jānıssāma, *ājāneyyāmā* tı vısesena jānıssāma, *vıjāneyyāmā*[5] tı anekavıdhena[6] jānıssāma, *patıvıjāneyyāmā* tı sammā jānıssāma, *patıvıjjheyyāmā* tı cıttena bujjhıssāma

Na saññasaññī tı yathā sametassa vıbhotı rūpaŋ, so pakatısaññāya saññī pı na hotı, *na vısaññasaññī* tı vısaññāya vırūpāya saññāya vısaññī na hotı ummattako vā khıttacıtto vā, *no pı asaññī* tı saññāya vırahıto pı na hotı nırodhasamāpanno vā asaññasatto vā, *na vıbhūtasaññī* tı "sabbaso rūpasaññānan" tı ādınā nayena samatıkkantasaññī pı na hotı, arūpajjhānalābhī *Evaŋ sametassa vıbhotı rūpan* tı etasmıŋ saññāsaññıtādıbhāve athatvā yad etaŋ vuttaŋ *so*

---

[1] H, E pı [2] H, D, E ñātavītıvattena [3] B passıtvā.
[4] H, E, C *add* na vıbhaveyya vā [5] H pajā°
[6] H, E, S pakatthena

*evaŋ samāhite citte pe ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipaṭilābhatthāya cittaŋ abhinīharatī** ti evaŋ sametassa arūpacittasamangino[1] vibhoti rūpaŋ *Saññānidānā hi papañcasankhā* ti evaŋ paṭipannassā pi ca[2] yā saññā, tannidānā taṇhādipapañcā appahīnā va hontīti dasseti

[280] *Asaññino vuccanti nirodhasamāpannā* ti saññā vedanā nirodhetvā nirodhasamāpannā saññābhāvena asaññino ti kathīyanti *Asaññasattā* ti sabbena sabbaŋ saññābhāvena asaññabhave nibbattā

So evaŋ samāhite citte ti tattha *so* ti so bhikkhu *Evan* ti catutthajjhānakkamanidassanam etaŋ, iminā kamena catutthajjhānaŋ paṭilabhitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti *Samāhite* ti iminā catutthajjhānasamādhinā samāhite, *parisuddhe* ti ādisu pana upekkhāsatipārisuddhibhāvena parisuddhe, parisuddhattā yeva *pariyodāte*, pabhassare ti vuttaŋ hoti, sukhādīnaŋ paccayānaŋ ghātena vihata-rāgādianganattā *anangane*, ananganattā yeva *vigatūpakkilese*, anganena hi cittaŋ upakkilissati, subhāvitattā *mudubhūte*, vasībhāvappatte ti vuttaŋ hoti, vase vattamānañ hi cittaŋ mudū ti vuccati, muduttā yeva ca *kammaniye*, kammakkhame kammayogge ti vuttaŋ hoti, muduŋ hi cittaŋ kammaniyaŋ hoti sudhantam iva suvaṇṇaŋ, tadubhayam pi subhāvitattā yeva, yathāha *nāhaŋ bhikkhave aññaŋ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaŋ evaŋ bhāvitaŋ bahulīkataŋ muduñ ca hoti kammaniyañ ca yatḫ-y-idaŋ bhikkhave cittan*† ti, etesu hi parisuddhabhāvādisu ṭhitattā *ṭhite*, ṭhitattā yeva *āneñjappatte*, acale niriñjane ti vuttaŋ hoti

Mudu-kammaññabhāvena vā attano vase ṭhitattā *ṭhite*, saddhādīhi pariggahitattā *āneñjappatte* saddhāpariggahitañ hi cittaŋ assaddhiyena[3] na iñjati, viriyapariggahitaŋ kosajjena[3] na iñjati, satipariggahitaŋ pamādena[3] na iñjati, samādhipariggahitaŋ uddhaccena[3] na iñjati, paññāpariggahitaŋ avijjāya na iñjati, obhāsagataŋ kilesandhakārena[3] na iñjati, iti imehi chahi dhammehi pariggahitaŋ āneñjappattaŋ hoti

---

* T 280. † A i, 5 (*omits* muduŋ *and last* bhikkhave)

---

[1] S, B arūpamagga°
[2] H *omits*
[3] H, D, E, S, C *omit the last* na

Evaŋ atthangasamannāgataŋ cittaŋ abhinīhārakkhamaŋ hoti ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipatilābhatthāya

Aparo nayo catutthajjhānasamādhinā *samāhite*, nīvaranadūrībhāvena *parisuddhe*, vitakkādisamatikkamena *pariyodāte*, jhānapatilābhapaccanikānaŋ pāpakānaŋ icchāvacarānaŋ abhāvena *anangane*,—'icchāvacarānan' ti icchāya avacarānaŋ, icchāvasena otinnānaŋ, pavattānaŋ nānappakārānaŋ kopa-appaccayānan ti attho,—abhijjhādīnañ ca upakkilesānaŋ vigamena *vigatūpakkilese*, ubhayam pi c' etaŋ Ananganasutta[1]-Vatthasuttānusārena* veditabbaŋ, vasippattiyā *mudubhūte*, iddhipādabhāvūpagamena *kammaniye*, bhāvanāpāripūriyā panītabhāvūpagamena *thite āneñjappatte*, yathā aniñjabhāvaŋ ānejjaŋ pattaŋ hoti, evaŋ thite ti attho Evam pi atthangasamannāgataŋ cittaŋ abhinīhārakkhamaŋ hoti *ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattipatilābhatthāya* pādakaŋ padatthānabhūtaŋ

Arūpamaggasamangī[2] ti arūpasamāpattiyā gamanamaggena aparihīno

Papañcā yeva papañcasankhā ti tanhādi-papañcā yeva papañcasankhā

[281] *Ettāvataggaŋ nu vadanti h' eke, yakkhassa*[3] *suddhiŋ idha panditā 'se, udāhu aññam pi vadanti etto* ti ettāvatā nu idha panditā samanabrāhmanā aggaŋ suddhiŋ sattassa vadanti, udāhu aññam pi etto arūpasamāpattito adhikaŋ vadantīti pucchati

[282] *Etto arūpato*[4] ti etasmā arūpasamāpattito

Ettāvataggam pi vadanti h' eke ti eke sassatavādā samanabrāhmanā panditamānino ettāvatā pi aggaŋ suddhiŋ vadanti *Tesaŋ pun' eke*[5] *samayaŋ vadantī* ti tesañ-ñ-eva eke ucchedavādā samayaŋ ucchedaŋ vadanti, *anupādisese kusalāvadānā* ti anupādisese kusalavādā samānā

Bhavatajjitā ti bhavato bhītā [6] *Vibhavaŋ abhinandantī* ti

---

* Vattha S M i, 36, Anangana S M i, 24

---

[1] H, S, C *omit* sutta

[2] H āruppa°, C, D, E anurūpa°

[3] H, D, S, C sattassa

[4] H, B, E arūpasamāpattito

[5] H °eka

[6] H tajjitā

ucchedaŋ paticca tussanti *Te sattassa saman* ti te ucchedavādino puggalassa samaŋ appavattiŋ[1] vadanti, *upasauan* it atīva[2] samaŋ[2], *vūpasaman* ti santiŋ, *nirodhan* ti anuppādaŋ, *patippassaddhin* ti apunaruppattiŋ [3]

Ete ca ñatvā upanissitā ti ete ca ditthigatike sassatucchedaditthiyo nissitā ti ñatvā, *ñatvā*[4] *munī nissaye so vīmaŋsī* ti nissaye ca ñatvā so vīmaŋsī [5]pandito Buddhamuni *ñatvā vimutto* ti dukkhāniccādito dhamme ñatvā vimutto, *bhavābhavāya na sametī* ti punappunaŋ uppattiyā na samāgacchati

[284] *Aparāmasan* ti aparāmasanto, parāmāsaŋ n' āpajjanto ti attho

Kalahavivādasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā
Ekādasamaŋ

---

[1] C, S, E, D anuppa° [2] H ativūsamaŋ [3] S, C anuppattiŋ
[4] *All MSS omit* [5] H, D *add* sa

Na h' evā ti vissajjanagāthāya *aññatra saññāya niccāni* ti thapetvā saññāmattena ' niccan ' ti gahitagahanāni *Takkañ ca ditthīsu pakappayitvā* ti attano niccasankappamattaŋ ditthīsu[1] janetvā, yasmā pana ditthīsu[2] vitakkaŋ janentā ditthiyo pi janenti, tasmā vuttaŋ " ditthigatāni janenti sañjanentī " ti ādi

[295] *Janentī* ti uparūpari ditthiŋ uppādentā janenti *Sañjanentī* ti ādīni upasaggavasena padaŋ vaddhetvā vuttāni *Mayhaŋ saccan* ti mama vacanaŋ tacchaŋ

Idāni evaŋ nānāsaccesu asantesu takkamattaŋ anussarantānaŋ ditthigatikānaŋ vippatipattiŋ dassetuŋ *ditthe sute* ti ādikā gāthāyo abhāsi Tattha *ditthe* ti ditthaŋ, ditthasuddhī[3] ti adhippāyo Esa nayo sutādisu *Ete ca nissāya vimānadassī* ti ete ditthidhamme nissayitvā suddhiabhāvākhyaŋ[4] vimānaŋ asammānaŋ passanto, *vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno bālo paro akusalo ti c' āhā* ti evaŋ vimānadassī pi tasmiŋ ditthivinicchaye thatvā tutthijāto hāsajāto hutvā " paro hīno ca avidvā cā " ti evaŋ vadati yeva

Na sammānetī ti pi vimānadassī ti na bahumānaŋ karotīti evam pi vimānadassī, na bahumānadassī *Domanassaŋ janetī* ti pi pathamaŋ ditthinissayaŋ allīyitvā domanassaŋ patvā pacchā ditthivinicchaye thitakāle somanassaŋ uppādetī ti attho

[296] *Vinicchita*[5]*-ditthiyā thatvā* ti sannitthānaŋ katvā gahitaditthiyā thatvā

Evaŋ[6] sante[6] *yen' evā* ti gāthā Tattha *sayam attanā* ti sayam eva attānaŋ, *vimānetī* ti garahati *Tath' eva*[7] *pāvā* ti tad eva vacanaŋ, taŋ vā ditthiŋ vadati, taŋ vā puggalaŋ

[297] *Atisāraditthiyā* ti gāthāy' attho *so* evaŋ tāya lakkhanātisāriniyā ditthiyā[8] atisāriya[9] uddhumāya,[10] *samatto* paripunno uddhumāto, tena ca[11] ditthi*mānena matto*[12] " pari-

---

[1] H, D, E ditthiŋ
[2] H ditthiŋ su
[3] H suditthaŋ suddhī ti
[4] H, D, E sudditthisabhāvākhyaŋ
[5] H vinicchaya
[6] H, S *omit*
[7] *Most* Tad eva
[8] S, SA atisāradit°
[9] S, SA *omit*, D, E, C, B atisārena.
[10] SA *omits*
[11] H ten' eva
[12] H, D, E, S, B samatto

punno ahaŋ kevalī" ti evaŋ *paripunnamānī*, *sayam eva* attānaŋ *manasā* "ahaŋ pandito" ti abhisiñcati, kiŋ kāranā ? *ditthi hi sā tassa tathā samattā* ti

Sabbā tā ditthiyo lakkhanātikkantā ti tā sabbā dvāsatthiditthiyo lakkhanaŋ atītā *Atisarantī*[1] ti atikkamanti [298] *Anomo*[2] ti anūno [3]

Parassa ce ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca kiñca bhīyo ? [4]So vinicchaye thatvā pahassamāno "bālo paro akusalo" ti c' āha, tassa *parassa ce hi vacasā* so tena vuccamāno *nihīno* hoti, *tumo sahā hoti nihīnapañño* ti so pi ten' eva saha nihīnapañño hoti, so pi hi taŋ "bālo" ti vadati, *atha* tassa vacanaŋ appamānaŋ, so pana *sayam* eva *vedagū* ca *dhīro*[5] ca[5] hoti, evaŋ sante *na koci bālo samanesu atthi*, sabbe pi hi te attano icchāya panditā

[299] *Vācāyā* ti kathanena *Vacanenā* ti bhāsitena *Ninditakāranā* ti garahahetunā *Garahitakāranā* ti avaññāhetunā [6] *Upavaditakāranā* ti upavādahetunā

Aññaŋ ito ti gāthāya sambandho attho ca "Atha ce[7] sayaŋ vedagū hoti dhīro, na koci bālo samanesu atthī" ti evañ hi vutte[8] siyā kassaci 'kasmā ?' ti, tattha vuccate yasmā *aññaŋ ito yābhivadanti dhammaŋ, aparaddhā suddhim akevalī te*,[9] *evaŋ hi titthyā puthuso vadanti*, ye[10] ito aññaŋ ditthiŋ abhivadanti, te aparaddhā viraddhā[11] suddhimaggaŋ, akevalīno ca te[12] ti[12] evaŋ puthu titthiyā yasmā vadantī ti vuttaŋ hoti Kasmā pan' evaŋ vadantī ti ce ? *sanditthirāgena hi te 'bhirattā* yasmā sakena ditthirāgena abhirattā ti vuttaŋ hoti

[300] *Te suddhimaggan* ti te aññatitthiyā akilitthamaggaŋ, *visuddhamaggan*[13] ti niddosamaggaŋ, *parisuddhamaggan* ti sukkamaggaŋ, *vodātamaggan* ti pandaramaggaŋ, *pariyodātamaggan* ti pabhāvantamaggaŋ *Viraddhā* vuttavidhinā maggena virajjhitvā thitā, *aparaddhā* ti aparajjhitvā thitā,

---

1 T *omits*, H atiyanti
2 H anomā
3 H, D, E anūnā
4 SA *adds* yo
5 H, D, E, S, C *omit*
6 H avamāna°, B °ñāta°
7 H, D, E, C vā
8 H *adds* pi
9 H °līno
10 H *adds* va
11 H, D, E, B, C *omit*
12 H, D *omit*
13 H visuddhi°

khalitā ti parihīnā, *galitā* ti tato bhatthā *Aññāyā* ti aññānena, *aparaddhā* ti parājayam āpannā, atha vā *ñāyāparaddhā* ti pātho, ñāyena maggena viraddhā ti attho

Evaŋ abhirattā pi ca *Idh' eva suddhī* ti gāthā, tattha *sakāyane* ti sakamagge, *dalhaŋ vadānā* ti dalhavādā

[301] *Thiravādā* ti sannitthānavādā, *balikavādā* ti balavantavādā, *avatthitavādā* ti patitthahitvā kathitavādā

Ye evañ ca dalhavādā tesu yo koci titthiyo *sakāyane vā pi dalhaŋ vadāno kam ettha bālo ti paraŋ daheyyā* ti sankhepato sassatucchedasankhāte vitthārato natthika-issara-kāraka[1]-niyatiādibhede sake ayane "idam eva saccan" ti dalhaŋ vadāno kaŋ paraŋ ettha ditthigate 'bālo' ti saha dhammena pásseyya? nanu sabbo pi tassa matena pandito eva supatipanno eva ca? Evaŋ sante *sayam eva so medhagaŋ āvaheyya paraŋ vadaŋ bālam asuddhadhamman*[2] so hi paraŋ "bālo ca asuddhadhammo ca ayan" ti vadanto attanā va kalahaŋ āvaheyya, kasmā? yasmā sabbo pi tassa matena pandito yeva supatipanno yeva ca

Evaŋ sabbathā pi [302] *vinicchaye thatvā sayaŋ pamāya uddhaŋ so lokasmiŋ vivādam eti* ti ditthiyā thatvā sayañ ca satthārādiŋ[3] nimminitvā[4] so bhīyo vivādam etīti Evam pana vinicchayesu ādīnavaŋ ñatvā ariyamaggena *hitvāna*[5] *sabbāni vinicchayāni, na medhagaŋ kurute jantu loke* ti arahattanikūtena desanaŋ nitthāpesi

Sayaŋ pamāyā ti attanā minitvā, *paminitvā* ti pamānaŋ katvā, *pácinitvā*[6] ti pi pātho, taŋ na sundaraŋ

[303] *Uddhaŋvādena saddhin* ti attano upari kathentena saha.

Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evābhisamayo ahosī ti

Cūlaviyūhasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā
Dvādasamaŋ

---

[1] SA kāraṇa
[2] S asuddhi°
[3] S *omits*, H, D, E °dīni
[4] S pami°, H, E, C miṇitvā
[5] H bhetvā
[6] H saminitvā

MAHĀVIYŪHASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[305] Terasame Mahāviyūhasuttaniddese *ye kec' ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā* ti idam pi "kin nu kho ime diṭṭhiparibbasānā viññūnaŋ santikā nindam eva labhanti, udāhu pasaŋsam pī" ti uppanna-cittānaŋ ekaccānaŋ devatānaŋ tam atthaŋ āvikātuŋ purimanayen' eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā vuttaŋ

Tattha *anvānayantī* ti anu ānayanti, punappunaŋ āharanti

[306] *Nindam eva anventī* ti garaham eva upagacchanti

Idāni yasmā "idam eva saccan" ti vadantā pi diṭṭhigatikā[1] vādino kadāci katthaci pasaŋsam pi labhanti, yaŋ etaŋ pasaŋsāsankhātaŋ vādaphalaŋ, taŋ appaŋ, rāgādīnaŋ samāya samatthaŋ na hoti, ko pana vādo dutiye nindāphale ? tasmā etam atthaŋ dassento idaŋ tāva vissajjanagāthaŋ āha *appañ hi etaŋ nālaŋ samāya, duve vivādassa phalāni brūmī* ti ādiŋ Tattha *duve vivādassa phalānī* ti nindā pasaŋsā ca jaya-parājayādīni vā taŋsabhāgāni *Etam pi disvā* ti nindā aniṭṭhā eva, pasaŋsā[2] *nālaŋ samāyā* ti[3] etam pi vivādaphale ādīnavaŋ disvā, *khemābhipassaŋ avivādabhūmin* ti avivādabhūmiŋ nibbānaŋ kheman ti passamāno

Appakan ti mandaŋ, *parittakan* ti thokaŋ, *omakan* ti heṭṭhimakaŋ, *lāmakan* ti pāpakaŋ

[307] *Samāyā* ti rāgādīnaŋ samanatthāya, *upasamāyā* ti uparūpari samanatthāya, *vūpasamāyā* ti sannisīdāpanatthāya, *nibbāpanāyā* ti amatamahānibbānatthāya[4], *paṭinissaggāyā* ti maggena kilesānaŋ nissajjanatthāya, *paṭippassaddhiyā* ti phalena paṭippassaddhānaŋ anuppajjanatthāya nālaŋ

Evañ hi avivadamāno [308] *yā kāc' imā* ti gāthā, tattha sammutiyo ti diṭṭhiyo, *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhavā

---

[1] H °gatikādi
[2] S appaŋ
[3] S *adds* appaŋ
[4] H °bāpanat°

So upayaŋ kim eyyā ti so upagantabbatthena upayaŋ rūpādisu ekam pi dhammaŋ kiŋ upeyya, kena vā kāranena upeyya ? *Ditthe sute khantim akubbamāno* ti dittha-suta-suddhīsu pemaŋ[1] akaronto

Puthujjanehi janitā vā ti puthujjanehi uppāditā vā, *tā sammutiyo* ti tā[2] ditthiyo *Puthu*[3] *nānājanehi*[4] *janitā vā* ti anekavidhehi ditthigatikehi uppāditā vā *N' etī* ti na eti, *na upetī* ti samīpaŋ na eti, *na upagacchatī* ti nivattati, *nābhinivisatī* ti pavisitvā nappatitthāti

Ito bāhirā pana, *sīluttamā* ti gāthā, tassāttho sīlaŋ yeva uttamaŋ maññamānā *sīluttamā* eke bhonto *saññama*mattena *suddhiŋ* vadanti, hatthivatādi*vataŋ samādāya upatthitāse*[5] *idh' eva* ditthiyaŋ *assa*[6] satthuno[7] *suddhin* ti *bhavūpanītā* bhavajjhositā samānā vadanti Api ca te *kusalāvadānā* " kusalā mayan " ti evaŋ vādā

Evaŋ sīluttamesu ca[8] tesu[9] tathā patipanno yo koci, [311] *sace cuto* ti gāthā, tassāttho *sace* tato[10] *sīlabbatato* paravicchandanena[11] vā asambhunanto vā *cuto* hoti, so taŋ sīlabbata[12]-kammaŋ puññābhisankhārādikannaŋ vā *virādhayitvā vedhati*, na kevalañ ca vedhati, api ca kho taŋ sīlabbatasuddhiŋ *jappati* ca vippalapati *patthetı* ca, kim iva ? *satthāvahīno pavasaŋ gharamhā* gharamhā[13] pavasanto satthato hīno yathā taŋ gharaŋ vā satthaŋ vā patthayati[14] Paravicchandanāya[11] vā parena vāriyamāno[15] vā, anabhisambhunanto vā ti taŋ patipattiŋ asampādento vā

[312] *Ñāyāparaddho*[16] ti nibbānena parihīno, maggato vā *Taŋ vā satthaŋ anubandhatī* ti taŋ vā satthaŋ sabbattha pacchato gacchati

Evam pana sīluttamānaŋ pavedhanakāranaŋ ariyasāvako, [313] *sīlabbataŋ cā pi pahāya sabban* ti gāthā, tattha *sāvajjānavajjan* ti sabbākusalaŋ lokiyakusalañ ca, *etaŋ suddhiŋ*

---

[1] S khantiŋ [2] S, B, E etā [3] H puthujjā
[4] H puthujjanehi [5] SA *omits* se
[6] H D ath' assa [7] H, D tato
[8] B *omits* [9] B vatesu
[10] S, B, D, E cuto [11] S, D, E °chinda°
[12] SA °batādi [13] H, D, B, C, E *omit* [41] SA °yeyya
[51] H, D, E, C, S vā nīyamāno. [16] T aññāya apa°.

ısuddhın tı apatthayāno tı pañcakāmagunādıbhedaŋ[1] sud-
lhıŋ akusalādıbhedaŋ asuddhiñ ca apatthayamāno[2], *vırato*
aıe tı suddhāsuddhıyā vırato careyya, *santım anuggahāyā*
.ı dıtthıŋ agahetvā

Kanhaŋ kanhavıpākan tı akusalakammaŋ akusalavıpāka-
lāyakaŋ, *sukLaŋ suLkavıpākan* tı lokıyakusalaŋ attanā
›adısa-sukkavıpakadāyakaŋ [3]

Nıyāmāvakkantın[4] tı maggapavısanaŋ *Sekkhā* tı satta
›ekkhā *Aggadhamman* tı uttamadhammaŋ arahattaphalaŋ

Evaŋ ıto bāhırake sīluttame saŋyamena vısuddhıvāde
,esaŋ[5] vıghātaŋ, sīlabbatappahāyıno arahato ca patıpattıŋ
lassetvā ıdānı aññathā pı suddhıvāde bāhırake dassento
314] *Tapūpanıssāyā*[6] tı[7] gātham āha, tassāttho sant' aññe
›ı samanabrāhmanā, te *jıgucchıtaŋ* amara*tapaŋ*[8] vā dıttha-
,uddhıādısu vā aññataraŋ *upanıssāya* akırıyadıtthıyā vā
ıddhaŋsarā hutvā *bhavābhavesu avītatanhā suddhıŋ anutthu-*
ıantı vadantı kathentī tı

[315] *Tapojıgucchavādā* tı kāyapīlanādıtapena pāpahırīya-
ıavādā, *tapojıgucchasārā*[9] tı ten' eva tapena hırīyanasā-
avanto [10]

Uddhaŋsarāvādā saŋsārena suddhıŋ kathayantā

Evaŋ tesaŋ avıgatatanhānaŋ suddhıŋ anutthunantānaŋ
'o pı suddhıppattam eva attānaŋ maññeyya, tassa pı avī-
atanhattā bhavābhavesu taŋ taŋ vatthuŋ patthayamānassa
u jappıtānı punappunaŋ hontı yevā tı adhıppāyo Tanhā
u āsevıtā tanhaŋ vaddhayat' eva, na kevalañ ca jappıtānı,
aŋvedhıtañ[11] *cā pı pakappıtesu*, tanhādıtthīhı c' assa kappı-
esu vatthusu saŋvedhıtam[11] pı hotī tı vuttaŋ hotı Bhavā-
›havesu pana vītatanhattā āyatıŋ *cutūpapāto ıdha yassa*
atthı, sa kena vedheyya ? kuhıŋ pajappe[12] *?* tı ayam etıssā
;āthāya sambandho

Āgamanan tı puna āgacchanaŋ [13] *Gamanan* tı ıto aññattha

---

[1] H *adds* etaŋ
[2] H, S °yāno
[3] H °yuttavıpā°
[4] H °māvattanan
[5] S, B, C, D, E *add* ca
[6] H tampūpa°
[7] S *adds* ımaŋ
[8] S apara°
[9] H, D, E pāpā jıgucchamānā
[10] H hırıyā na haranto
[11] H pavedhı°
[12] H ca jappe
[13] H, S, B, C āgamanaŋ

gamanaŋ *Gamanāgamanan* ti ito gantvā puna nivattanaŋ *Kālan* ti maranaŋ *Gatī* ti gamanavasena gati, gatiyā gantabbaŋ

[317] *Yam āhu dhamman* ti pucchāgāthā

Idāni yasmā eko pi ettha vādo sacco natthi, kevalaŋ ditthimattakena hi te vadanti, tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento [318] *sakañ hī* ti imaŋ tāva vissajjanagātham āha Tattha *sammutin* ti ditthiŋ

Anoman ti anūnaŋ

Evam etesu sakaŋ dhammaŋ 'paripunnan' ti vadantesu,[1] aññassa dhammaŋ pana 'hīnan' ti vadantesu yassa kassaci [319] *parassa çe vambhayitena hīno* ti gāthā, tassāttho yadi *parassa* ninditakāranā[2] *hīno* bhaveyya, *na koci dhammesu visesī* aggo bhaveyya, kiŋ kāranā ? *puthū hi aññassa vadanti dhammaŋ nihīnato samhi dalhaŋ vadānā* sakadhamme dalhavādā eva [3]

Vambhayitakāranā[4] ti dhaŋsitakāranā [5] *Garahitakāranā* ti lāmakakāranā *Upavaditakāranā* ti akkositakāranā *Sakāyanan* ti sakamaggaŋ

Kiñca bhīyo ? [320] *Sadhammapūjā*[6] ti gāthā, tassāttho te ca titthiyā *yathā pasaŋsanti sakāyanāni sadhammapūjā* pi tesaŋ *tath' eva* vattati, te hi ativiya satthārādīni sakkaronti Tattha yadi te pamānā siyuŋ, evaŋ sante *sabbe va*[7] *vādā tathivā*[8] *bhaveyyuŋ*, kiŋ kāranaŋ ? *suddhi hi tesaŋ paccattam eva*. na sā aññattha sijjhati, na pi paramatthato atthi,[9] ditthigāhamattam eva hi taŋ tesaŋ parappaccayaneyabuddhīnaŋ [10]

Paccattam evā ti pātekkam eva

Yo pana viparītato[11] bāhitapāpattā brāhmano, tassa [321] *na brāhmanassa paraneyam atthī* ti gāthā, tassāttho brāhmanassa hi "sabbe sankhārā aniccā" ti ādinā nayena suditthattā parena netabbaŋ[12] ñānaŋ *natthi*, ditthidhammesu

---

[1] S, B, C, SA bravantesu
[2] H *adds* hi
[3] H evaŋ
[4] H hīnakā°, E, D *omit*
[5] H viddhaŋ°
[6] H, D, E dhammesu pūjā
[7] H, S *omit*
[8] H tathā vā, B akathitā
[9] H, SA attani
[10] S, B, C, D, E *omit* paccaya
[11] H paramatthato
[12] H, D, E, S *add* ca

"ıdam eva saccan" tı nıcchınıtvā *samuggahıtam* pı natthı, taŋkāranā so dıtthıkalahānı atıkkanto, *na* hı *so setthato passatı dhammam aññaŋ*, aññatra satıpatthānādīhı

Na paraneyyo tı parena netabbo jānāpetabbo na hotı, *na parapattıyo, na parapaccayo* tı[1] paresaŋ paccetabbo na hotı, *na paıapatıbaddhagū* tı paresaŋ patıbaddhagamano na hotı

[323] *Jānāmī* tı gāthāya sambandho attho ca evaŋ[2] tāva[2] paramatthabrāhmano[3] na hı setthato passatı dhammam aññaŋ, aññe pana tıtthıyā paracıttañānādīhı jānantā passantā pı "*jānāmı passāmı tath' eva etan*" tı evaŋ vadantā pı ca dıtthıyā *suddhıŋ paccentı*, kasmā ? yasmā tesu eko pı *addakkhı ce* addasa ce pı[4] tena[4] paracıttañānādınā yathābhūtam atthaŋ, *kıŋ hı tumassa tena* tassa tena dassanena kıŋ kataŋ ? kıŋ dukkhaparıññā sādhıtā,[5] udāhu samudayapahānādīnaŋ[6] aññataraŋ, yato sabbathā pı atıkkamıtvā arıyamaggaŋ te tıtthıyā *aññen' eva vadantı suddhıŋ* ? Atıkkamıtvā vā te tıtthıye Buddhādayo aññen' eva vadantı suddhın tı

[324] *Passaŋ naro* tı gāthāya sambandho attho ca kıñca bhīyo ? y' vāyaŋ paracıttañānādīhı addakkhı so *passaŋ naro dakkhatı nāmarūpaŋ*, na[7] tato paraŋ *dısvāna vā ñassatı tānı-m-eva* nāmarūpānı nıccato vā sukhato vā passatı,[8] na aññathā, so evaŋ passanto *kāmaŋ bahuŋ passatu appakaŋ vā* nāmarūpaŋ nıccato sukhato ca, ath' assa evarūpena dassanena *na hı tena suddhıŋ kusalā vadantī* tı

[326] *Nıvıssavādī* tı gāthāya sambandho attho ca tena ca dassanena suddhıyā asatıyā pı yo[9] "jānāmı passāmı tath' eva etan" tı evaŋ *nıvıssavādī*, etaŋ vā dassanaŋ patıcca dıtthıyā suddhıŋ paccento "ıdam eva saccan" tı evaŋ nıvıssavādī, so *subbınayo*[10] na hotı, yaŋ tathā tathā *pakappıtaŋ* abhısankhataŋ *dıtthıŋ*[11] *purekkharāno* so hı *yaŋ* satthārādıŋ *nıssıto, tatth'* eva *subhaŋ vadāno, suddhıŋvādo* 'parı-

---

[1] H, D, E hotı [2] SA ettāvatā [3] H, B °thato°
[4] B, C, D, E etena [5] H sādhıkaŋ
[6] C, D, E *double* samudaya [7] SA *omıts*
[8] B, S, C, E *omıt* [9] B, C, D, E *add* so
[10] T °nāyo. [11] T, S, B, C, D dıtthı.

suddhivādo, parisuddha[1]-dassano vā ahan' ti attānaŋ maññamāno, *tattha tatth' addasā so* tattha sakāya diṭṭhiyā aviparītam eva so addasa, yathā sā diṭṭhi pavattati, tath' eva taŋ addasa, na aññathā passituŋ icchatī ti adhippāyo

Nivissavādī ti patiṭṭhahitvā kathento *Dubbinayo* ti vinetuŋ dukkho *Duppaññāpayo*[2] ti ñāpetuŋ, cittena labbhāpetuŋ dukkho *Dunnijjhāpayo*[2] ti cittena vīmaŋsitvā gahanatthaŋ punappunaŋ nijjhāpayituŋ dukkho *Duppekkhiyo* ti ikkhāpayituŋ dukkho *Duppasādayo*[3] ti citte pasādaŋ uppādetuŋ dukkho

[327] *Apassī* ti ñānena paṭivedhaŋ pāpuni *Paṭivijjhī* ti cittena avabodhaŋ pāpuni

Evaŋ pakappitadiṭṭhipurekkharānesu titthiyesu, *na brāhmano kappam upeti sankhan* ti gāthā, tattha *sankhan* ti sankhāya jānitvā ti attho, *na pi ñānabandhū* ti samāpattiñānādinā akatatanhādiṭṭhibandhu, tattha viggaho na pi assa ñānena kato bandhu atthī ti *na pi ñānabandhu* *Sammutiyo* ti diṭṭhisammutiyo, *puthujjā* ti puthujjanasambhavā *Ugganhanti-m-aññe* ti ugganhanti aññe, aññe tā sammutiyo ugganhantī ti vuttaŋ hoti

Upekkhatī ti upapattito apakkhapātito hutvā passati

Kiñca bhīyo ? *Vissajja ganthānī* ti gāthā, tattha *anuggaho* ti uggahanavirahito, so hi nāssa uggaho ti anuggaho, na vā ugganhatī ti anuggaho

Ganthe vossajjitvā vā ti abhijjhādike ganthe cajitvā vā, *visajjā* ti puna anādiyanavasena jahitvā *Gathite* ti ghaṭite, *ganthite* ti suttena sangahīte viya ganthite, *baddhe* ti suṭṭhu baddhe, *vibaddhe* ti vividhā baddhe, *palibaddhe* ti samantato bandhanena[4] baddhe *Bandhane* ti kilesabandhane *Photayitvā* ti papphoṭetvā [5]*Sajjaŋ visajjaŋ karontī*[5] ti visankharitvā[6] aparibhogaŋ karonti, *vikopentī*[5] ti cunnavicunnaŋ[7] karonti

Kiñca bhīyo ? So evarūpo, [330] *pubbāsave* ti gāthā, tattha *pubbāsave* ti atītarūpādīni ārabbha uppajjanadham-

---

[1] S, B, C, D, E °dhi [2] H °piyo [3] H, S °diyo
[4] B *omits* [5] *Not in the text*
[6] H, C visaŋsari°. [7] H, B cuṇṇaŋ

ma-kilese *Nave* ti paccuppannarūpādīni ārabbha uppajjanadhamme *Na chandagū* ti chandādivasena na gacchati *Anattagarahī* ti katākatavasena attānaŋ agarahanto eva anattagarahī

[333] *Sa sabbadhammesū* ti gāthā, tattha *sabbadhammesū* ti dvāsatthiditthidhammesu, *yaŋ kiñci ditthaŋ vā* ti evaŋ pabhedesu *Pannabhāro* ti patitabhāro, na kappetī[1] ti *na kappiyo*, duvidham pi kappaŋ na karotī ti attho, *nūparato* ti puthujjanakalyānaka-sekkhā viya uparatisamangī pi na hoti, *na patthiyo* ti nittanho, tanhā hi patthīyatī[2] ti patthiyā, nāssa patthiyā ti na patthiyo

Ito parañ ca hetthā ca tattha tattha vuttanayattā uttānattham eva Evaŋ arahattanikūtena desanaŋ nitthāpesi Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso evābhisamayo ahosī ti

Mahāviyūhasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā
Terasamaŋ

---

[1] H kappatī

[2] *All MSS* pattha°

TUVATAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[339.] Cuddasame Tuvatakasuttaniddese *Pucchāmi tan* ti idam pi tasmiŋ yeva Mahāsamaye "Kā nu kho arahattappattiyā patipatti?" ti uppannacittānaŋ ekaccānaŋ devatānaŋ tam atthaŋ pakāsetuŋ purimanayen' eva nimmita-Buddhena attānaŋ pucchāpetvā pucchāpetvā[1] vuttaŋ Tattha ādipucchāgāthāya tāva *pucchāmī* ti ettha adiṭṭhajotanādivasena pucchā vibhajitā *Ādiccabandhun* ti Ādiccassa gottabandhuŋ *Vivekaŋ santipadañ cā* ti vivekañ ca santipadañ ca *Kathaŋ disvā* ti kena kāranena disvā, kathaŋ-pavatta-dassano hutvā ti vuttaŋ hoti

Tisso pucchā ti gananaparicchedo *Adiṭṭhajotanā* ti yaŋ na diṭṭhaŋ,[2] na[3] patividdhaŋ, tassa pākatakaranatthāya pucchā *Diṭṭhasaŋsandanā* ti yaŋ ñānacakkhunā diṭṭhaŋ, tassa ghatanatthāya *Vimaticchedanā* ti yā kankhā, tassā chedanatthaŋ *Pakatiyā lakkhanaŋ aññātan* ti dhammānaŋ tathalakkhanaŋ pakatiyā na ñātaŋ *Adiṭṭhan* ti na diṭṭhaŋ, *na diṭṭhan* ti pi pātho *Atulitan* ti tulāya tulitaŋ viya na tulitaŋ *Atīritan* ti tīranāya na tīritaŋ *Avibhūtan* ti na pākataŋ *Avibhāvitaŋ* ti paññāya na vaddhitaŋ *Tassa ñānāyā* ti tassa dhammassa lakkhanajānanatthāya *Dassanāyā* ti dassanatthāya *Tulanāyā* ti tulanatthāya *Tīranāyā* ti tīranatthāya *Vibhāvanāyā* ti vibhāgakaranatthāya

Aññehi panditehī ti aññehi buddhisampannehi [4]

Saŋsayapakkhanto ti sandehaŋ paviṭṭho

Manussapucchā ti manussānaŋ pucchā *Amanussapucchā* ti nāga-supannādīnaŋ pucchā

[340.] *Gahaṭṭhā* ti avasesagahaṭṭhā *Pabbajitā* ti lingavasena vuttā *Nāgā* ti Suphassādayo[5] nāgā *Supannā* ti Supannasaŋyuttavasena, *Yakkhā* ti Yakkhasaŋyuttavasena vedi-

[1] B, D *omit* [2] H, D, E, C diṭṭha [3] H, D, E, C *omit*
[4] H buddhapaññehi, D, C, E Buddhapasannehi
[5] E, S, C, D supas°

tabbā *Asurā* ti Pahārādādayo *Gandhabbā* ti Pañcasikha-gandhabbaputtādayo *Mahārājāno* ti cattāro Mahārājāno

Ahīnindriyan ti santhānavasena avikalindriyaŋ

So nimmito ti so Bhagavatā nimmito Buddho

Vodānatthapucchā[1] ti visesadhammapucchā *Atītapucchā* ti atīte dhamme ārabbha pucchanā, anāgatādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Kusalapucchā* ti anavajjadhammapucchā *Akusalapucchā* ti sāvajjadhammapucchā *Avyākatapucchā* ti tadubhayaviparītadhammapucchā

[341] *Ajjhesāmi tan* ti taŋ āyācāmi[2] *Kathayassu me* ti mayhaŋ kathehi

Gottañātako ti gottena ñātako *Gottabandhū* ti gottajjhattiko[3]

[342] *Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena kotthāsena *Santipadan* ti santisankhātaŋ nibbānapadaŋ *Ye dhammā* [343] *santādhigamāyā* ti ye satipatthānādayo dhammā nibbānapatilābhatthāya *Santiphusanāyā* ti ñānaphassena nibbānaphusanatthāya *Sacchikiriyāyā* ti paccakkhakaranatthāya

Mahantaŋ sīlakkhandhan ti mahantaŋ sīlarāsiŋ, samādhikkhandhādisu pi es' eva nayo Sīlakkhandhādayo lokiya-lokuttarā, *vimuttiñānadassanaŋ* lokiyam eva

Tamokāyassa padālanan ti avijjārāsissa viddhaŋsanaŋ. *Vipallāsassa pabhedanan*[4] ti catubbidhavipallāsassa bhindanaŋ *Tanhāsallassa abbūhanan*[5] ti tanhākandassa luñcanaŋ *Abhisankhārassa vūpasaman* ti puññādi-abhisankhārassa nibbāpanaŋ *Bhārassa nikkhepanan* ti pañcakkhandhabhārassa thapanaŋ *Saŋsāravattassa upacchedan*[6] ti saŋsārapavattassa[7] chedanaŋ *Santāpassa nibbāpanan* ti kilesasantāpassa nibbuti *Parilāhassa patippassaddhin* ti kilesadarathassa sannisīdanaŋ

Devadevo ti devānaŋ atidevo

Atha Bhagavā yasmā yathā passanto kilese uparundhati,[8] tathā disvā tathā pavattadassano hutvā parinibbāti, tasmā tam atthaŋ āvikaronto nānappakārena taŋ devaparisaŋ kile-

---

[1] H °nakapuc° [2] H, D, E, B ānāpemi
[3] H gottajātiko [4] H bheda° [5] H °būlhan
[6] H °danan [7] H, S °vattiyā [8] S upanudati

sappahāne niyojento [344] *Mūlaŋ papañcasankhāyā* ti ārabhitvā pañca gāthā abhāsi Tattha ādigāthāya tāva sankhepattho *papañcasankhā* ti papañcā ti sankhātā[1] tanhā,[2] papañcā eva papañcasankhā, tassā avijjādayo kilesā mūlaŋ, taŋ *papañcasankhāya mūlaŋ*, *asmī* ti pavatta-mānañ ca *sabbaŋ*[3] *mantāya* paññāya[4] *uparundhe*, yā kāci ajjhattatanhā[5] uppajjeyyuŋ,[6] *tāsaŋ vinayāya* pahānāya *sadā sato sikkhe* upatthitasatī hutvā sikkheyyā ti

[346] *Ajjhattasamutthānā vā* ti citte uppannā vā

[347] *Purebhattan* ti divābhattato purekālaŋ, accantasaŋyogatthe upayogavacanaŋ, atthato[7] pana bhummam eva purebhatte ti. Es' eva nayo pacchābhattādisu *Pacchābhattan* ti divābhattato pacchākālaŋ *Purimayāman* ti rattiyā pathamakotthāsaŋ *Majjhimayāman* ti rattiyā dutiyakotthāsaŋ *Pacchimayāman* ti rattiyā tatiyakotthāsaŋ *Kāle* ti kālapakkhe *Junhe* ti sukkapakkhe *Vasse* ti cattāro vassānamāse *Hemante* ti cattāro hemantamāse *Gimhe* ti cattāro gimhānamāse *Purime vayokhandhe* ti pathame vayokotthāse, pathamavaye ti attho Tīsu ca vayesu vassasatāyukassa purisassa ekekasmiŋ vaye catumāsādhikāni tettiŋsavassāni honti

Evaŋ pathamagāthāya tīhi sikkhāhi yuttaŋ desanaŋ arahattanikūtena desetvā puna mānappahānavasena desetuŋ [349] *yaŋ kiñcī* ti gātham āha, tattha *yaŋ kiñci dhammam abhijaññā ajjhattan* ti yaŋ kiñci uccākulīnatādikaŋ attano gunaŋ jāneyya *Atha vā pi bahiddhā* ti atha vā bahiddhā ācariyupajjhāyādīnaŋ[8] gunaŋ jāneyya *Na tena thāmaŋ kubbethā* ti tena gunena mānaŋ na kareyya

[350] *Satānan*[9] ti santa[10]-gunavantānaŋ *Santānan* ti nibbutasantānānaŋ [11] *Na vuttā* ti na kathitā *Nappavuttā* ti na vissajjitā

Idāni 'ssa akaraṇavidhiŋ dassento *Seyyo na tenā* ti gātham āha; tassāttho *ten'* eva mānena '*seyyo*' han' ti vā '*nīco*'

[1] B, D, E, SA sankhātattā
[2] B, D, E, SA *omit*
[3] H *adds* mānaŋ
[4] S, C, B, D, E, SA *omit*
[5] H *adds* ca
[6] H °yya
[7] H tatthatthato
[8] B, C, D, E, S °yānaŋ
[9] H mahantānaŋ
[10] H mahanta
[11] S, SA °tamānānaŋ

han' ti vā '*sarikkho*[1] 'han' ti *vā pi na maññeyya*, tehi ca uccākulīnatādīhi guṇehi *phuṭṭho anekarūpehi* "ahaṃ uccā kulā pabbajito" ti ādinā nayena attānaṃ vikappento na tiṭṭheyya

Evaṃ mānappahānavasena pi desetvā idāni sabbakilesūpasamavasena desetuṃ [351] *Ajjhattam evā* ti gātham āha, tattha *ajjhattam eva upasame* ti attani yeva rāgādisabbakilese upasameyya, *nāññato bhikkhu santim eseyyā* ti ṭhapetvā satipaṭṭhānadīni aññena upāyena santiṃ na pariyeseyya *Kuto nirattaṃ vā* ti nirattaṃ kuto yeva

[352] *Na eseyyā* ti sīlabbatādīhi na maggeyya *Na gaveseyyā* ti na olokeyya *Na pariyeseyyā* ti punappunaṃ na ikkheyya

Idāni ajjhattaṃ upasantassa khīṇāsavassa tādībhāvaṃ dassento [353] *Majjhe yathā* ti gātham āha, tassāttho *yathā* mahāsamuddassa uparima-heṭṭhimabhāgānaṃ vemajjhasan khāte catuyojanasahassappamāṇe *majjhe*, pabbatantare ṭhitassa vā *majjhe, samuddassa ūmi na jāyati, ṭhito va* so *hoti* avikampamāno, *evaṃ anejo* khīṇāsavo lābhādisu *ṭhito assa* avikampamāno, so tādiso rāgādi-*ussadaṃ bhikkhu na kareyya kuhiñci*

Ubbedhenā' ti heṭṭhābhāgena[3], *gambhīro* ti udakapiṭṭhito paṭṭhāya caturāsītiyojanasahassāni gambhīro *Ubbedho* ti pi pātho, taṃ na sundaraṃ *Heṭṭhā* ti anto udakaṃ, *upari* ti uddhaṃ udakaṃ, *majjhe* ti vemajjhe *Na kampatī* ti ṭhitaṭṭhānato na calati, *na vikampatī* ti ito c' ito ca na calati, *na calatī* ti niccalaṃ hoti, *na vedhatī* ti na phandati, *nappavedhatī* ti na parivattati, *na sampavedhatī* ti na paribbhamati *Anerito* ti na erito, *aghaṭṭito* ti akkhobhito[4], *acalito* ti na kampito, *alulito*[5] ti na kalalībhūto *Tatra ūmi no jāyatī* ti tasmiṃ ṭhāne vīci na uppajjati *Sattannaṃ pabbatānaṃ antarikāsū*[6] ti Yugandharādīnaṃ sattannaṃ pabbatānaṃ antarantarā *Sīdantarā* ti antamaso simbalītūlam pi tesu patitaṃ sīdatī ti sīdā, pabbatantare jātattā sīdantarā[7] Sītantarā[8] ti pi pātho

---

[1] H sadiso [2] S, B ovedhena [3] H °pādena
[4] E, S, B, C, D °khobbho [5] H anālu°
[6] H °ritāsu. [7] S, B antarā [8] H sidantarā

Idāni evaŋ arahattanikūtena desitaŋ dhammadesanaŋ abbhanumodanto tassa ca arahattassa ādipatipadaŋ pucchanto nimmita-Buddho [354] *Akittayī* ti gātham āha, tattha *akittayī* ti ācikkhi *Vivatacakkhū* ti vivatehi anāvaranehi pañcahi cakkhūhi samannāgato *Sakkhidhamman* ti sakāyattaŋ[1] sayaŋ abhiññātaŋ attapaccakkhadhammaŋ, *parissayavinayan* ti parissayavinayanāya, *patipadaŋ vadehī* ti idāni patipattiŋ vadehi, *bhaddan te* ti 'bhaddaŋ tava atthū' ti Bhagavantaŋ ālapanto āha Atha vā bhaddaŋ sundaraŋ tava patipadaŋ vadehī ti pi vuttaŋ hoti *Pātimokkhaŋ atha vā pi samādhin* ti tam eva patipadaŋ bhinditvā pucchati, patipadan ti etena vā[2] maggaŋ pucchati, itarehi sīlaŋ samādhiñ ca pucchati

Maŋsacakkhunā pī ti sasambhārikamaŋsacakkhunā pi, *dibbacakkhunā pī* ti devasadisattā dibbaŋ, devānañ hi sucaritakammanibbattaŋ pitta-semha-ruhirādīhi apalibuddhaŋ upakkilesavimuttatāya dūre pi ārammanasampaticchanasamatthaŋ dibbaŋ[3] pasādacakkhu hoti, idañ cāpi viriyabhāvanābalanibbattaŋ ñānacakkhu tādisam evā ti dibbasadisattā dibbaŋ, dibbavihāravasena patiladdhattā, attanā ca dibbavihārasannissitattā pi dibbaŋ, ālokapariggahena mahājutikattā pi dibbaŋ, tirokuddādigata-rūpadassanena mahāgatikattā pi dibbaŋ, taŋ sabbaŋ saddasatthānusārena veditabbaŋ Dassanatthena cakkhu, cakkhukiccakaranena cakkhum ivā ti pi cakkhu, dibbañ ca taŋ cakkhu cā ti dibbacakkhu Tena *dibbacakkhunā pi vivatacakkhu*

Idāni pañcavidhaŋ cakkhuŋ vitthārena kathetuŋ *kathaŋ Bhagavā maŋsacakkhunā vivatacakkhū* ti ādim āha *Maŋsacakkhumhi Bhagavato pañca vannā*[4] *saŋvijjantī* ti ettha sasambhārikacakkhusmiŋ Buddhassa Bhagavato pañca kotthāsā paccekaŋ upalabbhanti *nīlo ca vanno* ti ummāpupphavaṇṇo, *pītako ca vanno* ti kanikārapupphavaṇṇo, *lohitako ca vanno* ti indagopakavanno, *kanho ca vanno* ti añjanavaṇṇo, [355] *odāto ca vanno* ti osadhītārakāvaṇṇo *Yattha ca akkhilomāni patitthitānī* ti yasmiŋ thāne akkhilomāni patittha-

---

[1] SA *omits*, S pakāsatthaŋ, D sakāya kataŋ
[2] H S *omit*
[3] H, D dibba
[4] H °ṇāni

hitvā utthitāni, *taŋ nīlaŋ hoti sunīlan* ti ettha *nīlan* ti sabbasangāhakavasena vuttaŋ, *sunīlan* ti antaravirahitaŋ sutthu[1] nīlaŋ, *pāsādikan* ti pasādajanakaŋ, *dassaneyyan* ti dassanīyaŋ, *ummāpupphasamānan* ti dakasītalapupphasadisaŋ *Tassa parato* ti tassa samantā[2] bāhirapasse, *pītakan* ti sabbasangāhakaŋ, *supītakan* ti antaravirahitaŋ sutthu[3] pītakaŋ *Ubhayato ca akkhikūtānī* ti dve ca akkhikotiyo, *lohitakānī* ti sabbasangāhakavasena vuttaŋ, *sulohitakānī* ti apaññāyamāna-vivarāni sutthu lohitakāni *Majjhe kanhan* ti akkhīnaŋ majjhimatthānaŋ añjanasadisakanhaŋ, *sukanhan* ti antaravirahitaŋ sutthu kanhaŋ, *bhaddakan*[4] ti sassirīkaŋ, *siniddhan* ti panītaŋ, *addāritthaka*[5]*-samānan* ti apanītataca-addāritthakaphala[5]-sadisaŋ, *addāritthasamānan*[6] ti pi pāli, tassā tintakākasadisan ti attho *Odātan* ti sabbasangāhakavasena vuttaŋ, *suvodātan* ti antaravirahitaŋ rajatamandalasadisaŋ sutthu odātaŋ, *setaŋ pandaran* ti dvīhi pi atiodātataŋ dasseti

Pākatikena maŋsacakkhunā ti pakatimaŋsacakkhunā, *attabhāvapariyāpannenā* ti attabhāvasannissitena, *purima-sucaritakammābhinibbattenā* ti purimesu tattha tatth' uppannesu attabhāvesu kāyasucaritādikammunā uppāditena, *samantā yojanaŋ passatī* ti samantato catugāvutappamāne yojane tirokuddādigataŋ rūpaŋ āvaranavirahitaŋ pakatimaŋsacakkhunā dakkhati, *divā c' eva rattiñ cā* ti divasabhāge ca rattibhāge ca

Caturangasamannāgato ti catūhi angehi samannāgato paripunnandhakāro ālokavirahito, *suriyo ca atthamito* ti sūrabhāvaŋ janayanto utthito suriyo vigato, *kālapakkho ca uposatho* ti kālapakkhe cātuddasī-uposathadivaso ca, *tibbo ca vanasando* ti gahano ca rukkharāsi, *mahā ca kālamegho*[7] *abbhutthito* ti mahanto kālabbhapatalo ca utthito hoti *Kuddo vā* ti itthakācayo vā, *kavātaŋ vā* ti dvāra-vātapānādikavātaŋ vā, *pākāro vā* ti mattikādipākāro vā, *pabbato vā* ti paŋsupabbatādi pabbato vā, *gacchaŋ vā* ti tarunagacchaŋ

[1] H, D, E suddha [2] H santara [3] C, D, E suddha
[4] T, S, B, C, D, E alūkhaŋ
[5] T, S, C, E alārit°, H bhaddārit°, D alā°
[6] *All MSS* °thaka° [7] T, S akāla°

vā, *latā vā* ti kālavallādi[1] latā vā, *āvaraṇaŋ rūpānaŋ dassanāyā* ti rūpārammaṇānaŋ dassanatthāya paṭisedhanan ti

Ekañ ce[2] *tilaphalaŋ nimittaŋ katvā* ti sace ekatilabījaŋ saññāṇaŋ katvā, *tilavāhe pakkhipeyyā* ti dvesakaṭe[3] tilarāsimhi khipeyya, keci pana 'vāho nāma kumbhātireka-dvesakaṭan' ti vadanti, *tañ-ñ-eva tilaphalaŋ uddhareyyā* ti taŋ nimittakataŋ tilabījaŋ yeva uddharitvā gaṇheyya

Dibbena cakkhunā ti idaŋ vuttattham eva, *visuddhenā* ti cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhena, yo hi cutimattam eva passati, na upapātaŋ, so ucchedadiṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti, yo upapātam eva passati, na cutiŋ, so navasattapātubhāvā[4] sassatadiṭṭhiŋ gaṇhāti, yo pana tadubhayaŋ passati, so yasmā duvidham pi taŋ diṭṭhigatam ativattati, tasmā 'ssa taŋ dassanaŋ diṭṭhivisuddhihetu hoti Ubhayañ c' etaŋ Buddhaputtā passanti, tena vuttaŋ "cutūpapātadassanena diṭṭhivisuddhihetuttā visuddhan" ti Manussūpacāraŋ atikkamitvā rūpadassanena atikkantamānusakaŋ, mānusakaŋ vā maŋsacakkhuŋ atikkantattā atikkantamānusakan ti veditabbaŋ, tena *dibbena cakkhunā*[5] *atikkantamānusakena*, *satte passatī* ti manussā maŋsacakkhunā viya satte oloketi, *cavamāne uppajjamāne* ti ettha cutikkhaṇe uppattikkhaṇe vā dibbacakkhunā daṭṭhuŋ na sakkā, ye pana āsannacutikā idāni cavissanti, te cavamānā, ye ca gahitapaṭisandhikā, sampati nibbattā, te uppajjamānā ti adhippetā Te evarūpe cavamāne uppajjamāne ca passatī ti dasseti *Hīne* ti mohanissandayuttattā hīne, tabbiparīte *paṇīte*, *suvaṇṇe* ti adosanissandayuttattā iṭṭha-kanta-manāpavaṇṇayutte, tabbiparīte *dubbaṇṇe*, abhirūpa-virūpe ti attho, *sugate* ti sugatigate, alobhanissandayuttattā vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane, *duggate* ti duggatigate, lobhanissandayuttattā vā dalidde appannapāne, *yathākammūpage* ti yaŋ yaŋ kammaŋ upacitaŋ [6][balavataraŋ paṭisandhiŋ dātuŋ samatthaŋ hoti,][6] tena tena[7] upagate

Tattha purimehi *cavamāne* ti ādīhi dibbacakkhukiccaŋ

---

[1] H karaviñjādi, B karavindādi, E kālavannādi
[2] H *omits*
[3] H, D, E, S *omit* dve
[4] B °bhāva
[5] S *adds* visuddhena
[6] S, B *omit*
[7] H, D, E, C, S *omit.*

vuttaŋ, ımınā pana padena yathākammūpagañānakıccaŋ Tassa ca ñānassa ayam uppattıkkamo ıdha bhıkkhu hetthā nırayābhımukhaŋ ālokaŋ vaddhetvā nerayıke satte passatı mahādukkham anubhavamāne, taŋ dassanaŋ dıbbacakkhukıccam eva So evaŋ manasıkarotı "kın nu kho kammaŋ katvā ıme sattā etaŋ dukkham anubhavantī?" tı, ath' assa 'ıdaŋ nāma katvā' tı taŋ-kammārammanaŋ ñānam uppajjatı, [1][tathā uparı devalokābhımukhaŋ ālokaŋ vaddhetvā Nandanavana-Mıssakavana-Phārusakavanādısu satte passatı mahāsampattım anubhavamāne,—tam pı dassanaŋ dıbbacakkhukıccam eva,—so evaŋ manasıkarotı "kın nu kho kammaŋ katvā ıme sattā evaŋ sampattıŋ anubhavantī?" tı, ath' assa 'ıdan nāma katvā' tı taŋkammārammanaŋ ñānam uppajjatı][1] Idaŋ yathākammūpagañānaŋ nāma Imassa vısuŋ parıkammaŋ nāma natthı, yathā ca ımassa,[2] evaŋ anāgataŋsañānassāpı, dıbbacakkhupādakān' eva hı ımānı, dıbbacakkhunā sah' eva ıjjhantı

Ime vata bhonto tı ādısu *ime* tı dıbbacakkhunā dıtthānaŋ nıdassanavacanaŋ *Vatā* tı anusocanatthe nıpāto *Bhonto* tı bhavanto Dutthu carıtaŋ, dutthaŋ vā carıtaŋ kılesapūtıkattā tı duccarıtaŋ, kāyena duccarıtaŋ, kāyato vā uppannaŋ duccarıtan tı *kāyaduccarıtaŋ*, ıtaresu pı es' eva nayo *Samannāgatā* tı samangībhūtā *Arıyānaŋ upavādakā* tı Buddha-paccekabuddha-sāvakānaŋ arıyānaŋ, antamaso gıhīsotāpannānam pı anatthakāmā hutvā antımavatthunā vā gunaparıdhaŋsanena vā upavādakā, akkosakā garahakā tı vuttaŋ hotı Tattha "natthı ımesaŋ samanadhammo, assamanā ete" tı vadanto antımavatthunā upavadatı, "natthı ımesaŋ jhānaŋ vā vımokkho vā maggo vā phalaŋ vā" tı ādīnı vadanto gunaparıdhaŋsanena upavadatī tı vedıtabbo So ca jānaŋ vā upavadeyya, ajānaŋ vā, ubhayathā pı arıyūpavādo va hotı, bhārıyaŋ kammaŋ ānantarıyakammasadısaŋ, maggāvaranañ ca saggāvaranañ ca, satekıccham pana hotı Tasmā yo arıyaŋ upavadatı, tena gantvā sace attanā vuddhataro hotı [3][vandıtvā ukkutıkaŋ nısīdıtvā añjalıŋ paggahetvā "aham bhante tumhe ıdañ c'

---

[1] H, D, E, C *omıt* [2] H ıdam assa [3] H *omıts*

idañ ca avacaŋ, tam me khamathā" ti khamāpetabbo Sace pana navakataro hoti][1] ukkutikaŋ nisīditvā "ahaŋ āyasmantaŋ idañ c' idañ ca avacaŋ, tam me khamāhī" ti khamāpetabbo[2] Sace pi disā pakkanto hoti, sayaŋ vā gantvā saddhivihārikādike vā pesetvā khamāpetabbo Sace n' eva gantuŋ na pesetuŋ sakkā hoti, ye tasmiŋ vihāre bhikkhū vasanti, tesaŋ santikaŋ gantvā, sace navakatarā honti, ukkutikaŋ nisīditvā, sace vuddhatarā, vuddhe vuttanayen' eva patipajjitvā "aham bhante asukan nāma āyasmataŋ idañ c' idañ ca avacaŋ, taŋ[3] khamatu me so āyasmā" ti vatvā khamāpetabbo[4] Sammukhā akhamante pi etad eva kātabbaŋ. Sace ekacārika-bhikkhu hoti, n' eva tassa vasanatthānaŋ na gatatthānaŋ paññāyati, ekassa panditassa bhikkhuno santikaŋ gantvā "aham bhante asukan nāma āyasmantaŋ idañ c' idañ ca avacaŋ, tam me anussarato anussarato vippatisāro hoti, kiŋ karomī" ti vattabbaŋ, so vakkhati "tumhe mā cintayittha, thero tumhākaŋ khamati, cittaŋ vūpasamethā" ti Tenā pi ariyassa gatadisābhimukhena añjaliŋ paggahetvā "khamatū" ti vattabbaŋ Yadi so parinibbuto hoti, parinibbutatthānaŋ gantvā, yāva sīvathikaŋ gantvā pi khamāpetabbo[4] Evaŋ kate n' eva saggāvaranaŋ na maggāvaranaŋ hoti, pākatikam eva hotī ti

Micchāditthikā ti viparītadassanā [356] *Micchāditthikammasamādānā* ti micchāditthivasena samādinna-nānāvidhakammā, ye ca micchāditthimūlakesu kāyakammādisu aññe pi samādapenti Ettha ca vacīduccaritagahanen' eva ariyūpavāde, manoduccaritagahanena ca micchāditthiyā sangahitāya pi imesaŋ dvinnaŋ puna vacanaŋ mahāsāvajjabhāvadassanatthan ti veditabbaŋ Mahāsāvajjo hi ariyūpavādo, ānantariyasadiso, vuttam pi c' etaŋ *Seyyathā pi Sāriputta, bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno ditth' eva dhamme aññaŋ ārādheyya, evaŋ sampadam idaŋ Sāriputta, vadāmi taŋ vācaŋ appahāya, taŋ cittaŋ appahāya, taŋ ditthiŋ appatinissajjitvā yathābhataŋ nikkhitto*

[1] H *omits*

[2] H *here wrongly inserts some clauses* 'sace nāpi gantuŋ,' *etc*

[3] S *omits*

[4] *All MSS.* °bbaŋ

*evaŋ niraye** ti Micchādiṭṭhito ca mahāsāvajjataraŋ nāma aññaŋ natthi, yath' āha *Nāhaŋ bhikkhave, aññaŋ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaŋ evaŋ mahāsāvajjataraŋ*[1] *yath' idaŋ bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi, micchādiṭṭhiparamāni bhikkhave vajjānī*† ti

Kāyassa bhedā ti upādinnakhandhapariccāgā, *param maranā* ti tadanantarābhinibbatta-khandhagahanena [2] Atha vā *kāyassa bhedā* ti jīvitindriyass' upacchedā, *param maranā* ti cuticittato uddhaŋ *Apāyan* ti evam ādi sabbaŋ nirayavevacanam eva, nirayo hi sagga-mokkhahetubhūtā puññasammatā ayā apetattā sukhānaŋ vā āyassa[3] abhāvā *apāyo*, dukkhassa gati patisaranan ti *duggati*, dosabahulatāya vā duṭṭhena kammanā nibbattā gatī ti *duggati*, vivasā nipatanti tattha dukkatakārino ti *vinipāto*, vinassantā vā ettha patanti sambhijjamānangapaccangā ti pi *vinipāto*, natthi ettha assādasaññito ayo ti *nirayo* Atha vā *apāya*-gahanena tiracchānayoniŋ dīpeti tiracchānayoni hi apāyo sukhato[4] apetattā, na duggati mahesakkhānaŋ nāgarājādīnaŋ sambhavato *Duggati*-gahanena pettivisayaŋ so hi apāyo c' eva duggati ca sukhato[4] apetattā dukkhassa ca gatibhūtattā, na tu vinipāto asurakāyasadisaŋ[5] avinipatitattā *Vinipāta*gahanena asurakāyaŋ, so hi yathāvuttena atthena apāyo c' eva duggati ca, sabbasamussayehi ca vinipatitattā 'vinipāto' ti vuccati *Niraya*-gahanena Avīciādim anekappakāraŋ nirayam evā ti *Upapannā* ti upagatā, tattha abhinibbattā ti adhippāyo

Vuttavipariyāyena sukkapakkho veditabbo. Ayam pana viseso tattha *sugati*gahanena manussagati pi sangayhati, *sagga*-gahanena devagati yeva Tattha sundarā gatī ti *sugati*, rūpādīhi visayehi suṭṭhu aggo ti *saggo*, so sabbo pi lujjanaṭṭhena *loko* ti ayaŋ vacanattho

Iti dibbena cakkhunā ti ādi sabbaŋ nigamanavacanaŋ, evaŋ dibbena cakkhunā passatī ti ayam ettha sankhepattho ti

* M i, 71 † A i, 33

[1] H, S °vajjaŋ [2] S, B °gahane [3] S, C, D, E ayassa
[4] S, B, C sugatito [5] H, D, E, S, C *omit* kāya

Dibbacakkhuñāṇaŋ paritta-paccuppanna-ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena catusu ārammaṇesu pavattati Yathākammūpagañāṇaŋ paritta-mahaggata-atīta-ajjhatta-bahiddhārammaṇavasena pañcasu ārammaṇesu pavattati Anāgataŋsañāṇaŋ paritta-mahaggata-appamāṇa-magga-anāgata-ajjhatta-bahiddhā[1]-navattabbārammaṇavasena aṭṭhasu ārammaṇesu pavattatī ti

Ākankhamāno[2] *ca Bhagavā* ti Bhagavā icchamāno, *ekam pi lokadhātuŋ passeyyā* ti ekaŋ cakkavāḷaŋ olokeyya, *sahassam pi cūḷanikan* ti ettha

Yāvatā candima-suriyā pariharanti[3] *disā bhanti virocanā,*
Tāva sahassadhā loko [4][*ettha te vattatī vaso** ti

āgataṭṭhāne][4] esā sahassī cūḷanikā nāma Cūḷanikan ti khuddakaŋ *Dvisahassim pi majjhimikaŋ lokadhātun* ti ettha sahassacakkavāḷānaŋ sahassabhāgena guṇitvā[5] dasasatasahassacakkavāḷaparimāṇā dvisahassī majjhimikā lokadhātu nāma Ettakena Buddhānaŋ jātikkhettaŋ nāma dassitaŋ, Bodhisattānañ hi pacchimabhave[6] devalokato cavitvā mātukucchiyaŋ paṭisandhigahaṇadivase ca, mātukucchito[7] nikkhamanadivase[7] ca,[7] mahābhinikkhamanadivase ca, sambodhi-dhammacakkappavattana-āyusankhārossajana-parinibbānadivasesu ca ettakaŋ ṭhānaŋ kampati *Tisahassīmahāsahassim pi lokadhātun* ti sahassito paṭṭhāya tatiyasahassī[8], paṭhamasahassiŋ sahassadhā[9] katvā guṇitaŋ[10] majjhimikaŋ[11] sahassadhā katvā guṇitattā[10] mahantehi sahassehi guṇitā[12] ti mahāsahassī, ettāvatā koṭisata-cakkavāḷaparimāṇo loko dassito Gaṇakaputta-Tissatthero pana evam āha "tisahassī-mahāsahassī-lokadhātuyā etaŋ pari-

* M i, 328

[1] C, D, E *add* rammaṇa
[2] H *adds* ti
[3] B °yāyanti
[4] H, D, E, B, C *omit*
[5] H, D, E, B, C gaṇetvā
[6] H, S, D *omit* bhave
[7] H, D, C *omit*
[8] H duti°
[9] H, D °salokadhātuŋ, E, C sahassī°
[10] H D, E B, C gaṇi°
[11] B pacchi°
[12] H, B gaṇitattā

mānaŋ —idañ hi ācariyānaŋ sajjhāyamūlhakānaŋ[1] vācāya parihīnatthānaŋ, — dasakotisatasahassa[2] — cakkavālaparimānatthānaŋ tisahassī-mahāsahassī-lokadhātu nāmā " ti Ettāvatā hi Bhagavato ānakkhettaŋ nāma dassitaŋ, etasmiñ hi antare Ātānātiyaparitta-Isigiliparitta-Dhajaggaparitta-Bojjhangaparitta-Khandhaparitta-Moraparitta - Mettaparitta-Ratanaparittānaŋ ānā pharati

Yāvatā vā pana ākankheyyā ti yattakaŋ vā iccheyya Iminā visayakkettaŋ dassitaŋ Buddhānañ hi visayakkhettassa pamānaparicchedo natthi, natthibhāve c' assa imaŋ upamaŋ āharanti kotisatasahassacakkavāle hi yāva brahmalokā sāsapehi pūretvā sace koci puratthimāya disāya ekacakkavāle ekaŋ sāsapaŋ pakkhipanto gaccheyya, sabbe pi te sāsapā parikkhayaŋ gaccheyyuŋ, na tv' eva puratthimāya disāya cakkavālā, dakkhinādīsu pi es' eva nayo, tattha Buddhānaŋ avisayo nāma natthi *Tāvatakaŋ passeyyā* ti tattakaŋ olokeyya Evaŋ parisuddhaŋ Bhagavato dibbacakkhū ti dibbacakkhukathaŋ nitthāpesi

Kathaŋ Bhagavā paññācakkhunā vivatacakkhū ti kena pakārena paññācakkhunā apihitacakkhu ? *Mahāpañño puthupañño* ti ādikaŋ *tattha atirocati yad idaŋ paññāyā* ti pariyosānaŋ hetthā vuttattham eva

[359] *Buddhacakkhunā* ti indriyaparopariyattiñānena ca āsayānusayañānena ca, imesaŋ dvinnaŋ ñānānaŋ ' Buddhacakkhū ' ti nāmaŋ, sabbaññutañānassa ' samantacakkhū ' ti, tinnaŋ maggañānānaŋ ' dhammacakkhū ' ti *Lokaŋ olokento addasa satte* ti satte addakkhi, *apparajakkhe* ti ādisu yesaŋ vuttanayen' eva paññācakkhumhi rāgādirajaŋ appaŋ, te *apparajakkhā*, yesaŋ taŋ mahantaŋ, te *mahārajakkhā* Yesaŋ saddhādīni indriyāni tikkhāni, te *tikkhindriyā*, yesaŋ tāni mudūni, te *mudindriyā* Yesaŋ te yeva saddhādayo ākārā sundarā, te *svākārā* Ye kathitakāranaŋ sallakkhenti, sukhena sakkā honti viññāpetuŋ, te *suviññāpayā* Ye paralokañ c' eva vajjañ[3] ca bhayato passanti, te *paraloka-vajja[3]-bhayadassāvino* nāma

---

[1] H, C °mūlhakaŋ taŋ, D, E °mūlhakataŋ, S mūlha
[2] H, B, E *omit* dasa [3] S vatta°

Uppalınıyan tı uppalavane, ıtaresu pı es' eva nayo *Antonımuggaposınī* tı yānı anto nımuggān' eva posīyantı *Udakā accuggamma tıtthantī* tı udakaŋ atıkkamıtvā tıtthantı Tattha yānı accuggamma thıtānı, tānı surıyarasmısamphassaŋ āgamayamānānı thıtānı, ajja pupphanakānı, yānı samodakaŋ thıtānı, tānı sve pupphanakānı, yānı udakā anuggatānı, anto nımuggaposınī, tānı tatıyadıvase pupphanakānı Udakā pana anuggatānı aññānı pı sarogauppalān nāma atthı, yānı n' eva pupphıssantı, maccha-kacchapabhakkhān' eva bhavıssantı, tānı pālıŋ n' ārūlhānı, āharıtvā pana dīpetabbānī tı dīpıtānı Yath' eva hı tānı catubbıdhapupphānı, evam eva ugghatıtaññū vıpacıtaññū neyyo padaparamo tı cattāro puggalā yassa puggalassa udāhatavelāya dhammābhısamayo hotı, ayaŋ vuccatı puggalo ugghatıtaññū, yassa puggalassa sankhıttena bhāsıtassa vıtthārena atthe vıbhajıyamāne dhammābhısamayo hotı, ayaŋ vuccatı puggalo vıpacıtaññū, yassa puggalassa uddısato, parıpucchato, yonıso manasıkaroto, kalyānamıtte sevato bhajato payırupāsato dhammābhısamayo hotı, ayaŋ vuccatı puggalo neyyo, yassa puggalassa bahum pı sunato, bahum pı bhanato, bahum pı dhārayato, bahum pı vācayato na tassaŋ[1] jātıyaŋ dhammābhısamayo hotı, ayaŋ vuccatı puggalo padaparamo Tattha Bhagavā uppalavanādısadısaŋ dasasahassīlokadhātuŋ olokento ajja pupphanakānı ugghatıtaññū, sve pupphanakānı vıpacıtaññū tı evaŋ sabbākārato va addasa Tattha tınnaŋ puggalānaŋ ımasmıŋ yeva attabhāve Bhagavato dhammadesanā atthaŋ sādhetı, padaparamānaŋ anāgatatthāya vāsanā hotı

Rāgacarıto tı ādısu[2] rañjanavasena ārammane caranaŋ etassa atthī tı *rāgacarıto* Dussanavasena ārammane caranaŋ etassa atthī tı *dosacarıto* Muyhanavasena ārammane caranaŋ etassa atthī tı *mohacarıto* Vıtakkanavasena ūhanavasena ārammane caranaŋ etassa atthī tı *vıtakkacarıto* Okappanasaddhāvasena ārammane caranaŋ etassa atthī tı *saddhācarıto* Ñānam eva caranaŋ, ñānena vā caranaŋ, ñānato vā caranaŋ, ñānassa vā caranaŋ etassa atthī tı *ñānacarıto*

---

[1] H tāya

[2] H, D, E, S, C *add* ettha.

Rāgacaritassā ti rāgussadassa rāgabahulassa,—parato pi es' eva nayo,—*asubhakathaŋ kathetī* ti uddhumātakādi-dasavidhaŋ asubhapatisaŋyuttaŋ kathaŋ ācikkhati Vuttañ h' etaŋ *asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāyā** ti *Mettābhāvanaŋ ācikkhatī* ti mettābhāvanaŋ cittasinehanaŋ[1] katheti Vuttañ h' etaŋ *mettā bhāvetabbā vyāpādassa pahānāyā** ti

Uddese ti sajjhāyane *Paripucchāyā* ti atthakathāya. *Kālena dhammasavane* ti yutta-pattakāle uttariŋ pariyattidhammasavane *Dhammasākacchāyā* ti aññehi saddhiŋ sākacchāya *Garusaŋvāse* ti garūnaŋ payirupāsane *Nivesetī* ti ācariyānaŋ santike patitthāpeti *Ānāpānasatiŋ kathetī* ti ānāpānasatisampayuttaŋ kammatthānaŋ katheti, vuttañ h' etaŋ *ānāpānasati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāyā** ti *Pasādaniyaŋ nimittaŋ ācikkhatī* ti Cullavedalla-Mahāvedallādiŋ† pasādajanakaŋ suttaŋ katheti

[360] *Buddhasubodhin* Buddhassa Bhagavato Buddhattapativedhaŋ *Dhammasudhammatan* ti navavidha-lokuttaradhammassa svākkhātataŋ *Sanghasuppatipattin* ti atthavidha-ariyasanghassa suppatipannatādi-sutthupatipattiŋ *Sīlāni ca attano* ti attano santakasīlāni ca ācikkhati

Vipassanānimittan ti udayabbayādipatisaŋyuttaŋ katheti, *aniccākāran* ti hutvā abhāvākāraŋ, *dukkhākāran* ti udayabbayapatipīlanākāraŋ, *anattākāran* ti avasavattanākāraŋ

Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani-t-thito ti selamaye ekaghane pabbatamuddhani thito va, na hi tattha thitassa dassanatthaŋ gīvukkhepa[2]-pasāranādi[3] kiccaŋ atthi, *tathūpaman* ti tappatibhāgaŋ, selapabbatūpamaŋ Ayam pan' ettha sankhepattho *yathā* sela*pabbatamuddhani thito*[4] cakkhumā puriso *samantato janataŋ passeyya, tathā* tvam[5] pi[5] *sumedha*[6] sundarapañña,[7] sabbaññutañānena *samantacakkhu* Bhagavā, *dhammamayaŋ* paññāmayaŋ *pāsādam āruyha* sayaŋ *apeta-*

* A iii, 446 † M i, 299, M i, 292

[1] H °sinehaŋ
[2] S rukkhe ca
[3] S abhirūhanādi, D karanādi
[4] H, D, E, B, C yathāthito va
[5] C, E *omit.*
[6] B, C, D, E °dho
[7] B, C, D, E °ñño

solo sokāvatinnaŋ[1] *jātijarābhibhūtañ* ca *janataŋ avekkhassu*[2] upadhāraya,[3] upaparikkha [2]

Ayam pan' ettha adhippāyo yathā hi pabbatapādasāmantā mahantaŋ khettaŋ katvā tattha kedārapālīsu kutikāyo katvā rattiŋ aggiŋ jāleyyuŋ, caturangasamannāgatañ ca andhakāraŋ assa, atha tassa pabbatassa matthake thatvā cakkhumato purisassa bhūmiŋ olokayato n' eva khettaŋ, na kedārapāliyo, na kutiyo, na tattha sayitamanussā paññāyeyyuŋ, kutikāsu pana aggijālamattaŋ eva paññāyeyya, evaŋ dhammapāsādaŋ āruyha sattakāyaŋ olokayato Tathāgatassa ye te akatakalyānā sattā te ekavihāre dakkhinajānupasse nisinnā pi Buddhacakkhussa āpāthaŋ n' āgacchanti, rattikhittasarā viya honti, ye pana katakalyānā veneyyapuggalā, te ev' assa[4] dūre pi thitā āpāthaŋ āgacchanti, te aggī viya Himavantapabbato viya ca Vuttam pi c' etaŋ

Dūre santo pakāsenti[5] *Himavanto va pabbato,*
Asant' ettha na dissanti rattikhittā[6] *yathā sarā** ti

Sabbaññutañānan ti ettha [7]pañcaneyyapathappabhedaŋ sabbaŋ abhiññāsī[8] ti sabbaññū Sankhatāsankhatādibhedā sabbadhammā hi sankhāro, vikāro, lakkhanaŋ, nibbānaŋ, paññattī ti pañc' eva ñeyyapathā honti Sabbaññussa bhāvo sabbaññutā, sabbaññutā eva ñānaŋ 'sabbaññutāñānaŋ' ti vattabbe *sabbaññutañānan* ti vuttaŋ Sabbaññū ti ca kamasabbaññū, sakiŋsabbaññū, satatasabbaññū, sattisabbaññū, ñātasabbaññū ti pañcavidhā sabbaññuno siyuŋ Tesu kamena sabbajānanakālāsambhavato ca kamasabbaññutā na hoti Sakiŋ sabbārammanagahanābhāvato sakiŋsabbaññutā na hoti Cakkhuviññānādīnaŋ[9] yathārammanacittasambhavato,[10] bhavangacittavirodhato, yuttiabhāvato ca satatasabbaññutā na hoti Aparisesato[11] sabbajāna-

* Dhp 304

[1] H, S, B, E °kinnaŋ
[2] B, C, D, E °khati
[3] B, C, D, E °yati
[4] H *omits* eva
[5] pakāsanti (?)
[6] S rattiŋ°
[7] H, E *add* pana
[8] H, D, E, S, C aññāsī
[9] B, C, D, E, S °nādi
[10] B, C, D, E, S niyatāram°
[11] B, C, D, E, S pari°

nasamatthatāya sattisabbaññutā vā siyā, viditasabbadhammattā ñātasabbaññutā vā Sattisabbaññutte[1] sabbajānanaŋ natthī ti tam pi na yujjati *Na tassa additthaŋ idh' atthi kiñci . pe samantacakkhū** ti vuttattā ñātasabbaññutā eva yujjati, evañ hi sati kiccato asammohato kāranasiddhito āvajjanapatibaddhato sabbaññuttam eva hotī ti

Tena ñānenā ti tena sabbajānanañānena

Puna aparena pariyāyena sabbaññubhāvasādhanatthaŋ *na tassā* ti gātham āha, tattha *na tassa addittham idh' atthi kiñcī* ti tassa Tathāgatassa idha imasmiŋ tedhātuke loke, imasmiŋ paccuppannakāle vā paññācakkhunā adittharŋ nāma kiñci appamattakam pi na atthi, na saŋvijjati —*Atthī* ti idaŋ vattamānakālikaŋ ākhyātapadaŋ iminā paccuppannakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaŋ dasseti, gāthābandhasukhattham pan' ettha dhakāro saŋyutto —*Atho aviññātan* ti ettha *atho* iti vacanopādāne nipāto, *aviññātan* ti atītakālikaŋ aviññātaŋ[2] nāma kiñci dhammajātaŋ nāhosī ti pāthaseso, avyayabhūtassa atthisaddassa gahanena[3] pāthasesaŋ vinā pi yujjati yeva, iminā atītakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaŋ dasseti *Ajānitabban* ti anāgatakālikaŋ ajānitabbaŋ nāma kiñci[4] dhammajātaŋ na bhavissati, natthi vā, iminā anāgatakālikassa sabbadhammassa ñātabhāvaŋ dasseti, jānanakiriyāvisesanamattam eva vā ettha a-kāro[5] *Sabbaŋ abhiññāsi yad atthi neyyan* ti ettha *yaŋ* tekālikaŋ vā kālavinimmuttaŋ vā *neyyaŋ* jānitabbaŋ kiñci dhammajātaŋ *atthi*, taŋ *sabbaŋ* Tathāgato *abhiññāsi*, adhikena sabbaññutañānena jāni, pativijjhi Ettha atthisaddena tekālikassa kālavinimmuttassa ca gahane atthisaddo avyayabhūto yeva datthabbo *Tathāgato tena samantacakkhū* ti kālavasena okāsavasena ca[6] nippadesattā samantā sabbato pavattaŋ ñānacakkhu assā ti *samantacakkhu*, *tena* yathāvuttena kāranena *Tathāgato* samantacakkhu, sabbaññū ti vuttaŋ

* T 360 (*the verse is edited as a prose*)

[1] H °ñuno
[2] C, D, E ajānitabbaŋ
[3] H, S, B gahane
[4] H, S, B *omit*
[5] B, C, D, E ākāro
[6] H, S, C, D, E *omit*

hotı Imıssā gāthāya puggalādhıtthānāya desanāya sabbaññutañānaŋ sādhıtaŋ

Na ıtı h' ıtıhan tı "evaŋ kıra āsı, evaŋ kıra āsī[1]" tı na hotı *Na ıtı-kırāyā* tı "evaŋ kıra etan" tı na hotı *Na paramparāyā* tı paramparākathāyā pı na hotı *Na pıtakasampadāyā* tı "amhākaŋ pıtakatantıyā saddhıŋ sametī[2]" tı na hotı *Na takkahetū* tı takkagāhena pı na hotı *Na ākāraparıvıtakkenā* tı "sundaram ıdaŋ kāranan" tı evaŋ kāranaparıvıtakkenā pı na hotı *Na dıtthınıjjhānakkhantıyā* tı "amhākaŋ nıjjhāyıtvā khamıtvā gahıtadıtthıyā saddhıŋ sametī" tı pı na hotı

[365] *Atha vā pı samādhın* tı ettha *samādhın* tı kusalacıttekaggatā samādhı Ken' atthena samādhī tı? Samādhānatthena Kım ıdaŋ samādhānaŋ nāma? ekārammane cıttacetasıkānaŋ samaŋ sammā ca ādhānaŋ thapanan tı vuttaŋ hotı, tasmā yassa dhammassa ānubhāvena ekārammane cıttacetasıkā samaŋ sammā ca[3] avıkkhıpamānā avıppakınnā ca hutvā tıtthantı, ıdaŋ samādhānan tı vedıtabbaŋ Tassa kho pana samādhıssa

> [4]Lakkhanan tu[5] avıkkhepo, vıkkhepadhaŋsanaŋ[6] raso,
> Akampanam upatthānaŋ[7], padatthānaŋ sukham[8] pana[9]
> Taŋ[10] *samādhıŋ*[11]

Anāvıla-acalabhāvena ārammane tıtthatī tı *thıtı* Parato padadvayaŋ upasaggavasena vaddhıtaŋ, apı ca sampayuttadhamme ārammanamhı sampındetvā tıtthatī tı *santhıtı*, ārammanaŋ ogāhetvā anupavısıtvā tıtthatī tı *avatthıtı* Kusalapakkhasmıñ hı cattāro va dhammā ārammane ogāhantı saddhā, satı, samādhı, paññā, ten' eva saddhā okappanā tı vuttā, satı apılāpanatā tı, samādhı avatthıtī tı, paññā parıyogāhanā tı Akusalapakkhe pana tayo dhammā ārammane ogāhantı tanhā, dıtthı, avıjjā tı, ten' eva te 'oghā' tı vuttā Cıttekaggatā pan' ettha na balavatī hotı,

---

[1] H etan [2] H, S, C, D, E sametan [3] H va
[4] H *adds* kıŋ [5] H tı [6] H °vıddhaŋ°
[7] H, S paccupat°, B samut°
[8] H *puts thıs before* padatthānaŋ, B mukhaŋ
[9] S ayaŋ, B padaŋ [10] H *omıts* [11] H, S, C, D samādhı

yathā hi rajutthānatthāne udakena siñcitvā sammatthe thokam eva kālaŋ rajaŋ sannisīdati, sussante sussante puna pakatibhāven' eva vutthāti, evam eva akusalapakkhe cittekaggatā na balavatī hoti.

Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasena pavattassa visāhārassa patipakkhato *avisāhāro* Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasen' eva gacchantaŋ cittaŋ[1] vikkhipati nāma, ayam pana tathāvidho vikkhepo na hotī ti *avikkhepo* Uddhacca-vicikicchāvasen' eva cittaŋ visāhataŋ nāma hoti, ito c' ito ca harīyati, ayam pana evaŋ avisāhatamānasassa bhāvo ti *avisāhatamānasatā*

Samatho ti tividho samatho cittasamatho, adhikaranasamatho, sabbasankhārasamatho ti Tattha atthasu samāpattīsu cittekaggatā cittasamatho nāma, taŋ· hi āgamma cittacalanaŋ cittavipphanditaŋ sammati vūpasammati, tasmā so cittasamatho ti vuccati Sammukhāvinayādi sattavidho adhikaranasamatho nāma, taŋ hi āgamma tāni tāni adhikaranāni sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā so adhikaranasamatho ti vuccati Yasmā pana sabbe sankhārā nibbānaŋ āgamma sammanti vūpasammanti, tasmā taŋ sabbasankhārasamatho ti vuccati Imasmiŋ atthe cittasamatho adhippeto

Samādhilakkhane indatthaŋ kāretī ti *samādhindriyaŋ* Uddhaccena na kampatī ti *samādhibalaŋ* *Sammāsamādhī* ti yāthāvasamādhi, niyyānikasamādhi

Atha Bhagavā yasmā indriyasaŋvaro sīlassa rakkhā, yasmā vā iminā anukkamena desiyamānā ayaŋ desanā tāsaŋ devatānaŋ sappāyā, tasmā indriyasaŋvarato pabhuti patipadaŋ dassento *cakkhūhī* ti ādim āraddho[2] Tattha *cakkhūhi n' eva lol' assā* ti adittha-dakkhitabbādivasena cakkhūhi lolo n' ev' assa *Gāmakathāya āvaraye sotan* ti tiracchānakathāto sotaŋ āvareyya

[366] *Cakkhulohiyenā* ti cakkhudvāre uppanna-lobhavasena cakkhulohiyena *Adittaŋ dakkhitabban* ti adittha-pubbaŋ rūpārammanaŋ passituŋ yuttaŋ *Ditthaŋ samatikkamitabban* ti ditthapubbaŋ rūpārammanaŋ atikkamituŋ yuttaŋ *Ārāmena ārāman* ti pupphārāmādiārāmena phalā-

---

[1] C, D, E *omit*

[2] H, D, E, C °dhaŋ

kiriyamanodhātu āvajjanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tato cakkhuviññānaŋ dassanakiccaŋ, tato vipākamanodhātu sampaticchanakiccaŋ, tato vipākāhetuka-manoviññānadhātu santīranakiccaŋ, tato kiriyāhetuka-manoviññānadhātu votthapanakiccaŋ sādhayamānā uppajjitvā nirujjhati, tadanantaraŋ javanaŋ javati, tatra pi n'e va bhavangasamaye, na āvajjanādīnaŋ aññatarasamaye asaŋvaro vā saŋvaro vā atthi, javanakkhane pana, sace dussīlyaŋ vā mutthasaccaŋ vā aññānaŋ vā akkhanti vā kosajjaŋ vā uppajjati, asaŋvaro hoti Evaŋ honto[1] pana so "cakkhundriye asaŋvaro" ti vuccati, kasmā ? yasmā tasmiŋ sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti, bhavangam pi āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni, yathā kiŋ ? yathā nagare catusu dvāresu asaŋvutesu kiñcā pi antoghara-dvārakotthaka-gabbhādayo saŋvutā, tathā pi antonagare sabbaŋ bhandaŋ arakkhitaŋ agopitam eva hoti, nagaradvārena hi pavisitvā corā yadicchakaŋ kareyyuŋ[2], evam eva javane dussīlyādīsu uppannesu tasmiŋ asaŋvare sati dvāram pi aguttaŋ hoti bhavangam pi āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni

Saddhādeyyānī ti kammañ ca phalañ ca idhalokañ ca paralokañ ca saddahitvā dinnāni, "ayam me ñāti vā, mitto vā, idaŋ vā patikarissati, idaŋ vā 'nena katapubban" ti evaŋ na dinnānī ti attho, evaŋ dinnāni hi na saddhādeyyāni nāma honti, *bhojanānī* ti ca desanāsīsamattam etaŋ, atthato pana saddhādeyyāni bhojanāni bhuñjitvā, cīvarāni pārupitvā, senāsanāni sevamānā gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraŋ[3] paribhuñjamānā ti sabbam etaŋ vuttam eva hoti

Seyyathīdan ti nipāto, tass' attho katamo so ti *Naccaŋ* nāma yaŋ kiñci naccaŋ, gāmaŋ gacchantenā pi gīvaŋ pasāretvā datthuŋ na vattati *Gītan* ti yaŋ kiñci gītaŋ *Vāditan* ti yaŋ kiñci vāditaŋ *Pekkhan* ti natasamajjaŋ *Akkhānan* ti Bhārata-Rāmāyanādikaŋ yasmiŋ thāne kathīyati, tattha gantuŋ na vattati *Pānissaran* ti kaŋsatālaŋ, pānitālan ti pi vadanti *Vetālan* ti ghanatālaŋ, mantena matasarīrutthāpanan ti eke *Kumbhathūnan* ti caturassa-ammanaka-

---

1 H, D, E, C honte

2 H, D hareyyuŋ

3 H, B *omit* parikkhāra

tālaŋ, kumbhasaddan tı pı eke *Sobhanagarakan*[1] tı natānaŋ[2] abbhokıranaŋ, Sobhanagarakataŋ[3] patıbhānacıttan tı vuttaŋ hotı *Candālan* tı ayogulakīlā, candālānaŋ sānadhovanakīlā tı pı vadantı *Vaŋsan* tı venuŋ ussāpetvā kīlanaŋ *Dhovanan* tı atthıdhovanaŋ, ekaccesu kıra janapadesu kālakate[4] ñātake na jhāpentı, nıkhanıtvā thapentı, atha nesaŋ pūtıbhūtakālaŋ ñatvā nīharıtvā atthīnı dhovıtvā gandhehı makkhetvā thapentı, te nakkhattakāle ekasmıŋ thāne atthīnı thapetvā ekasmıŋ thāne surādīnı thapetvā[5] rodantā rodantā suraŋ pıvantı Vuttam pı c' etaŋ *atthı bhıkkhave dakkhınesu janapadesu dhovanaŋ nāma, tattha bahuŋ annam pı pānam pı khajjam pı bhojjam pı leham pı, atth' etaŋ bhıkkhave dhovanaŋ, n' etaŋ natthī tı vadāmī** tı Ekacce pana ındajālena atthıdhovanaŋ 'dhovanan' tı vadantı.

*Hatthıyuddhā*dısu bhıkkhuno n' eva hatthıādīhı saddhıŋ yujjhıtuŋ, na te yujjhāpetuŋ, na yujjhante datthuŋ vattatı *Nıbbuddhan* tı mallayuddhaŋ [367] *Uyyodhıkan* tı yattha sampahāro dīyatı[6] *Balaggan* tı balagananatthānaŋ *Senābyūhan* tı senāsannıvesaŋ,[7] sakatabyūhādıvasena senāya nıvesanaŋ *Anīkadassanan* tı "tayo hatthī pacchımaŋ hatthānīkan" tı ādınā nayena vuttaŋ anīkassa dassanaŋ

Na nimittaggāhī hotī tı chandarāgavasena vuttappakāraŋ nimıttaŋ na gaṇhātı Evaŋ sesapadānı pı vuttapatıpakkhanayena vedıtabbānı Yathā ca hetthā javane dussīlyādısu uppannesu 'tasmıŋ asaŋvare satı dvāram pı aguttaŋ hotı, bhavangam pi, āvajjanādīnı pı vīthıcıttānī tı vuttaŋ, evam ıdha tasmiŋ sīlādısu uppannesu dvāram pı guttaŋ hotı, bhavangam pı, āvajjanādīnı pı vīthıcıttānı, yathā kıŋ? yathā nagaradvāresu saŋvutesu kiñcā pı antogharādayo asaŋvutā hontı, tathā pı antonagare sabbaŋ bhandaŋ surakkhıtaŋ sugopıtam eva hotı, nagaradvāresu pıhıtesu corānaŋ

* A v 216

[1] H, B °garan
[2] D, E natthānaŋ
[3] S °raŋ kata, H, D, E °garakaŋ vā
[4] H, B, E °kata
[5] H thapāpetvā
[6] B dissatı
[7] H, D, S, C *omıt* san

paveso natthi, evam eva javane sīlādisu uppannesu dvāram pi guttaŋ hoti, bhavangam pi, āvajjanādīni pi vīthicittāni, tasmā javanakkhane uppajjamāno[1] cakkhundriye saŋvaro ti vutto Ito paraŋ hetthā ca upari ca vuttavipariyāyena attho veditabbo

Visūkadassanā ti patānidassanato

Gāmakathā ti gāmavāsīnaŋ kathā *Battiŋsā* ti dvattiŋsa Aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaŋ tiracchānabhūtā kathā ti *tiracchānakathā* Tattha rājānaŋ ārabbha " Mahāsammato Mandhātā[2] Dhammāsoko evaŋ mahānubhāvo " ti ādinā nayena pavattā kathā *rājakathā* Esa nayo *corakathādisu*, tāsu[3] " asuko rājā abhirūpo dassanīyo " ti ādinā nayena gehasitakathā va tiracchānakathā hoti, " so pi nāma evaŋ mahānubhāvo khayaŋ gato " ti evaŋ pavattā pana kammatthānabhāve titthati Coresu pi " Mūladevo evaŋ mahānubhāvo, Meghamālo evaŋ mahānubhāvo " ti tesaŋ kammaŋ paticca " aho sūrā !" ti gehasitakathā va tiracchānakathā Yuddhe pi Bhāratayuddhādisu " asukena asuko evaŋ mārito, evaŋ viddho " ti kāmassādavasen' eva kathā tiracchānakathā, " te pi nāma khayaŋ gatā " ti evaŋ pavattā sabbattha kammatthānam eva hoti Api ca annādisu " evaŋ[4] vannavantaŋ gandhavantaŋ rasavantaŋ phassavantaŋ khādimha, bhuñjimha, pivimha, paribhuñjimhā " ti kāmassādavasena kathetuŋ na vattati, sātthakam pana katvā " pubbe evaŋ vannādisampannaŋ annaŋ, pānaŋ, vatthaŋ, sayanaŋ, mālaŋ, gandhaŋ sīlavantānaŋ adamhā, cetiyapūjaŋ akarimhā " ti kathetuŋ vattati

*Ñātikathā*dīsu pi " amhākaŋ ñātakā sūrā samatthā " ti vā " pubbe mayaŋ evaŋ vicitrehi yānehi vicarimhā " ti vā assādavasena vattuŋ na vattati, sātthakam pana katvā " te pi no ñātakā khayaŋ gatā " ti vā " pubbe mayaŋ evarūpā upāhanā sanghassa adamhā " ti vā kathetabbaŋ

Gāmakathā pi sunivittha-dunnivittha-subhikkha-dubbhikkhādivasena " asukagāmavāsino sūrā samatthā " ti vā evaŋ assādavasena vattuŋ na vattati, sātthakam pana

[1] S, B, C *add* pi
[2] H Mandhātu
[3] H tesu
[4] H, D *omit*

katvā "saddhā pasannā" tı vā "khayaŋ gatā vayaŋ[1] gatā[1]" tı vā vattuŋ vattatı *Nıgamanagra-janapada*kathāsu pı es' eva nayo

[368] *Itthıkathā* pı vanna-santhānādīnı patıcca assādavasena na vattatı, "saddhā, pasannā, khayan gātā" tı evaŋ eva vattatı

Sūrakathā pı "Nandımıtto nāma yodho sūro ahosī" tı assādavavasena na vattatı, "saddho ahosı, khayan gato" tı evam eva vattatı

Vısıkhākathā pı "asukā vısıkhā sunıvıtthā, dunnıvıtthā, sūrā, samatthā" tı assādavasena na vattatı, "saddhā, pasannā, khayan gatā" ıcc' eva vattatı

Kumbhatthānākathā tı kutatthānakathā, udakatıtthakathā tı[2] pı[2] vuccatı, kumbhadāsıkathā vā Sā pı "pāsādıkā, naccıtuŋ gāyıtuŋ chekā" tı assādavasena na vattatı, "saddhā, pasannā" tı ādınā nayena vattatı

Pubbapetakathā tı atītañātıkathā, tattha vattamāna-ñātıkathāsadıso va vınıcchayo

Nānattakathā tı purıma-pacchımakathāhı[3] vımuttā avasesā nānāsabhāvā nıratthakakathā

Lokakkhāyıkā tı "ayaŋ loko kena nımmıto ? Asukena nāma nımmıto Kāko seto atthīnaŋ setattā, balākā rattā lohıtassa rattattā" tı evamādıkā Lokāyata-Vıtandasallāpakathā

Samuddakkhāyıkā nāma "kasmā samuddo sāgaro ? Sāgaradevena khatattā sāgaro, 'khato me' tı hatthamuddāya sayaŋ nıvedıtattā samuddo" tı evamādıkā nıratthakā *samuddakkhāyakathā*

Bhavo tı vuddhı, abhavo tı hānı, ıtı bhavo, ıtı abhavo tı yaŋ vā taŋ vā nıratthakakāranaŋ vatvā pavattıtā kathā *ıtıbhavābhavakathā*

Āvareyyā tı āvaranaŋ kareyya *Nıvāreyyā* tı ārammanato vāreyya *Sannıvāreyyā*[4] tı sammā nıssesaŋ katvā vāreyya *Rakkheyyā* tı rakkhaŋ kareyya *Gopeyyā* tı sangopeyya *Pıdaheyyā* tı pıdahanaŋ kareyya *Pacchındeyyā* tı sotaŋ chındeyya

---

[1] S, B *omıt*
[2] H, D, B, E, C *omıt*
[3] H, D, E, B, C *omıt* hı
[4] H saŋvareyyā

Tena tena na tussantī ti tena tena ambilādinā rasena na santosaŋ āpajjanti *Aparāparaŋ pariyesantī* ti uparūpari gavesanti

[369] *Phassenā* ti rogaphassena *Bhavañ ca nābhijappeyyā* ti tassa phassassa vinodanatthāya kāmabhavādibhavañ ca na pattheyya *Bheravesu ca na sampavedheyyā* ti tassa phassassa paccayabhūtesu sīhavyagghādisu bheravesu ca[1] na sampavedheyya, avasesesu vā ghānindriya-manindriyavisayesu nappavedheyya, evaŋ paripūro indriyasaŋvaro vutto hoti, purimehi vā indriyasaŋvaraŋ dassetvā iminā 'araññe vasatā bheravaŋ disvā vā sutvā vā nappavedhitabban' ti dasseti

[370] *Eken' ākārenā* ti ekena kāranena *'Bhayam pi bheravam pi tañ-ñ evā* ti 'bhayan' ti[2] ca 'bheravan' ti ca khuddakam pi mahantam pi uttāsanimittam eva, tam evatthaŋ dassetuŋ *Vuttañ h' etan* ti ādim āha

[371] *Bhayan* ti tappaccayā uppannabhayaŋ, *bhayānakan* ti ākāraniddeso *Chambhitattan* ti bhayavasena gattacalanaŋ, *lomahaŋso* ti lomānaŋ haŋsanaŋ uddhaggabhāvo Iminā padadvayena kiccato bhayaŋ dassetvā puna *cetaso ubbego utrāso* ti sabhāvato dasseti *ubbego* ti bhīruko[3], *utrāso* ti[4] cittakkhepo [4]

Jātibhayan ti jātiŋ paticca uppannabhayaŋ Sesesu pi es' eva nayo Rājato uppannaŋ bhayaŋ *rājabhayaŋ* Sesesu pi es' eva nayo *Attānuvādabhayan* ti pāpakammino attānaŋ anuvadantassa uppajjanakabhayaŋ *Parānuvādabhayan* ti parassa anuvādato uppajjanakabhayaŋ *Dandabhayan* ti agārikassa raññā pavattitadandaŋ, anagārikassa vinayadandaŋ paticca uppajjanakabhayaŋ *Duggatibhayan* ti cattāro apāye paticca uppajjanakabhayaŋ *Ūmibhayan* ti mahāsamudde udakaŋ orohantassa pavattabhayaŋ [5] Mahāsamudde kira Mahindavīci nāma satthiyojanāni uggacchati, Gangāvīci nāma pannāsayojanāni, Rohanavīci[6] nāma cattālīsayojanāni uggacchati, evarūpā ūmiyo paticca pavattabhayaŋ[7] *ūmi-*

---

[1] H, D, S, E pana
[2] H, D, S *omit*
[3] H, D, E, C turito, B tadito
[4] H, D, E, B, C *omit*
[5] H, D, E, C patta°
[6] S Rohinī°
[7] E, C, D patta°, B *omits* bhaya

bhayaŋ [1] Mīnakulato[2] bhayaŋ *kumbhīlabhayaŋ* Udakāvattato bhayaŋ *āvattabhayaŋ* Susukā vuccati candamaccho, tato bhayaŋ *susukābhayaŋ* *Ājīvikabhayan* ti jīvitavuttito[3] bhayaŋ [4] *Asilokabhayan* ti garahato bhayaŋ

Laddhā na sannidhiŋ kayirā ti etesaŋ annādīnaŋ yaŋ kiñci dhammena labhitvā "araññe vanasenāsane[5] vasatā dullabhan" ti cintetvā sannidhiŋ na kareyya

[372] *Odano* ti sāli, vīhi, yavo, godhumo, kangu, varako, kudrūsako ti sattannaŋ dhaññānaŋ dhaññānulomānañ ca tandulehi nibbatto *Kummāso* ti yavehi nibbatto *Sattū* ti sāliādīhi katasattu *Maccho* dakasambhavo *Maŋsaŋ* pākatam eva

Ambapānan ti āmehi vā pakkehi vā ambehi katapānaŋ [6][Tattha āmehi karontena ambatarunāni bhinditvā udake pakkhipitvā ātape ādiccapākena pacitvā parissāvetvā tadahu patiggahitehi madhu-sakkharā-kappūrādīhi yojetvā kātabbaŋ][6] *Jambupānan* ti jambuphalehi katapānaŋ *Cocapānan* ti atthikadaliphalehi katapānaŋ *Mocapānan* ti anatthikehi kadaliphalehi katapānaŋ *Madhupānan*[7] ti muddikānaŋ[7] jātirasena katapānaŋ, tam pana udakasambhinnaŋ vattati, suddhaŋ na vattati *Muddikapānan* ti muddikā[8] udake[9] madditvā ambapānaŋ viya katapānaŋ *Sālukapānan* ti rattuppala-nīluppalādīnaŋ sāluke madditvā katapānaŋ *Phārusakapānan* ti phārusakehi ambapānaŋ viya katapānaŋ *Kosambapānan* ti kosambabhalehi katapānaŋ *Kolapānan* ti kolaphalehi katapānaŋ *Badarapānan* ti mahākolaphalehi ambāpanaŋ viya katapānaŋ Imāni ekādasa pānāni sītāni pi ādiccapakkāni[10] pi vattanti *Ghatapānan* ti sappipānaŋ *Telapānan* ti tilatelādipānaŋ *Payopānan* ti khīrapānaŋ *Yāgupānan* ti ambilādi[11]-yāgupānaŋ *Rasapānan* ti sākādirasapānaŋ

Pitthakhajjakan ti sattannaŋ tāva dhaññānaŋ dhaññānulomānaŋ aparannānañ ca pitthaŋ, panasapitthaŋ, labujapit-

---

[1] E, D, C *omit* [2] B kumbhīlato [3] B jīvikā°
[4] H, D, S, C, E *add* ājīvikabhayaŋ
[5] H va senā° [6] H *omits* [7] S madhuka°
[8] C, D, E *omit*, H °kaŋ [9] E *omits*
[10] H, D, E, C, B °pākāni. [11] H, D, E, C, B sītalādi°.

thaŋ, ambātakapitthaŋ, sālapitthaŋ[1] khīravallipitthañ cā ti evamādīnaŋ pitthehi kataŋ pitthakhajjakaŋ *Pūvakhajjakam* pi etehi yeva kataŋ *Mūlakhajjakan* ti mūlakamūlaŋ, khārakamūlaŋ, cuccumūlan ti evamādi *Tacakhajjakan* ti ucchutacādayo *Pattakhajjakan* ti nimbapanna[2]-kutajapanna-patolapanna-sulasapannādayo [3] *Pupphakajjakan* ti mūlakapuppha-khārakapuppha-setavarana-siggu-uppala-padumakādayo *Phalakhajjakan* ti panasa-labuja-tāla-nālikera-ambātaka-tintinika-mātulunga-kapitthaphala - alābu - kumbhanda - phussaphala-tipusa-vātingana[4]-coca-moca-madhukādīnaŋ phalānaŋ khajjakaŋ

Na kuhanāyā ti na vimhāpanāya *Na lapanāyā* ti paccayatthaŋ na lapanāya vihāraŋ āgate manusse disvā "kim atthāya bhonto āgatā ? kiŋ bhikkhū nimantetuŋ ? yadi evaŋ, gacchatha, ahaŋ pacchato[5] gahetvā āgacchāmī" ti evaŋ na lapanāya Atha vā attānaŋ upanetvā "ahaŋ Tisso, mayi rājā pasanno, mayi asuko ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno" ti evaŋ na lapanāya *Na nemittikatāyā* ti yena kenaci paresaŋ paccayadāna-saññājanakena kāyavacīkammena na nemittakatāya *Na nippesikatāyā* ti yā sā paresaŋ akkosanādikiriyā, yasmā velupesikā viya abbhangaŋ[6] parassa gunaŋ nippeseti, nipuñchati, yasmā vā gandhajātaŋ piŋsitvā gandhamagganā viya paragune nipiŋsitvā vicunnetvā esā lābhamagganā hoti, tasmā nippesikatā ti vuccati, na evarūpāya nippesikatāya *Na lābhena lābhaŋ nijigiŋsanatāyā* ti ettha nijigiŋsanatā ti magganā, aññato laddhañ hi aññattha haranavasena lābhena lābhamagganā nāma hoti, na evarūpāya lābhena lābhamagganāya

Na dārudānenā ti na paccayahetukena dārudānena, vihāre utthitaŋ vā[7] aññato vā āharitvā rakkhita-gopitaŋ dāruŋ 'evam me paccayaŋ dassantī' ti upatthākānaŋ dātuŋ na vattati Evañ hi jīvikaŋ kappento anesanāya micchājīvena jīvati, so ditthe c' eva dhamme garahaŋ pāpunāti, samparāye ca apāyaparipūrako hoti Attano puggalikaŋ dāruŋ kula-

---

[1] S sāsapa°. [2] H nibba° [3] B mūlaka°
[4] H tila-phātin° [5] B *adds* pattaŋ
[6] C, D, E abbhantaraŋ [7] H, D, E, S hi

sangahatthāya dadanto kuladūsakadukkataŋ āpajjatı, parapuggalıkaŋ theyyacıttena dadamāno bhandagghena kāretabbo Sanghıke pı es' eva nayo, sace pana taŋ ıssaravatāya[1] detı, garubhandavıssajjanaŋ āpajjatı Kataram pana dāru garubhandaŋ hotı, kataraŋ na hotī tı ? Yaŋ tāva aropıtaŋ[2] sayañjātakaŋ,[3] taŋ[4] sanghena parıcchınnatthāne yeva[5] garubhandaŋ, tato paraŋ na garubhandaŋ, ropıtatthāne[6] sabbena sabbaŋ garubhandaŋ, pamānato sūcıdandakappamānaŋ garubhandaŋ

Na veludānenā tı ādısu pı *na veludānenā* tı na paccayahetukena veludānenā tı adı sabbaŋ "na dārudānenā" tı ettha vuttanayen' eva vedıtabbaŋ Velu pana pamānato telanālıppamāno garubhandaŋ, na tato hetthā Manussā vıhāraŋ gantvā veluŋ yācantı, bhıkkhū 'sanghıko[7]' tı[8] dātuŋ na vısahantı, manussā punappunaŋ yācantı vā tajjentı vā, tadā bhıkkhūhı "dandakammaŋ katvā ganhathā" tı vattuŋ vattatı, veludānaŋ nāma na hotı Sace te dandakammatthāya vāsı-pharasuādīnı vā khādanīyaŋ vā bhojanīyaŋ vā dentı, gahetuŋ na vattatı Vınayatthakathāyam pana "daddhagehā manussā ganhıtvā gacchantā na vāretabbā" tı vuttaŋ Sace sanghassa velugumbe veludūsıkā uppajjatı,—taŋ akottāpentam pana veluŋ[9] nāsetı,[10]—kıŋ kātabban tı ? Bhıkkhācāre manussānaŋ ācıkkhıtabbaŋ, sace kottetuŋ na ıcchantı, "samabhāgaŋ labhıssathā" tı vattabbā, na ıcchantı yeva, "dve kotthāse labhıssathā" tı vattabbā Evam pı anıcchantesu "natthena attho natthı, tumhākaŋ khane satı dandakammaŋ karıssatha, kottetvā ganhathā" tı vattabbā Veludānaŋ nāma na hotı Velugumbe aggımhı utthıte pı, udakena vuyhamānavelūsu pı es' eva nayo

Pattadāne garubhandatāya ayaŋ vınıcchayo pattam pı hı yattha vıkkāyatı, gandhıkādayo gandhapalıvethanādīnaŋ atthāya ganhantı, tādıse dullabhatthāne yeva garubhandaŋ hotı Esa tāva kıŋsukapatta-kannapılandhana[11]-tāla-

---

[1] H, S ıssaratāya
[2] H, B °pımaŋ
[3] B °jātaŋ
[4] H, D, C, E, S *omıt*
[5] H, S *add* taŋ
[6] H, E, C, B ropımat°
[7] H °kaŋ
[8] H *omıts*
[9] S, C velu
[10] S, C, D, B, E nassatı
[11] H, D, E, C *omıt* kanna.

pattādisu vinicchayo, tālapannam pi imasmiŋ yeva thāne kathetabbaŋ tālapannam pi sayañjāte tālavane sanghena paricchinnatthāne yeva garubhandaŋ, na tato paraŋ, ropimatālesu sabbam pi garubhandaŋ, tassa pamānaŋ hetthimakotiyā atthangukappamāno pi rittapotthako Tinam pi etth eva pakkhipitvā kathetabbaŋ, yattha pana tinaŋ natthi, tattha palāla[1]-tāla[2]-nālikerapannādīhi pi chādenti, tasmā tāni pi tinen' eva sangahitāni, iti muñja-palālādisu yaŋ kiñci mutthippamānaŋ tinaŋ, nālikerapannādisu ca ekapannam pi sanghassa dinnaŋ vā tattha jātaŋ vā bahi ārāme sanghassa tinavatthumhi jātaŋ tinaŋ vā rakkhita-gopitaŋ vā garubhandaŋ hoti, tam pana sanghakamme ca cetiyakamme ca kate atirekaŋ puggalikakamme dātuŋ vattati Hetthā vutta-dāru-velūsu pi es' eva nayo

Pupphadāne " ettakesu rukkhesu pupphāni vissajjitvā yāgubhattatthāya upanentu, ettakesu senāsanapatisankharanesu upanentū " ti evaŋ niyamitatthāne yeva pupphāni garubhandāni honti Yadi sāmanerā pupphāni ocinitvā rāsīkaronti, pañcangasamannāgato pupphabhājako bhikkhu sanghaŋ ganetvā kotthāse karoti, so sampattaparisāya sanghaŋ anāpucchitvā va dātuŋ labhati, asammatena pana āpucchitvā va dātabbaŋ Bhikkhunā[3] pana kassa pupphāni dātuŋ labbhati, kassa na labbhatī ti ? Mātāpitunnaŋ gehaŋ haritvā[4] pi gehato pakkosāpetvā pi " vatthupūjaŋ karothā " ti dātuŋ labbhati, pilandhanatthāya[5] na labbhati, sesañātīnam pana haritvā na dātabbaŋ, pakkosāpetvā pūjanatthāya dātabbaŋ, sesajanassa pūjatthānaŋ sampattassa apaccāsiŋsantena dātabbaŋ, pupphadānaŋ nāma na hoti Vihāre bahūni pupphāni pupphanti, bhikkhunā pindāya carantena manusse disvā " vihāre bahūni pupphāni, pūjethā " ti vattabbaŋ, vacanamatte doso natthi, " manussā khādanīyaŋ bhojanīyaŋ ādāya āgamissantī " ti cittena pana na vattabbaŋ, sace vadati, khādanīyaŋ bhojanīyaŋ na paribhuñjitabbaŋ Manussā attano dhammatāya " vihāre pupphāni atthī ?" ti pucchitvā " asukadivase vihāraŋ āgamissāma, sām-

---

[1] H, D, E pana [2] C, D, E *omit* [3] H °no
[4] S gantvā. [5] S sivalingakhandhatthāya.

anerānaŋ pupphāni ocinituŋ mā dethā " ti vadanti, bhikkhu sāmanerānaŋ kathetuŋ pamuttho[1], sāmanerehi pupphāni ocinitvā[2] thapitāni[3], manussā bhikkhuŋ[4] upasankamitvā " mayaŋ tumhākaŋ asukadivase evaŋ ārocayimha ' sāmanerānaŋ pupphāni ocinituŋ mā dethā ' ti, kasmā[5] na vārayitthā ?" ti " Sati me pamutthā, pupphāni ocitamattān' eva, na tāva pūjā katā " ti vattabbā[6], " ganhatha pūjethā " ti na vattabbā[6], sace vadati, āmisaŋ na paribhuñjitabbaŋ Aparo bhikkhu sāmanerānaŋ ācikkhati " asukagāmavāsino ' pupphāni mā ocinitthā ' ti āhaŋsū " ti, manussā pi āmisaŋ āharitvā dānaŋ datvā vadanti " amhākaŋ manussā na bahukā, sāmanere amhehi saha pupphāni ocinituŋ ānāpethā " ti "Sāmanerehi bhikkhā laddhā, ye bhikkhācāraŋ na gacchanti te sayam eva jānissanti upāsakā " ti vattabbaŋ Ettakaŋ nayaŋ labhitvā sāmanere putte vā bhātike vā katvā pupphāni ocināpetuŋ doso natthi, pupphadānaŋ nāma na hoti

Phaladāne phalam pi pupphaŋ viya niyamitam eva garubhandaŋ hoti Vihāre bahukamhi[7] phalāphale sati aphāsukamanussā āgantvā yācanti, bhikkhū sanghikan ti dātuŋ na ussahanti, manussā vippatisārino akkosanti paribhāsanti, tattha kiŋ kātabban ti ? Phalehi vā rukkhehi vā paricchinditvā katikā kātabbā " asuke ca asuke ca rukkhe ettakāni phalāni ganhantā, ettakesu vā rukkhesu phalāni ganhantā na vāretabbā " ti Corā vā issarā vā balakkārena ganhantā na vāretabbā, kuddhā hi te sakalavihāram pi nāseyyuŋ, ādīnavo pana kathetabbo ti

Sinānadāne sinānacunnāni kottitāni na garubhandāni, akottito rukkhe thito va[8] rukkhataco garubhandaŋ Cunnam pana agilānassa rajananipakkaŋ vattati, gilānassa yaŋ kiñci cunnaŋ[9] vattati yeva *Na cunnadānenā* ti vuttanayena sirīsacunnādīnaŋ dānena

Mattikādāne mattikā hi yattha dullabhā hoti, tatth' eva garubhandaŋ Sā pi hetthimakotiyā tiŋsapala-gulapindappamānā va, tato hetthā na garubhandan ti.

[1] H, C °thā [2] B, S ocitāni [3] B, S *omit*
[4] *All MSS* °khū [5] S, B kiŋ [6] H, S, D, C, E °baŋ
[7] H, S, D, C, E °kasmim pi [8] S *omits.* [9] B *adds* dātuŋ

Dantakatthadāne dantakatthaŋ acchinnakam eva garubhandaŋ Yesaŋ sāmaneränaŋ sanghato dantakatthavāro pāpunāti, te attano ācariyupajjhāyānaŋ pātiyekkaŋ dātuŋ na labhanti Yehi[1] pana 'ettakāni dantakatthāni āharitabbānī' ti paricchinditvā vārā gahitā te[2] atirekāni ācariyupajjhāyānaŋ[3] dātuŋ[4] labhanti[4] Ekena bhikkhunā dantakatthamālakato bahūni dantakatthāni na gahetabbāni, devasikaŋ ekekam eva gahetabbaŋ Pātiyekkaŋ vasantenā pi bhikkhusanghaŋ ganayitvā[5] yattakāni attano pāpunanti tattakān' eva gahetvā gantabbaŋ[6], antarā āgantukesu vā āgatesu, disaŋ[7] vā pakkamantena āharitvā gahitatthāne yeva thapetabbāni

Na mukhodakadānenā ti na mukhadhovanaudakadānena

Na cātukamyatāyā ti ādisu cātukamyatā vuccati attānaŋ dāsaŋ viya nīcatthāne thapetvā parassa khalitavacanam pi santhāpetvā piyakāmatāya paggayha vacanaŋ

Muggasūpyatāyā ti muggasūpasamānatāya, muggasūpyatā[8] ti saccālikena jīvitakappanatāya etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, yathā hi muggasūpe paccante bahū muggā pākaŋ gacchanti, thokā na gacchanti, evam evaŋ saccālikena jīvitakappake puggale bahuŋ alikaŋ hoti, appakaŋ saccaŋ Yathā vā muggasūpassa apavisanatthānaŋ nāma natthi, evam eva saccālikavuttino puggalassa appatitthānaŋ nāma natthi, singhātakaŋ viya icchiticchitadhārāya patitthāti, ten' assa sā musāvāditā muggasūpyatā ti vuttā

Na pāribhattatāyā ti na paribhatakammabhāvena, paribhatassa hi kammaŋ pāribhattaŋ, tassa bhāvo pāribhattyatā, alankārakaranādīhi dārakakīlāpanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ

Na pīthamaddikatāyā[9] ti na sahasā gharaŋ pavisitvā pīthke nisīdanakatāya

Na vatthuvijjāyā ti ādisu vatthuvijjā nāma gāma-nigamanagarādīnaŋ sunivittha-dunnivitthajānanasatthaŋ

---

[1] B, C, D, E ye
[2] H tesaŋ.
[3] H, E, C *add* ti, D *adds* pātiyekkaŋ
[4] H, E, C *omit*
[5] H gāha°
[6] H netabbaŋ
[7] H, C, B disā
[8] H, D, E, B °tāyā.
[9] H, S pitthimaŋsikatāya, B, E pīthamaddhika°

Tiracchānavijjā nāma aniyyānikattā saggamokkhamaggānaŋ tiracchānabhūtā angasattha-nimittādikā avasesā vijjā

Angavijjā nāma itthipurisānaŋ subhaga-dubbhagalakkhaṇajānanaŋ

Nakkhattavijjā nāma nakkhattānaŋ yogajānanasatthaŋ

Na dūtagamanenā ti na dūteyyaŋ katvā gamanena

Pahīnagamanenā ti gihīnaŋ[1] sāsanaŋ gahetvā gharā gharaŋ pahitassa gamanena

Na janghapesaniyenā ti gāmantara-desantarādisu tesaŋ tesaŋ gihīnaŋ sāsana-patisāsana-haranena Idañ hi janghapesanikan nāma attano mātāpitunnaŋ, ye c' assa mātāpitaro upatthahanti, tesaŋ sāsanaŋ gahetvā katthaci gamanavasena vaṭṭati Cetiyassa vā sanghassa vā attano vā kammaŋ karontānaŋ vaddhakīnam pi sāsanaŋ harituŋ vattati Manussā " dānaŋ dassāma, pūjaŋ karissāma, bhikkhusanghassa ācikkhathā " ti vadanti, " asuka-therassa nāma dethā " ti pindapātaŋ vā bhesajjaŋ vā cīvaraŋ vā denti, " vihāre pūjaŋ karothā " ti mālāgandha-vilepanadīni vā dhaja-patākādīni vā niyyādenti, sabbaŋ[2] harituŋ vattati, janghapesaniyaŋ nāma na hoti Sesasāsanaŋ gahetvā gacchantassa padavāre padavāre doso

Na vejjakammenā ti na vejjena hutvā kāyatikicchanādibhesajjakaranena Bhesajjam pana pañcannaŋ sahadhammikānaŋ kātabbaŋ bhikkhussa, bhikkhuniyā, sikkhamānāya, sāmanerassa, sāmaneriyā, sama-sīla-saddhā-paññānañ hi etesaŋ tīsu sikkhāsu yuttānaŋ bhesajjaŋ akātuŋ na labbhati Mātāputunnaŋ, tadupatthākānaŋ, attano veyyāvaccakarassa, pandupalāsassā ti etesaŋ pañcannam pi kātuŋ vattati Jetthabhātu, kanitthabhātu, jetthabhaginiyā, kanitthabhaginiyā, cūlamātuyā, mahāmātuyā, cūlapituno, mahāpituno, pitucchāya, mātucchāyā ti etesam pana dasannam pi karontena tesaŋ yeva santakaŋ bhesajjaŋ gahetvā kevalaŋ yojetvā dātabbaŋ, sace nappahoti, attano santakaŋ tāvakālikaŋ dātabbaŋ Etesaŋ puttaparamparā yāva sattamā kulaparivattā tāva cattāro paccaye āharāpentassa akataviññatti[3] vā, bhesajjaŋ karontassa vejjakammaŋ vā, kuladūsakāpatti vā na hoti

---

[1] S, D, C, B, E gihino. [2] H, D, E, C *omit.* [3] H °ttiŋ

Na piṇḍapatipiṇḍakenā ti ettha piṇḍapāto kassa dātabbo? kassa na dātabbo? Matāpitunnaŋ, tadupatthākānaŋ, veyyāvaccakarassa, paṇḍupalāsassa, sampatta-dāmarikacorassa, issarassā pi dātabbo, etesaŋ datvā pacchā laddham pi piṇḍapatipiṇḍaŋ nāma na hoti

Na dānānuppadānenā ti attano dinnakānaŋ na puna dānena

Dhammenā ti dhammena uppannaŋ *Samenā* ti kāyasucaritādinā *Laddhā* ti kāyena laddhā *Labhitvā* ti cittena pāpuṇitvā *Adhigantvā* ti sampāpuṇitvā *Vinditvā* ti ñāṇena vinditvā *Paṭilabhitvā* ti punappunaŋ labhitvā

Annasannidhin ti ettha duvidhā annakathā[1] vinayavasena sallekhavasena ca Vinayavasena tāva yaŋ kiñci annaŋ ajja paṭiggahitaŋ aparajju sannidhikaraṇaŋ hoti, tassa paribhoge pācittiyaŋ Attanā laddham pana sāmaṇerānaŋ datvā tehi[2] thapāpetvā dutiyadivase bhuñjituŋ vattati, salleko pana na hoti

*Pānasannidhi*mhi pi es' eva nayo Ettha pānaŋ nāma ambapānādīni atthapānāni, yāni c' etesaŋ anulomāni

Vatthasannidhin ti ādimhi anadhitthitāvikappitaŋ sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca kopeti Ayaŋ nippariyāyakathā va, pariyāyato pana ticīvarasantutthena bhavitabbaŋ, catutthaŋ labhitvā aññassa dātabbaŋ, sace yassa kassaci dātuŋ na sakkoti, yassa pana dātukāmo hoti so uddesatthāya vā paripucchatthāya vā[3] gato,[4] āgatamatte[5] dātabbaŋ, adātuŋ na vattati Ticīvare[6] pana appahonte satiyā paccāsāyā anuññātakālaŋ thapetuŋ vattati, sūci-sutta-cīvarakārakānaŋ alābhena tato param pi vinayakammaŋ katvā thapetuŋ vattati "Imasmiŋ jinne puna īdisaŋ[7] kuto labhissāmī" ti pana thapetuŋ na vattati, sannidhi ca hoti, sallekhañ ca vikopeti

*Yānasannidhi*mhi yānaŋ nāma vayhaŋ, ratho, sakataŋ, sandamānikā, sivikā, pātankī[8], na pan 'etaŋ pabbajitassa yānaŋ, upāhanā pana yānaŋ Ekabhikkhussa hi eko araññatthāya, eko dhotapādakatthāyā ti ukkaŋsato dve upāhana-

---

[1] B, D, E, S, C *omit* anna

[2] S, B *add* laddhaŋ, E, D *add* saddhiŋ

[3] H, E *omit* [4] H, E āgato [5] S °magge

[6] S, B cīvare [7] H, D, E, C, B *omit* [8] H pātangīti

sanghātā vattantı, tatıyaŋ labhıtvā aññassa dātabbaŋ "Imasmıŋ jınne aññaŋ kuto labhıssāmī" tı thapetuŋ na vattatı, sannıdhı ca hotı, sallekhañ ca vıkopetı

*Sayanasannıdhı*mhı sayanan tı mañco, ekassa bhıkkhuno eko gabbhe, eko dıvātthāne tı ukkaŋsato dve mañcā vattantı, tato uttarıŋ labhıtvā aññassa bhıkkhuno vā ganassa vā dātabbo, adātuŋ na vattatı, sannıdhı c' eva hotı, sallekho ca kuppatı

*Gandhasannıdhı*mhı bhıkkhuno kandu-kacchu-chavıdosādıābādhe satı gandho vattatı, tena gandhena tasmıŋ roge vupasante aññesaŋ vā ābādhıkānaŋ dātabbo, dvāre pañcangulı-gharadhūpanādīsu vā upanetabbo, "puna roge satı bhavıssatī" tı thapetuŋ na vattatı, gandhasannıdhı ca hotı, sallekhañ ca kopetı

Āmısan tı ādı vuttāvasesaŋ datthabbaŋ seyyathīdaŋ ? Idh' ekacco bhıkkhu 'tathārūpe kāle upakārāya bhavıssantī' tı tıla-tandula-mugga-māsa-nālıkera-lonamaccha-vallūra-sappı-tela-kulālabhājanādīnı āharāpetvā thapetı, so vassakāle kālass' eva sāmanerehı yāguŋ pacāpetvā parıbhuñjıtvā "sāmanera, udaka-kaddame dukkhaŋ gāmaŋ pavısıtuŋ, gaccha, asukakulaŋ gantvā mayhaŋ vıhāre nısınnabhāvaŋ ārocehı, asukakulato dadhıādīnı āharā" tı pesetı Bhıkkhūhı "kım bhante, gāmaŋ na pavısathā ?" tı[1] vutte pı "duppaveso āvuso ıdānı gāmo" tı vadatı Te "hotu bhante, acchatha tumhe, mayaŋ bhıkkhaŋ parıyesıtvā āharıssāmā" tı gacchantı Atha sāmanero dadhıādīnı[2] āharıtvā bhattañ ca vyañjanañ ca sampādetvā upanetı, taŋ bhuñjantass' eva upatthākā bhattaŋ pahınantı, tato pı manāpaŋ manāpaŋ bhuñjatı, atha bhıkkhū pındapātaŋ gahetvā āgacchantı, tato pı manāpaŋ manāpaŋ gīvāyāmakaŋ bhuñjatı yeva Evaŋ catumāsam pı vītınāmetı Ayaŋ vuccatı bhıkkhu munda-kutumbıkajīvıkaŋ jīvatı, na samanajīvıkan tı Evarūpo āmısasannıdhı nāma hotı Bhıkkhuno pana vasanatthāne ekā tandulanālı, eko gulapındo, catubhāgamattaŋ sappī tı ettakaŋ nıdhetuŋ vattatı, akāle sampattacorānaŋ atthāya Te hı ettakaŋ āmısapatısanthāraŋ alabhantā jīvıtā pı voropeyyuŋ,

---

[1] H, D, S, C °sıtthā tı

[2] H, D, E, B dadhıŋ.

tasmā sace pi ettakaŋ natthi, āharāpetvā pi thapetuŋ vattati Aphāsukakāle ca yad ettha kappiyaŋ taŋ attanā pi paribhuñjituŋ vattati Kappiyakutiyam pana bahuŋ thapentassā pi sannidhi nāma natthi

[373] *Jhāyī na pādalol' assā* ti jhāyī jhānābhirato va na ca pādalolo assa *Virame kukkuccā,*[1] *nappamajjeyyā* ti hatthakukkuccādi-kukkuccaŋ vinodeyya, sakkaccakāritādi-tāya c' ettha nappamajjeyya

Ekaggam[2] *anuyutto* ti ekībhāvaŋ anuyutto *Sadatthagaruko* ti uttamatthagaruko, 'sakatthagaruko' ti vā pātho

[375] *Patisallānārāmo* ti āramanaŋ ārāmo, tato tato ārammanato patisaŋharitvā ekībhāve patisallāne ārāmo yassa, so patisallānārāmo *Assā* ti bhaveyya *Tasmiŋ rato* ti patisallāne[3] rato Etehi sīlesu paripūrakāritaŋ dasseti, taŋ kissa hetu? Sīlavipannassa ekaggatā pi na sampajjati *Ajjhattaŋ cetosamatham anuyutto* ti attano cittasamathe yutto, ettha hi 'ajjhattan' ti vā 'attano' ti vā etaŋ ekatthaŋ, vyañjanam eva nānaŋ, bhummatthe pan' etaŋ upayogavacanaŋ 'anū' ti iminā upasaggena yoge[4] siddhaŋ *Anirākatajjhāno* ti bahi anīhatajjhāno, avināsitajjhāno vā, nīharana[5]-vināsatthañ hi idaŋ nirākaranaŋ nāma *Thambhaŋ*[6] *nirankatvā*[7] *nivātavuttī** ti ādisu c' assa[8] payogo datthabbo *Vipassanāya samannāgato* ti sattavidhāya anupassanāya yutto Sattavidhā anupassanā nāma[9] aniccānupassanā, dukkhānupassanā, anattānupassanā, nibbidānupassanā, virāgānupassanā, nirodhānupassanā, patinissaggānupassanā ti, tā Visuddhimagge† vitthāritā

Brūhetā suññāgārānan ti vaddhetā suññāgārānaŋ Ettha ca samatha-vipassanāvasena kammatthānaŋ gahetvā rattindivaŋ suññāgāraŋ pavisitvā nisīdamāno bhikkhu 'brūhetā

* Sn ver 326 † Vism 650

1 H, B, S, C, D, E °caŋ
2 H ekatta°
3 S, B, D °lāna
4 H, D, E, S, C yoga
5 *So all MSS*
6 B adhammaŋ
7 H, B, S nirā°
8 H p' assa
9 H, D E, C *omit*

suññāgārānan' ti veditabbo Ekabhūmakādibhede pāsāde kurumāno pi[1] 'suññāgārānaŋ brūhetā' ti datthabbo

[376] *Sakkaccakārī* ti ādisu dānādīnaŋ kusaladhammānaŋ, bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkacca[2]-kāritāvasena sakkaccakārī *Assā* ti bhaveyya Satatabhāvo sātaccaŋ, sātaccakāritāvasena *sātaccakārī* Nirantarakāritāya *atthitakārī*, yathā nāma kakantako thokaŋ gantvā thokaŋ titthati, na nirantaraŋ gacchati, evam eva yo puggalo ekadivasaŋ dānaŋ vā datvā, pūjaŋ vā katvā, dhammaŋ vā sutvā, samanadhammaŋ vā pana katvā puna[3] cirassaŋ[4] karoti, na nirantaraŋ pavatteti, so thitakārī ti vuccati, yo pana evaŋ na hoti, so atthitakārī *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nirantarakarana[5]-sankhātassa vipphārassa atthitāya na olīnavuttiko *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakiriyāya viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropako, anosakkitamānaso ti attho *Appativānī* ti anivattī[6]

Adhitthānan ti kusalakarane patitthābhāvo *Anuyogo* ti anuyuñjanaŋ *Appamādo* ti satiyā avippavāso

[377] *Tandiŋ māyaŋ hassaŋ khiddan* ti ālasiyañ ca māyañ ca hassañ ca kāyikaŋ vācasikaŋ khiddañ ca, *savibhūsan* ti saddhiŋ vibhūsāya

Rattindivaŋ cha kotthāsaŋ karitvā ti purimayāma-majjhimayāma-pacchimayāmavasena rattiŋ tayo, tathā divā ti chabbidhaŋ kotthāsaŋ katvā, *pañcakotthāsaŋ jaggeyyā*[7] ti rattimajjhimayāmaŋ vissajjitvā avasesa-pañcakotthasesu na niddaŋ okkameyya, *ekaŋ kotthāsaŋ nipajjeyyā* ti ekaŋ majjhimayāmakotthāsaŋ sato sampajāno nipajjitvā niddaŋ okkameyya

Idha bhikkhu divasan ti pubbanhe majjhanhe sāyanhe ti tayo pi divasakotthāsā gahitā, *cankamena nisajjāyā* ti sakalaŋ divasaŋ iminā iriyāpathadvayena viharanto, cittassa āvaranato *āvaranīyehi dhammehi* pañcahi[8] nīvaranehi, sabbākusaladhammehi vā, *cittaŋ parisodheyyā* ti tehi dhammehi

[1] H *adds* n' eva
[2] H, D, C sakkata
[3] H, D, B, C *add* na
[4] B viriyaŋ
[5] H, D, E, C °pharana°
[6] H, D, E, B, C °vattanaŋ
[7] H jaheyyā
[8] H, D, S pañca

cittaŋ visodheyya parivisodheyya Thānam pan' ettha kiñcāpi na gahitaŋ, cankama-nisajjāsannissitam pana katvā gahetabbam eva

Pathamaŋ yāman ti sakalasmim pi pathamayāme

[378] *Seyyan* ti ettha kāmabhogīseyyā, petaseyyā, sīhaseyyā, tathāgataseyyā ti catasso seyyā Tattha *yebhuyyena bhikkhave kāmabhogī vāmena passena sentī** ti ayaŋ kāmabhogīseyyā, tesaŋ hi[1] yebhuyyena dakkhinapassena sayāno[2] nāma natthi *Yebhuyyena bhikkhave petā uttānā sentī** ti ayaŋ petaseyyā, appamaŋsalohitattā hi atthisanghātaghattitā ekena passena sayituŋ na sakkonti, uttānā va senti *Sīho bhikkhave migarājā dakkhinapassena seyyaŋ kappeti pe attamano hotī*† ti ayaŋ sīhaseyyā Tejussadattā hi sīho migarājā dve purimapāde ekasmiŋ, pacchimapāde ekasmiñ ca thāne thapetvā nanguțthaŋ antarasatthimhi pakkhipitvā purimapāda-pacchimapāda-nangutthānaŋ thitokāsaŋ sallakkhetvā dvinnaŋ purimapādānaŋ matthake sīsaŋ thapetvā sayati, divasam pi sayitvā pabujjhamāno na utrasto pabujjhati, sīsam pana ukkhipitvā purimapādādīnaŋ thitokāsaŋ sallakkheti, sace kiñci thānaŋ vijahitvā thitaŋ hoti, "na idaŋ tuyhaŋ jātiyā sūrabhāvassa anurūpan" ti anattamano hutvā tatth' eva sayati, na gocarāya pakkamati Avijahitvā thite pana "tuyhaŋ jātiyā ca sūrabhāvassa ca anurūpam idan" ti hatthatuttho utthāya sīhavijambhitaŋ vijambhitvā kesarabhāraŋ vidhunitvā tikkhattuŋ sīhanādaŋ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati

Catutthajjhānaseyyā pana tathāgataseyyā ti vuccati Tāsu idha sīhaseyyā āgatā, ayañ hi tejussada-iriyāpathattā uttamaseyyā nāma *Pāde pādan* ti dakkhinapāde vāmapādaŋ, *accādhāyā* ti ati-ādhāya, īsakaŋ atikkamma thapetvā, gopphakena hi gopphake jānunā vā jānumhi sanghattiyamāne abhinhaŋ vedanā uppajjati, cittaŋ ekaggaŋ na hoti, seyyā aphāsukā hoti, yathā pana na sanghatteti, evaŋ atikkamma thapite vedanā n' uppajjati, cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti,

* A. ii, 244. † A ii, 245

[1] H, E, C *omit*. [2] D, E, C seyyā, B sayanaŋ

seyyā phāsu hotı Tena vuttaŋ *pāde pādaŋ accādhāyā* tı *Sato sampajāno* tı satıyā c' eva sampajānapaññāya ca samannāgato hutvā, ımınā suparıggahıtasampajaññaŋ kathıtaŋ *Utthānasaññaŋ manasıkarıtvā* tı "asukavelāya nāma utthahıssāmī" tı evaŋ utthānavelāparıcchedakaŋ utthānasaññaŋ cıtte thapetvā, evaŋ katvā nıpanno hı yathāparıcchınnakāle yeva utthātı

Vırıyındrıyanıddese *cetasıko* tı ıdaŋ vırıyassa nıyamato cetasıkabhāvadīpanatthaŋ vuttaŋ, ıdañ hı vırıyaŋ *yad apı bhıkkhave kāyıkaŋ vırıyaŋ, tad apı vırıyasambojjhango, yad apı cetasıkaŋ vırıyaŋ, tad apı vırıyasambjjohango tı ıtı h' ıdaŋ*[1] *uddesaŋ gacchatī** tı evamādısu suttesu cankamādīnı karontassa uppajjamatāya kāyıkan tı vuccamānam pı kāyaviññānaŋ vıya kāyıkaŋ nāma natthı, cetasıkam eva pan' etan tı dīpetuŋ 'cetasıko' tı vuttaŋ *Vırıyārambho* tı vırıyasankhāto ārambho, ayañ hı ārambhasaddo kamme āpattıyaŋ kırıyāya vırıye hıŋsāyaŋ vıkopane tı anekesu atthesu āgato

> *Yaŋ kıñcı dukkhaŋ sambhotı, sabbaŋ ārambhapaccayā,*
> *Ārambhānaŋ nırodhena natthı dukkhassa sambhavo*† tı

ettha hı kammaŋ ārambho tı āgataŋ *Ārambhatı ca vıppatısārī ca hotī*‡ tı ettha āpattı *Mahāyaññā mahārambhā, na te hontı mahapphalā*§ tı ettha hı yūpussāpanādıkırıyā[2] *Ārabhatha, nıkkhamatha, yuñjatha Buddhasāsane*|| tı ettha vırıyaŋ *Samanaŋ Gotamaŋ uddıssa pānaŋ ārabhantī*¶ tı ettha hıŋsā *Bījagāma-bhūtagāmasamārambhā patıvırato hotī*** tı ettha chedana-bhañjanādıkaŋ vıkopanaŋ Idha pana vırıyam eva adhıppetaŋ, ten' āha "vırıyārambho tı vırıyasankhāto ārambho" tı Vırıyañ hı ārambhanavasena ārambho tı vuccatı, ıdam assa bhāvapadaŋ

Kosajjato nıkkhamanavasena *nıkkamo*[3] Paraŋ paraŋ thānaŋ akkamanavasena *parakkamo* Uggantvā[4] yānava-

---

* S v, 111 *Cf* Vbh 228 † Sn 744
‡ A ııı, 165 § A ıı, 43
|| A ı, 157 ¶ M ı, 368 ** M ı, 180, *etc*

---

[1] H, D, E, B, C *omıt*
[2] S yaññūpakaranādıkırıyā
[3] H nıkkhamo
[4] B upagantvā.

sena[1] *uyyāmo* Vāyamanavasena *vāyāmo* Ussahanavasena *ussāho* Adhimattasahanavasena *ussolhī* Thirabhāvatthena *thāmo* Cittacetasikānaŋ dhāranavasena, avicchedato vā pavattanavasena kusalasantānaŋ dadhātī[2] ti *dhiti* Aparo nayo *nikkamo*[3] p' eso[4] kāmānaŋ panūdanāya, *parakkamo* p' eso bandhanacchedāya, *uyyāmo* p' eso oghassa nittharanatthāya, *vāyāmo* p' eso pāraŋ gamanatthena, *ussāho* p' eso pubbangamatthena, *ussolhi* p' esā adhimattatthena, *thāmo* p' eso palighugghātanatāya, *dhiti* p' esā atthitakāritāyā ti

*Kāmaŋ taco nahāru ca atthi ca avasissatū** ti evaŋ pavattikāle asithilaparakkamavasena *asithilaparakkamatā*, thiraparakkamo dalhaparakkamo ti attho Yasmā pan' etaŋ viriyaŋ kusalakammakaranatthāne chandaŋ na nikkhipati, dhuraŋ na nikkhipati, na otāreti, na[5] vissajjeti, anosakkitamānasataŋ āvahati tasmā *anikkhittachandatā anikkhittadhuratā* ti vuttaŋ Yathā[6] pana najjādike[7] udakasambhinnatthāne " dhuravāhagonaŋ ganhathā " ti vadanti, so jānunā bhūmiŋ uppīletvā pi dhuraŋ vahati, bhūmiyaŋ patituŋ na deti, evam eva viriyaŋ kusalakammakaranatthāne dhuraŋ na nikkhipati, pagganhāti, tasmā *dhurasampaggāho* ti vuttaŋ Paggahalakkhane indatthaŋ kāretī ti *viriyindriyaŋ* Kosajjena[8] na kampatī ti *viriyabalaŋ* Yāthāva-nīyānikakusalavāyāmatāya *sammāvāyāmo*

Tandī ti ālasiyaŋ *Tandiyanā* ti tandiyanākāro *Tandimanakatā* ti tandiyā abhibhūtacittatā Alasassa bhāvo *ālasiyaŋ* Ālasāyanākāro *ālasāyanā* Ālassāyitassa bhāvo *ālassāyitattaŋ* Iti sabbehi pi imehi padehi kilesavasena kāyālasiyaŋ kathitaŋ

Vañcanikā[9] *cariyā* ti vañcanakā kiriyā *Mā maŋ jaññā ti vācaŋ bhāsatī* ti " jānaŋ yeva pannattiŋ vītikkamanto bhikkhu bhāriyaŋ karoti, amhākam pana vītikkamatthānaŋ nāma natthī " ti upasanto viya bhāsati *Kāyena parakka-*

---

* S ii, 276

---

[1] H, S yamana° [2] S dhāretī [3] S nikkhamo
[4] S, B, c' eso *always* [5] H *omits* [6] H *adds* hi
[7] S gangātīre, E, B, C, D tajjātike [8] *Most* °je
[9] H, D, E °canaka

matī ti "mayā kataŋ idaŋ pāpakammaŋ mā keci jāniŋsū" ti kāyena vattaŋ[1] karoti Vijjamānadosapaticchādanato cakkhumohanamāyā viyā ti *māyā* Māyāvino bhāvo *māyāvitā* Katvā pāpaŋ puna paticchādanato aticca āsarati[2] etāya satto ti *accasarā* Vācā[3]-kiriyāhi aññathā dassanato vañcetī[4] ti *vañcanā* Etāya sattā nikarontī ti *nikati*, micchā karontī ti attho "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" ti pāpānaŋ[5] nikkhipanato[6] *nikiranā* "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" ti parivajjanato *pariharanā* Kāyādīhi saŋvaranato *gūhanā* Sabbato[7]-bhāgena gūhanā *parigūhanā* Tina-pannehi viya gūthaŋ kāyavacīkammehi pāpaŋ chādīyatīti *chādanā* Sabbatobhāgena chādanā *paricchādanā* [8] Na uttānaŋ katvā dassetī ti *anuttānīkammaŋ* Na pākataŋ katvā dassetī ti *anāvikammaŋ* Sutthu chādanā *vocchādanā* Katapāpapaticchādanavasena puna pi pāpassa karanato *pāpakiriyā* *Ayaŋ vuccatī* ti ayaŋ katapaticchādanalakkhanā māyā nāma vuccati, yāya samannāgato puggalo bhasmapaticchanno[9] viya angāro, udakapaticchanno viya khānu, pilotikāpalivethitaŋ viya ca satthaŋ hoti

Ativelaŋ dantavidaŋsakaŋ hasatī ti pamānātikkantaŋ dantaŋ vivaritvā paresaŋ dassetvā hāsaŋ somanassaŋ uppādetvā hasati

[379] *Kāyikā ca khiddā* ti kāyena pavattā kīlā Es' eva nayo vācasikāya pi *Hatthīhi pi kīlantī* ti hatthīhi kīlitatthāya[10] purato dhāvana-ādhāvana-pitthenisīdanādikīlāya kīlanti Esa nayo assa-rathesu pi *Atthapade pi kīlantī* ti ekekāya pantiyā[11] attha attha padāni assā ti atthapadaŋ, tasmiŋ atthapade *Dasapade* pi es' eva nayo *Ākāse* ti atthapada[12]-dasapadesu[12] viya ākāse yeva kīlanti *Parihārapathe pī* ti bhūmiyaŋ nānāpathaŋ mandalaŋ katvā tattha pariharitabbaŋ pariharantā kīlanti

Santikāya[13] *pi kīlantī* ti santikakīlāya[14] kīlanti, ekajjhaŋ

---

[1] H, S, B, E guttaŋ [2] H, B sarati [3] B tatha
[4] H, D, E, C vañcatī [5] B pāpā
[6] B, S nikkhama° [7] H, D, E sabba [8] T patic°
[9] H yasmā paric° [10] H, D, S, E, C °tabbāya
[11] S san°. [12] H, D, E, C °pade
[13] H sattika°

thapitā sāriyo vā[1] sakkharāyo vā acālentā nakhen' eva apanenti ca upanenti ca, sace tattha kāci calati, parājayo hotīti [1] *Khalikāyā* ti jūtaphalake pāsakakīlāya kīlanti *Ghatikāyā* ti ghatikā vuccati dīghadandakena rassadandakaŋ paharanakīlā, tāya kīlanti *Salākahatthenā* ti lākhāya vā mañjitthāya vā pitthodakena[2] vā salākahatthaŋ temetvā " kiŋ hotū " ti bhūmiyaŋ vā bhittiyaŋ vā taŋ paharitvā hatthi-assādirūpāni dassentā kīlanti *Akkhenā* ti gulena *Pangacīrenā* ti pangacīraŋ vuccati pannanālikā, taŋ dhamantā kīlanti *Vankakenā* ti gāmadārakānaŋ kīlanakena khuddakanangalena *Mokkhacikāyā* ti samparivattakakīlāya, ākāse vā[3] dandakaŋ gahetvā, bhūmiyaŋ vā sīsaŋ thapetvā hetthūpariyabhāvena[4] parivattantā kīlantī ti vuttaŋ hoti *Cingulakenā* ti cingulakaŋ vuccati tālapannādīhi kataŋ vātappahārena paribbhamanacakkaŋ, tena kīlanti *Pattālhakenā* ti pattālhakaŋ vuccati pannanāli, tāya vālikādīni minantā kīlanti *Rathakenā* ti khuddakarathena *Dhanukenā* ti khuddakadhanunā *Akkharikāyā* ti akkharikā vuccati ākāse vā pitthiyaŋ vā akkharajānanakīlā,[5] tāya kīlanti *Manesikāyā* ti manesikā vuccati manasā cintita-jānanakīlā, tāya kīlanti *Yathāvajjenā* ti yathāvajjaŋ vuccati kāna-kunī-khañjādīnaŋ yaŋ yaŋ vajjaŋ, tan taŋ payojetvā dassanakīlā, tāya kīlanti

Mukhabheriyan ti mukhasaddena bheri viya vādanaŋ *Mukhālambaran* ti mukhānulitta-bherisaddakaranaŋ *Mukhadendimakan* ti mukhena pahata - bherisaddakaranaŋ *Mukhavalimakan*[6] otthamaŋse jivhaŋ katvā saddakaranaŋ, *mukhacālikan*[7] ti pi pātho, mukhaŋ parivattetvā dhamanaŋ *Mukhabherulakan*[8] ti [1][mukhena kata[9]-bherivādanaŋ *Nātakan* ti][1] abhinayaŋ[10] dassetvā ugganhāpanaŋ, ' nattakan ' ti pi pātho *Lāsan* ti ukkutthikaranaŋ *Gītan* ti gāyanaŋ

---

[1] H *omits* [2] H, D, E, C °dake
[3] H, D, E, B *omit* [4] H, D, E, C *omit* ya
[5] H, D, E, S, C °janana°
[6] H, B °calimakan, C, D, E °malīmalīma°
[7] B °talikan, S °vālikan
[8] H °bherilan, B, C, D, E °bherulan
[9] S, B *omit* [10] H, D, E, C anabhi°.

Davakamman tı hassakīlākaranaŋ *Ayaŋ vācasıkā khıddā* tı ayaŋ kīlā vācāya jātā, vacīdvāre uppannā

[380] *Kesā ca massu cā* tı ādısu kesānaŋ kattarıkāphanātırıttānı[1] akatvā kattarıkāya chedanañ ca, massūnaŋ dāthıkaŋ thapetvā kappanañ ca Ekatovantakādı-*mālā ca*, mūlagandhādı-*gandhā ca*, chavırāgakarana-*vılepanā ca*, gīvādısu pılandhana-*ābharanānı ca*, sıse patımuñcana-pasādhana-*pılandhanā ca*, sarīranıvāsana-vıcıtra-*vatthā* ca, saŋvelhya-bandhana-*pasādhanañ*[2] *ca*, "rasanan"[3] tı pı pātho, sīsavethanapattasankhāta-*vethanañ ca*

Ucchādanādısu mātukucchıto nıkkhantadārakānaŋ sarīragandho dvādasamattavassakāle nassatı, tesaŋ sarīragandhaharanatthāya gandha[4]-cunnādīhı ucchādentı, evarūpaŋ *ucchādanaŋ* na vattatı Puññavante pana dārake ūrūsu nıpajjāpetvā telena makkhetvā hattha-pāda-ūru-nābhıādīnaŋ santhānasampādanatthaŋ parımaddantı, evarūpaŋ *parımaddanaŋ* na vattatı *Nahāpanan* tı tesaŋ yeva dārakānaŋ gandhādīhı nahāpanaŋ *Sambāhanan* tı mahāmallānaŋ vıya hatthapāde muggarādīhı paharıtvā bāhuvaddhanaŋ[5]

Ādāsan tı yaŋ kıñcı ādāsaŋ parıharıtuŋ na vattatı *Añjanaŋ* alankārañjanam[6] eva *Mālā* tı baddhamālā[7] vā abaddhamālā[8] vā *Vılepanan* tı yaŋ kıñcı chavırāgakaranaŋ *Mukhacunnakaŋ mukhālepan* tı mukhe kālapılakādīnaŋ haranatthāya mattıkākakkaŋ dentı, tena lohıte calıte sāsapakakkaŋ dentı, tena dose khādıte tılakakkaŋ dentı, tena lohıte sannısınne halıddıkakkaŋ dentı, tena chavıvanne ārūlhe mukhacunnakena mukhaŋ cunnentı

*Hatthabandhā*dısu hatthe cıtra-sankhakapālādīnı bandhıtvā vıcarantı, taŋ vā aññaŋ vā, hatthābharanaŋ na vattatı Apare sıkhaŋ bandhıtvā vıcarantı, suvannacīraka-muttāvalıādīhı ca naŋ parıkkhıpantı, taŋ sabbaŋ na vattatı Apare catuhattha*dandaŋ* aññaŋ vā pana alankāra*dandaŋ* gahetvā

---

[1] S, B °kāya thānā°, E °ya vā nātı°
[2] H sārasātanañ, E, D, C sārasānaŋ
[3] S, B rāsanan
[4] S halıdda
[5] H, D, S bāhu°, C, E bāhubandhanaŋ
[6] H, D °rajananam
[7] H gantha°
[8] H agantha°

carantı, tathā ıtthı-purısarūpādīhı[1] vıcıttaŋ bhesajjanāḷıŋ ıparıkkhıttaŋ vāmapasse[2] olaggentı, apare anekacıtrakokaŋ[3] atıtıkhınaŋ asıŋ, pañcavannasuttasıbbıtaŋ makaraıntakādıvıcıttaŋ *chattaŋ*, suvanna-rajatādıvıcıttā morapıñdıparıkkhatā[4] *upāhanā*, kecı ratanamattāyāmaŋ catungulavıtthataŋ kesantaparıcchedaŋ dassetvā meghamukhe jjullataŋ vıya nalāte *unhīsa*pattaŋ bandhıtvā cūḷā*manıŋ* ıārentı, cāmara*vālavījanıŋ* dhārentı, taŋ sabbaŋ na vattatı *Imassa vā pūtıkāyassā* tı ımassa catumahābhūtamayassa ınapasarīrassa, *ḳelanā*[5] tı kīlāpanā, *parıkelanā*[5] tı sabbaıāgena kīlāpanā *Gedhıḳatā*[6] tı abhıkankhıtatā *Gedhı'tan*[7] tı gıddhabhāvo, abhıkankhıtabhāvo *Capalatā* tı ınkārakaranaŋ *Cāpalyan* tı capalabhāvaŋ'

Savıbhūsan tı ādısu vıbhūsāya saha savıbhūsaŋ Chavıgakaranasankhātena[8] parıvārena saha *saparıvāraŋ* Parıandena saha *saparıbhandaŋ* Parıkkhārena saha *saparıkāraŋ*

[381] *Āthabbanan*[9] tı āthabbanıkamantapayogaŋ [10] *Supın* tı supınasatthaŋ *Lakkhanan* tı manılakkhanādı *No lahe* tı nappayojeyya *Vırutañ cā* tı mıgādīnaŋ vattetvā[11] ssıtaŋ

Āthabbanıkā tı parūpaghātamantajānanakā *Āthabbanaŋ yojentī* tı āthabbanıkā kıra sattāhaŋ alonıkaŋ bhuñjıtvā bbe attharıtvā pathavıyaŋ sayamānā tapaŋ carıtvā satne dıvase susānabhūmıŋ sajjetvā sattame pade thatvā tthaŋ vattetvā vattetvā mukhena vıjjaŋ parıjapantı, ıa tesaŋ taŋ samıjjhatı, evarūpaŋ sandhāya ' āthabbanaŋ yojentī ' tı āha Tattha *payojentī* tı yuttapayuttā hontı *ıgare vā rundhe* tı nagare samantato rundhıtvā avatthavā gahıte *Sangāme vā paccupatthıte* tı rane vā upaıtvā thıte *Paccatthıkesu paccāmıttesū* tı patānıbhūtesu[12] rısu *Ītıŋ uppādentī* tı sarīracalanaŋ[13] kampanaŋ tassa pādanaŋ karontı *Upaddavan* tı kāyapīlanaŋ karontı

B, C, D, E *omıt* hı | [2] S °aŋse yeva | [3] H, D, E, C, B °kosaŋ
H, D, S, B °khıttā | [5] H °lāyanā | [6] H gadhıtatā
H gadhı° | [8] H *omıts* rāga
S, C, D, E athab° | [10] C, D, E athab°
B vaddhetvā, SA *omıts* | [12] S paccanıka° | [13] H °rabalacala°

Rogan ti vyādhiŋ *Pajjarakan* ti jaraŋ *Sūlan* ti uddhumātaŋ *Visūcikan* ti vijjhanaŋ *Pakkhandikan* ti lohitapakkhandikaŋ *Karontī* ti uppādenti

Supinapāṭhakā ti supinavyākaranakā *Ādisantī* ti vyākaronti *Yo pubbanhasamayaŋ supinaŋ passatī* ti ādisu accantasaŋyoge upayogavacanaŋ, pubbanhasamaye ti attho. *Evaŋvipāko hotī* ti itthānitthavasena evarūpo vipāko hoti. *Avakujja nipanno* ti adhomukho hutvā nipanno passati Evaŋ supinapāṭhakā supinaŋ[1] ādisanti

Tañ ca pana supinaŋ passanto catūhi kāranehi passati dhātukkhobhato vā anubhūtapubbato vā devatopasaŋhārato vā pubbanimittato vā ti Tattha pittādīnaŋ khobhanapaccayayogena saŋkhubhitadhātuko dhātukkhobhato supinaŋ passati, passanto ca nānāvidhaŋ supinaŋ passati Anubhūtapubbato passanto pubbe anubhūtapubbaŋ ārammanaŋ passati Devatopasaŋhārato passanto devatānaŋ ānubhāvena ārammanāni passati Pubbanimittato passanto puññāpuññavasena uppajjitukāmassa atthassa vā anatthassa vā pubbanimittabhūtaŋ supinaŋ passati

Tattha yaŋ dhātukkhobhato anubhūtapubbato vā supinaŋ passati, na taŋ saccaŋ hoti, yaŋ devatopasaŋhārato passati, taŋ saccaŋ vā hoti, alikaŋ vā kuddhā hi devatā upāyena vināsetukāmā viparītam pi katvā dassenti Yam pana[2] pubbanimittato passati, taŋ ekantasaccam eva hoti Etesaŋ catunnaŋ mūlakāranānaŋ saŋsaggabhedato pi supinabhedo hoti yeva

Tañ ca pan' etaŋ catubbidhaŋ supinaŋ sekkha-puthujjanā passanti, appahīnavipallāsattā, asekkhā na passanti pahīnavipallāsattā Kim pan' etaŋ passanto sutto passati, udāhu patibuddho ? udāhu n' eva sutto, na patibuddho ti ? Kiñ c' ettha yadi tāva sutto passati, abhidhammavirodho āpajjati bhavangacittena hi supati, taŋ rūpanimittādiārammanaŋ, rāgādisampayuttaŋ vā na hoti, supinaŋ passantassa ca īdisāni cittāni uppajjanti Atha patibuddho passati, vinayavirodho āpajjati yañ hi patibuddho passati, taŋ sabbohārikacittena passati, sabbohārikacittena ca kate vī-

[1] H pi naŋ passanti passanto ca

[2] H puna

tikkame anāpatti nāma natthi, supinaŋ passantena pana kate vītikkame ekantam anāpatti eva Atha n' eva sutto na patibuddho passati, na koci nāma passati Evaŋ ca sati supinassa abhāvo va āpajjati Na abhāvo, kasmā ? yasmā kapimiddhapareto passati, vuttañ h' etaŋ *kapimiddhapareto kho Mahārāja, supinaŋ passatī* "* ti Kapimiddhapareto ti makkataniddāyutto, yathā hi makkatassa niddā lahuparivattā hoti, evaŋ yā niddā punappunaŋ kusalādicittavokinnattā lahuparivattā, yassā pavattiyaŋ punappunaŋ bhavangato uttaranaŋ hoti, tāya yutto supinaŋ passati, tenāyaŋ supino kusalo pi hoti, akusalo pi, avyākato pi Tattha supinena cetiyavandana-dhammasavana-dhammadesanādīni karontassa kusalo, pānātipātādīni karontassa akusalo, dvīhi antehi[1] mutto āvajjana-tadārammanakkhane abyākato ti veditabbo Svāyaŋ dubbalattā patisandhiŋ ākaddhituŋ asamattho, pavatte pana aññehi kusalākusalehi upatthambhito vipākaŋ deti

*Manilakkhanā*disu " evarūpo mani pasattho, evarūpo appasattho, sāmino ārogya-issariyādīnaŋ hetu hoti, na[2] hotī[2] " ti evaŋ vanna-santhānādivasena maniādīnaŋ lakkhanaŋ ādisantī ti attho Tattha *āvudhalakkhanan* ti thapetvā asiādīni avasesaŋ āvudhaŋ [3] *Itthilakkhanā*dīni pi yamhi kule itthipurisādayo vasanti, tassa vuddhi-hānivasena veditabbāni *Ajalakkanā*disu pana " evarūpānaŋ ajādīnaŋ maŋsaŋ khāditabbaŋ, evarūpānaŋ na khāditabban " ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo Api c' ettha [382] *godhālakkhane* cittakamme[4] pi pilandhanādisu[5] pi evarūpāya godhāya sati idaŋ nāma hotī ti ayam pi viseso veditabbo *Kannikālakkhanaŋ* pilandhanakannikāya pi gehakannikāya pi vasena veditabban *Kacchapalakkhanam* pi godhālakkhanasadisam eva *Migalakkhanaŋ* sabbasangāhikaŋ sabbacatuppadānaŋ lakkhanavasena vuttaŋ *Evaŋ lakkhanapāthakā lakkhanaŋ ādisantī* ti evaŋ lakkhanasatthavācakā lakkhanaŋ ādisanti kathenti

---

* Mil 300 Trenckner Ed

---

[1] H, D, E, C angehi [2] C, D, E *omit* [3] H, D, E, B, C *omit*
[4] *All MSS* °mam. [5] H °nāsu

Nakkhattānī ti kattikādīni atthavīsati nakkhattāni *Iminā nakkhattena gharappaveso kātabbo* ti gahappavesamangalaŋ kātabbaŋ *Makutaŋ bandhitabban* ti pasādhanamangalaŋ kātabbaŋ *Vāreyyan* ti " imassa dārakassa asukakulato asukanakkhattena dārikaŋ ānethā " ti āvāhakaranañ ca, " imaŋ dārikaŋ asukassa nāma dārakassa asukanakkhattena detha, evaŋ etesaŋ vuddhi bhavissatī " ti vivāhakaranañ ca vatvā vāreyyasankhātaŋ āvāhavivāhamangalaŋ kātabban ti ādisanti *Bījanīhāro* ti bījānaŋ vappatthāya bahi nīharanaŋ *Nīhāro* ti pi pāli

Migapakkhan[1] ti idaŋ sabbasangāhikaŋ nāmaŋ sabbasakuna-catuppadānaŋ rutañānavasen' eva vuttaŋ *Migapakkhapāthakā*[1] ti sakuna-catuppadānaŋ saddavyākaranakā, *migapakkhaŋ*[1] *ādisanti* ti tesaŋ saddaŋ sutvā byākaronti *Rutan* ti saddaŋ, " rudan " ti vā pāli *Vassitan* ti vācaŋ

Gabbhakaraniyā ti vinassamānassa gabbhassa puna avināsāya osadhadānena gabbhasanthānakaranā[2] Gabbho hi vātena,[3] pānakehi, kammenā ti tīhi kāranehi vinassati Tattha vātena nassante vātavināsanaŋ sītalaŋ bhesajjaŋ deti, pānakehi nassante pānakānaŋ patikammaŋ karoti, kammanā nassantam pana Buddhā pi patibāhituŋ na sakkonti, tasmā na taŋ idha gahitaŋ

Sālākiyan ti salākavejjakammaŋ *Sallakattiyan* ti sallakattavejjakammaŋ *Kāyatikicchā* ti mūlabhesajjādīni yojetvā kāyatikicchāvejjakammaŋ *Bhūtiyan* ti bhūtavejjakammaŋ *Komāravejjan*[4] ti komārakavejjakammaŋ

[383] *Kuhā* ti vimhāpakā *Thaddhā* ti dārukhandaŋ viya thaddhasarīrā *Lapā* ti paccayapatibaddhavacanakā *Singī* ti mandanapakatikā *Unnaḷā* ti uggata-mānanalā *Asamāhitā* ti upacārappanāsamādhivirahitā

Na ganheyyā ti ādisu uddesagahanavasena na ganheyya, sajjhāyavasena *na ugganheyya*, citte thapanavasena *na dhāreyya*, samīpaŋ katvā thapanavasena *na upadhāreyya*, upaparikkhāvasena *na upalakkheyya*, aññesaŋ vācanavasena[5] *nappayojeyya*

---

[1] T, S, C, D, E °cakka° [2] B °kārakā, C, D, E °kāritā
[3] H *adds* vā [4] H °rabhaccaŋ [5] H, S, C, E vaca°

[384] *Pesuneyyan* ti pesuññaŋ Sesaniddeso vuttattho yeva

[385] *Kayavikkaye* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saddhiŋ vañcanavasena[1] vā udayapatthanāvasena vā *na titheyya Upavādaŋ bhikkhu na kareyyā* ti upavādakare kilese anibbattento attani parehi samanabrāhmanehi upavādaŋ na janeyya *Gāme ca*[2] *nābhisajjeyyā* ti gāme ca gihīsaŋsaggādīhi nābhisajjeyya *Lābhakamyā janaŋ na lapeyyā* ti lābhakāmatāya janaŋ na lapeyya

[386] *Ye kayavikkayā vinaye patikkhittā* ti ye dāna-patiggahanavasena kayavikkayasikkhāpade na vattantī ti patikkhittā Idh' ādhippetaŋ kayavikkayaŋ dassetuŋ *pañcannaŋ saddhiŋ pattaŋ vā cīvaraŋ vā* ti ādim āha, tattha *pañcannaŋ saddhin* ti pañcahi sahadhammikehi saha, pañca sahadhammikā nāma bhikkhu-bhikkhunī-sikkhamānā-sāmanera-sāmaneriyo *Vañcaniyaŋ vā* ti patirūpaŋ dassetvā vañcaniyaŋ, *udayaŋ vā patthayanto* ti vaddhiŋ patthento vā, *parivattetī* ti parivattanaŋ karoti

Iddhimanto ti ijjhanappabhāvavanto, *dibbacakkhukā* ti dibbasadisañānacakkhukā, atha vā dibbavihārasannissayena laddha-ñānacakkhukā, *paracittaviduno* ti attano cittena paresaŋ cittajānanakā *Te dūrato pi passantī* ti ekayojanato pi yojanasatato pi yojanasahassato pi[3] yojanasatasasahassato[4] pi[4] cakkavālato pi dvi[5]-ti[6]-catu[7]-panca-dasa-vīsati-cattālīsapaññāsato[8] pi tato atirekato pi cakkavālato passanti, dakkhanti *Āsannā pi na dissantī* ti samīpe thitā pi nisinnā pi na paññāyanti *Cetasā pi cittaŋ pajānantī* ti attano cittena pi paresaŋ cittaŋ pajānanti[9] *Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo* ti devatā pi evaŋ saŋvijjanti ijjhanappabhāvavantiyo, *paracittaviduniyo* ti paresaŋ cittaŋ jānantiyo

Olārikehi vā kilesehī ti kāyaduccaritādikehi vā[10] upatāpehi, *majjhimakehi vā* ti kāmavitakkādikehi vā, *sukhumakehi vā* ti ñātivitakkādikehi vā Kāyaduccaritādayo kammapatha-

---

[1] C, D, E vaca°
[2] H vā
[3] B *adds* yojanadasasahassato pi
[4] H, D, E, C *omit*
[5] H dve
[6] H tīni
[7] H cattāri
[8] H, D, E, C, S sahassato
[9] H jānanti
[10] H ca

vasena, kāmavitakkādayo vattamūlakakilesavasena veditabbā

*Ñātivitakkā*disu "mayhaŋ ñātayo sukhajīvino sampattiyuttā" ti evaŋ pañcakāmagunasannissita-pemena[1] ñātake ārabbha uppannavitakko *ñātivitakko*, "khayaŋ gatā, vayaŋ gatā, saddhā, pasannā" ti evaŋ pavatto pana ñātivitakko nāma na hoti "Amhākaŋ janapado subhikkho sampannasasso" ti tussamānassa[2] gehasitavasen' eva uppannavitakko *janapadavitakko* nāma, "amhākaŋ janapade manussā saddhā pasannā, khayaŋ gatā, vayaŋ gatā" ti evaŋ pavatto pana janapadavitakko nāma na hoti

Amarattāya vitakko, amaro vā vitakko ti *amaravitakko* Tattha ukkutikappadhānādīhi dukkhe nijjinne samparāye attā sukhī hoti amaro[3] ti dukkarakārikaŋ karontassa tāya dukkarakārikāya patisaŋyutto vitakko amarattāya vitakko nāma Ditthigatiko pana "sassataŋ vadesī" ti ādīni puttho "evam pi me no, aññathā pi me no, no ti pi me no, no no ti pi me no" ti vikkhepaŋ āpajjati, tassa so ditthigatapatisaŋyutto vitakko yathā amaro nāma maccho udake gahetvā māretuŋ na sakkā, ito c' ito ca dhāvati, gāhaŋ na gacchati, evam eva ekasmim pi pakkhe asanthānato na maratī ti amaro nāma, taŋ duvidham pi ekato katvā amaravitakko ti vuttaŋ

Parānuddayatāpatisaŋyutto ti anuddayatāpatirūpakena gehasitapemena patisaŋyutto upatthākesu nandantesu[4] socantesu ca tehi saddhiŋ digunaŋ nandati,[5] digunaŋ[5] socati, tesu sukhitesu digunaŋ[5] sukhito hoti, dukkhitesu digunaŋ dukkhito hoti, uppannesu kiccakaranīyesu attanā[6] voyogaŋ āpajjati, tāni tāni kiccāni sādhento pannattiŋ vītikkamati, sallekhaŋ kopeti, yo tasmiŋ saŋsatthavihāre, tasmiŋ vā voyogāpajjane gehasito vitakko, ayaŋ parānuddayatāpatisaŋyutto vitakko nāma *Lābha-sakkāra-silokapatisaŋyutto* ti cīvarādilābhena c' eva sakkārena ca kittisaddena ca saddhiŋ ārammanakaranavasena patisaŋyutto *Anavaññattipatisaŋ-*

---

[1] H, D, E, B °takkamena
[2] H tutthamānasassa, C, D, E tutthamānassa
[3] B aparo [4] H kan°. [5] H *omits* [6] S, D, E attano

yutto ti "aho vata maŋ pare na avajāneyyuŋ, na hethetvā[1] vihethetvā[2] katheyyun" ti evaŋ anavaññātabhāva-patthanāya saddhiŋ uppajjana-vitakko, yo[3] tasmiŋ "mā maŋ pare avajāniŋsū" ti uppannacitte[4] pañcakāmagunasankhātaŋ gehaŋ nissito hutvā uppannavitakko, so[5] anavaññattipatisaŋyutto vitakko

[387] *Tattha tattha sajjatī* ti tesu tesu ārammanesu laggati *Tattha tattha ganhātī* ti vuttappakāraŋ ārammanaŋ pavisati *Bajjhatī* ti tehi tehi ārammanehi saddhiŋ bajjhati, ekībhavati *Anayavyasanan* ti tattha[6] tattha[6] avaddhivināsaŋ, *āpajjatī* ti pāpunāti

[388] *Āmisacakkhukassā* ti cīvarādi-āmisalolassa, *lokadhammagarukassā* ti lokuttaradhammaŋ muñcitvā rūpādilokadhammam eva garuŋ katvā carantassa *Ālapanā* ti vihāraŋ āgate manusse disvā "kim atthāya bhonto āgatā? kiŋ bhikkhū nimantetuŋ? yadi evaŋ, gacchatha, ahaŋ pacchato gahetvā āgacchāmī" ti evaŋ ādito va lapanā Atha vā attānaŋ upanetvā "ahaŋ Tisso, mayi rājā pasanno, mayi asuko ca asuko ca rājamahāmatto pasanno" ti evaŋ attūpanāyikā lapanā ti *ālapanā* *Lapanā* ti putthassa sato vuttappakāram eva lapanā *Sallapanā* ti gahapatikānaŋ ukkanthane bhītassa okāsaŋ datvā datvā sutthu lapanā *Ullapanā* ti "mahākutumbiko, mahānāviko, mahādānapatī" ti evaŋ uddhaŋ katvā lapanā *Samullapanā* ti sabbato bhāgena uddhaŋ katvā lapanā *Unnahanā* ti "upāsakā, pubbe īdise kāle navadānaŋ[7] detha, idāni kiŋ na dethā?" ti evaŋ yāva "dassāma bhante, okāsaŋ na labhāmā" ti ādīni vadanti, tāva uddhaŋ uddhaŋ[8] nahanā vethanā ti vuttaŋ hoti Atha vā ucchuhatthaŋ disvā "kuto ābhataŋ upāsakā?" ti pucchati "Ucchukkhettato bhante" ti "Kiŋ tattha ucchu madhuran" ti? "Khāditvā bhante jānitabban" ti "Na upāsakā, 'bhikkhussa ucchuŋ dethā' ti vattuŋ vattatī?" ti yā evarūpā nibbethentassā pi vethanakathā, sā *unnahanā* Sabbato bhāgena punappunaŋ nahanā *samunnahanā* *Uk-*

---

[1] B sodhetvā, S codetvā [2] B visodhetvā [3] B so
[4] H °vitakke [5] *All MSS omit.* [6] H *omits.*
[7] B ca dānaŋ [8] S, D, C, E *omit*

kācanā ti "etaŋ kulaŋ maŋ yeva jānāti, sace ettha deyyadhammo uppajjati, mayhaŋ yeva detī" ti evaŋ ukkhipitvā kācanā ukkācanā, uddīpanā ti vuttaŋ hoti Sabbato bhāgena punappunaŋ ukkācanā *samukkācanā* *Anuppiyabhānitā* ti paccayavasena punappunaŋ piyavacanabhananā *Sanhavācatā* ti muduvacanatā *Sakhilavācatā* ti manda[1]—pamānayuttavacanatā, sithilavacanatā vā *Littavācatā*[2] ti allīyanavacanatā *Apharusavācatā*[3] ti madhuravacanatā

Porānaŋ[4] *mātāpettikan*[5] ti pure uppannaŋ, mātāpitūnaŋ santakaŋ *Antarahitan*[6] ti paticchannaŋ, tirobhūtaŋ *Ñāyāmī* ti pākato homi *Asukassa kulūpako* ti asukassa amaccassa kulapayirupāsako *Asukāyā* ti asukāya upāsikāya

Maŋ ussajjitvā[7] ti maŋ vissajjitvā

[389] *Payuttan*[8] ti cīvarādīhi sampayuttaŋ, tad atthaŋ vā yojitaŋ Imissā gāthāya niddeso sabbo hetthā vuttanayo va

[394] *Mosavajje na nīyethā* ti musāvāde na nīyetha *Jīvitenā* ti jīvikāya

[395] *Satho* ti asantagunadīpanato na sammā bhāsitā Sabbato bhāgena satho *parisatho* *Yaŋ tatthā* ti yaŋ tasmiŋ puggale *Sathan* ti asantagunadīpanaŋ kerātiyaŋ *Sathatā* ti sathākāro *Sātheyyan* ti sathabhāvo *Kakkaritā*[9] ti padumanālassa viya aparāmasanakkhamo pharusabhāvo *Kakkariyan*[10] ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ *Parikkhatatā parikkhattiyan*[11] ti pādadvayena nikhanitvā thapitaŋ viya dalhakerātiyaŋ vuttaŋ Keci pana *kakkaritā* ti sambhāvayitvā vacanaŋ, *kakkariyan* ti sambhāvayitvā vacanabhāvo, *parikkhatatā* ti alankaranākāro, *parikkhattiyan* ti alankaranabhāvo ti atthaŋ vannayanti *Idaŋ vuccatī* ti idaŋ attano avijjamāna-gunappakāsanalakkhanaŋ *sātheyyan* nāma[12] vuccati, yena samannāgatassa puggalassa kucchi vā pitthi vā jānituŋ na sakkā

---

[1] B sanha
[2] T metta°, H °vacanatā
[3] H vacanatā
[4] T purānaŋ
[5] T °pitikaŋ
[6] S, C, D, E āhitan
[7] H, D, E, B ujjhitvā
[8] *Most* saŋyuttaŋ
[9] H kakkharatā, S, B °ratā
[10] H kakkhari°
[11] H, D, E pā°
[12] H ti

Vāmena sūkaro hoti, dakkhinena ajāmigo,
*Sarena elako hoti, visānena jaraggavo** ti

evaŋ vutta-yakkhasūkarasadiso hoti

Atimaññatī ti atikkamitvā maññati *Kim pan' āyaŋ bahulājīvo* ti ayaŋ puggalo ko nāma bahulājīvako ? *Sabbaŋ sambhakkhatī*[1] ti laddhaŋ laddhaŋ sabbaŋ khādati *Appapuñño* ti mandapuñño *Appesakko* ti parivāravirahito

[396] *Paññāsampanno* ti sampannapañño, paripunnapañño, *pañhaŋ vissajjetī* ti pañhaŋ katheti vyākaroti

Sutvā dūsito[2] *bahuŋ vācaŋ samanānaŋ vā puthuvacanānan*[3] ti *dūsito*[2] ghattito parehi tesaŋ *samanānaŋ vā* khattiyādibhedānaŋ vā aññesaŋ *puthuvacanānaŋ*[3] *bahum* pi anitthavācaŋ *sutvā, na pativajjā*[4] ti na pativadeyya, kiŋ kāranaŋ ? *na hi santo patiseniŋ karonti*

[397] *Kakkhalenā* ti dārunena *Santo* ti nibbutakilesā *Patisenin* ti patisattuŋ *Patimallan* ti patiyodhaŋ[5] *Patikantan*[6] ti pativeraŋ *Patipakkhan* ti kilesapatipakkhaŋ, kilesavasena sangaŋ na karontī ti attho

[398] *Etañ ca dhammam aññāyā* ti sabbam etaŋ yathāvuttaŋ dhammaŋ ñatvā *Vicinan* ti vicinanto *Santī ti nibbutiŋ ñatvā* ti nibbuti rāgādīnaŋ santī ti ñatvā

Samañ cā ti kāyasucaritādi *Visamañ cā* ti kāyaduccaritādi *Pathañ cā* ti dasakusalakammapathaŋ *Vipathañ cā* ti dasa-akusalakammapathaŋ *Sāvajjañ cā* ti akusalañ ca *Anavajjañ cā* ti kusalañ ca *Hīna-panīta-kanha-sukka-viññūgarahita-pasatthan* ti idaŋ hi kusalākusalam eva Tattha kāyasucaritādi samakaranato *samaŋ* Kāyaduccaritādi visamakaranato *visamaŋ* Kusalakammapathā sugatigamanapathattā *supathaŋ* Akusalakammapathā sugatigamanapatipakkhattā, apāyagamanapathattā *vipathaŋ* Akusalaŋ sadosattā *sāvajjaŋ* Kusalaŋ niddosattā *anavajjaŋ* Tathā mohena vā dosa-mohena vā lobha-mohena vā sampayuttattā

---

* Sum V ii, 656

---

[1] H, D, E, S, B °khetī
[2] SA rusito
[3] B, S puthujjanānaŋ
[4] H, E pati°
[5] B, C, D °yogaŋ
[6] D, C, E °kiccaŋ

hīnaŋ Alobha-adosa-amohayuttattā *panītaŋ* Kaṇhavipākattā *kanhaŋ* Sukkavipākattā *sukkaŋ* Buddhādīhi viññūhi garahitattā *viññūgarahitaŋ* Tehi eva thomitattā *viññuppasatthan* ti ñātabbaŋ

Kiŋ kāranā nappamajjeyya iti ce ? [400] *Abhibhū hi so* ti gāthā, tattha *abhibhū* ti rūpādīnaŋ abhibhavitā *Anabhibhūto* ti tehi anabhibhūto *Sakkhidhammaŋ anītiham adassī* ti paccakkham eva anītihaŋ dhammaŋ adakkhi *Sadā namassam anusikkhe* ti sadā namassanto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyya

Kehici kilesehī ti kehici rāgādi-upatāpakarehi kilesehi *Adhibhosi ne* ti te kilese abhibhavi Sesaŋ sabbattha pākatam eva

Kevalam pan' ettha *cakkhūhi n' eva lolo* ti ādīhi indriyasaŋvaro, *annānam atho pānānan* ti ādīhi sannidhipatikkhepamukhena paccayapatisevanasīlaŋ, *methuna-mosavajja-pesuniyā*dīhi[1] pātimokkhasaŋvarasīlaŋ, *āthabbanaŋ supinaŋ*[2] *lakkhanan* ti ādīhi ājīvapārisuddhisīlaŋ, *jhāyī na pādalol' assā* ti iminā samādhi, *vicinaŋ bhikkhū* ti iminā paññā, *sadā sato sikkhe* ti iminā puna[3] sankhepato tisso pi sikkhā, *ath' āsanesu sayanesu, appasaddesu bhikkhu vihareyya, niddaŋ na bahulīkareyyā* ti ādīhi sīla-samādhi-paññānaŋ upakāra[4]-sanganhana-vinodanāni vuttānī ti Evaŋ Bhagavā nimmitassa paripunna-patipadaŋ vatvā arahattanikūtena desanaŋ nitthāpesi Desanāpariyosāne Purābhedasutte vuttasadiso v' ābhisamayo ahosī ti

Tuvatakasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā
Catuddasamaŋ

---

[1] S *omits* methuna, *and gives* mosavajjena nīyetha
[2] H pisunaŋ
[3] H, D, E, B, S, C pana
[4] SA °rāpakāra

ATTADANDASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[402] Pannarasame Attadandasuttaniddese *Attadandā bhayaŋ jātan* ti pathamagāthāy' attho yaŋ lokassa ditthadhammikaŋ vā samparāyikaŋ vā *bhayaŋ jātaŋ*, sabbaŋ taŋ bhayaŋ[1] *attadandā*[2] jātaŋ, attano duccaritakāranā jātaŋ, evaŋ sante *janaŋ passatha medhagaŋ* imaŋ Sākiyādijanaŋ passatha aññamaññamedhagaŋ hiŋsakaŋ[3] bādhakan[3] ti evaŋ taŋ pativiruddhaŋ vippatipannajanaŋ paribhāsitvā[4] attano sammāpatipattidassanena tassa saŋvegaŋ janetuŋ āha *saŋvegaŋ kittayissāmi yathā saŋvijitaŋ mayā* ti, pubbe Bodhisattena satā ti adhippāyo

Tayo ti gananaparicchedo *Dandā* ti duccaritā *Kāyadando* ti kāyaduccaritaŋ, vacīdandādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Tividhaŋ kāyaduccaritan* ti pānātipātādi kāyato pavattaŋ dutthaŋ caritaŋ, kilesapūtikattā vā dutthu caritan ti laddhanāmaŋ tividhaŋ duccaritaŋ[5] *Catubbidhan* ti musāvādādi catubbidhaŋ *Tividhan* ti abhijjhādi tividhaŋ *Ditthadhammikan* ti ditth' eva dhamme imasmiŋ yeva attabhāve patisaŋvedaniyaŋ *Samparāyikan* ti anāgate attabhāve patisaŋvedaniyaŋ

Āgucārin ti pāpakāriŋ,[6] aparādhakāriŋ, *tam*[7] *enaŋ*[7] *rājā*[8] *paribhāsatī* ti pāpakāriŋ rājā paribhāsati, bhayaŋ uppādeti *Dukkhadomanassaŋ patisaŋvedetī* ti kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ cetasikaŋ domanassaŋ vindati *Etaŋ bhayaŋ dukkhaŋ domanassan* ti evarūpaŋ bhayañ ca dukkhañ ca[7] domanassañ ca, *kuto tassā* ti tassa corassa kuto uppannaŋ ? *Attadandato jātan* ti attanā kataduccaritato uppannaŋ

[403] *Antamaso* ti hetthimato, *savacanīyam pi*[7] *karoti*

---

[1] H, D, SA *omit*
[2] H *adds* bhayaŋ
[3] H, D, E, S, C *omit*
[4] H, D, E, S, C paribhāvetvā, B pariggahetvā
[5] H, D, E *add* kāyaduccaritaŋ
[6] E pāpikaŋ
[7] H *omits*
[8] H *adds* taŋ

"*na te labbhā ito pakkamitun*" ti ito imamhā gāmādinā[1] gantuŋ na labbhā, na sakkā bahi nikkhamitun ti palibodhaŋ[2] sangaŋ karoti

Dhanajānipaccayā pī ti dhanaparihānikāranā pi

Rājā tassa vividhā kammakāranā kārāpeti kasāhi pi tāletī[3] ti kasādandakehi potheti[3] *Vettehi pi tāletī* ti sakantakavettalatāhi potheti[3] *Addhadandakehī* ti ādayo hetthā vuttanayā eva *Sunakhehi pi khādāpetī*[3] ti katipayāni divasāni āhāre adatvā chāta-sunakhehi khādāpeti,[3] te muhuttena atthisankhalikam eva karonti *Sūle uttāsetī*[3] ti sūlaŋ āropeti[3] *Rājā imesaŋ catunnaŋ dandānaŋ issaro* ti imesaŋ catunnaŋ ānānaŋ kātuŋ rājā samattho

Sakena kammenā ti sayaŋ katena kammena

[404] *Tam enaŋ nirayapālā* ti ettha ekacce therā "nirayapālā nāma natthi, yantarūpaŋ viya kammam eva kāranaŋ kāretī"[4] vadanti, taŋ *Atthi niraye nirayapālā ti? Āmantā Atthi ca kammakāranikā?** ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme patisedhitam eva Yathā hi manussaloke kammakāranikā atthi, evam eva niraye nirayapālā atthī ti *Tattaŋ ayokhīlaŋ* ti tigāvutaŋ attabhāvaŋ sampajjalitāya lohapathaviyā uttānakaŋ nipajjāpetvā dakkhinahatthe tālappamānaŋ ayasūlaŋ pavesenti, tathā vāmahatthādīsu, yathā ca uttānakaŋ nipajjāpetvā, evaŋ urenā[5] pi vāmapassenā pi dakkhinapassenā pi nipajjāpetvā taŋ kammakāranaŋ karonti yeva *Saŋvesetvā* ti jalitāya lohapathaviyā tigāvutaŋ attabhāvaŋ nipajjāpetvā, *kuthārīhī* ti mahatīhi gehacchadanassa ekapakkhamattāhi kuthārīhi *tacchanti*, lohitaŋ nadī hutvā sandati, lohapathavito jālā utthahitvā tacchitatthānaŋ ganhāti, mahādukkhaŋ uppajjati Tacchantā pana suttāhatakaŋ karitvā dāruŋ[6] viya atthaŋsam pi chalaŋsam pi karonti *Vāsīhī* ti mahāsuppappamānāhi vāsīhi *Rathe yojetvā* ti saddhiŋ yuga-yotta-pañjara[7]-cakka-kubbara-pājanehi sab-

* Kvu 596

[1] S °dimhā [2] H, D, E, B °dha
[3] *All MSS except* T *have the plural form*
[4] H °enti [5] B udarena [6] *All MSS* dāru
[7] S -pakkharakkha B, D -pakkha

bato pajjalite rathe yojetvā *Mahantan* ti mahākūtāgārappamānaŋ *Āropentī* ti sampajjalitehi ayamuggarehi pothentā āropenti

Sakim pi uddhan ti supakkatthitāya ukkhaliyā pakkhittatandulā viya uddhaŋ adho tiriyañ ca gacchati

Mahānirayé ti Avīcimahānirayamhi

[405] *Catukkanno* ti caturassa-mañjūsāsadiso *Vibhatto* ti catudvāravasena vibhatto *Bhāgaso mito* ti dvāra-vīthīnaŋ vasena bhāge thapetvā vibhatto *Pariyanto* ti parikkhitto *Ayasā* ti upari navayojanikena[1] ayapattena chādito *Samantā yojanasataŋ pharitvā titthatī* ti evaŋ pharitvā titthati yathā samantā yojanasate thatvā olokentassa akkhīni yamakagolakā viya nikkhamanti

Kadariyā tapanā ti sabbe pi te ussadehi saddhiŋ attha mahānirayā *kadariyā*, niccaŋ tapantī ti kadariyā *tapanā*, balavadukkhatāya *ghorā*, kappatthitānaŋ[2] accīnaŋ atthitāya *accimanto*, āsādetuŋ ghattetuŋ dukkaratāya *durāsadā*, ditthamattā vā sutamattā pi vā lomāni haŋsentī ti *lomahaŋsanarūpā*, bhiŋsanatāya *bhesmā*, bhayajananatāya *patibhayā*, sukhābhāvena *dukkhā*

Puratthimāya ca bhittiyā ti ādigāthānaŋ *evaŋ Avīcinirayo* ti pariyantaŋ katvā ayaŋ sankhepattho[3] aggijālānaŋ[4] vā pana sattānaŋ vā tesaŋ dukkhassa vā vīci antaraŋ natth' etthā ti avīci, tatra hi puratthimāhi bhittīhi jālārāsi utthahitvā pāpakammino puggale jhāpento pacchimādīsu bhittīsu *patihaññati*, paharati, tā ca bhittiyo vinivijjhitvā parato yojanasataŋ ganhāti Hetthā utthitā upari patihaññati, upari utthitā hetthā patihaññati Evaŋ tāv' ettha jālānaŋ vīci nāma natthi Tassa pana anto yojanasataŋ thānaŋ khīravallipitthassa pūritanāli viya sattehi nirantaraŋ pūritaŋ[5], catūhi iriyāpathehi paccantānaŋ sattānaŋ pamānaŋ natthi, na ca aññamaññaŋ vyābādhenti, sakasakattāne yeva paccanti, evam ettha sattānaŋ vīci nāma natthi Yathā pana jivhagge cha madhubindūni sattamassa tambalohabinduno anudahanabalavatāya abbohārikāni honti, tathā

[1] H °janena, B °niyena
[2] H, D, E °thikānaŋ
[3] H, D, E, C sankhepo kato
[4] S, C jīlānaŋ
[5] H, D, E, C *omit*

tattha anudahanabalavatāya sesā cha akusalavipākupekkhā abbohārikā honti, dukkham eva nirantaraŋ paññāyati, evam ettha dukkhassa vīci nāma natthi Nirassādatthena nirayo.

Tattha sattā mahāluddā ti tasmiŋ nibbattā sattā mahantaluddā, *mahākibbisakārino* ti mahanta-dārunakammakārino, *accantapāpakammantā* ti ekaŋsena pāpakammino, *paccanti na ca mīyare* ti channaŋ[1] jālānam antare paccanti, na ca mīyanti

Jātavedasamo kāyo ti tesaŋ sarīraŋ aggisadisaŋ, *tesaŋ nirayavāsinan* ti tesaŋ pāpakammānaŋ nirayavāsīnaŋ *Passa kammānaŋ dalhattan* ti pāpakammānaŋ thirabhāvaŋ olokehi, *na bhasmā hoti na masī* ti chārikā pi na hoti angāro pi na[2] hoti [2]

Puratthimenā ti yadā taŋ dvāraŋ avāpuritaŋ[3] hoti, atha tadabhimukhā *dhāvanti*, tesaŋ tattha chaviādīni jhāyanti, dvārasamīpaŋ pattānañ ca tesaŋ taŋ pithīyati, pacchimaŋ avāpuritaŋ[3] viya khāyati Esa nayo sabbattha *Nikkhamitāsā te* ti nirayā nikkhamituŋ āsā etesan ti nikkhamitāsā, *mokkhagavesino* ti muñcanūpāyaŋ esantā gavesantī pi *na te tato nikkhamituŋ labhanti kammapaccayā* ti te sattā nirayato nikkhamanadvāraŋ pāpakammapaccayā nādhigacchanti *Tesañ ce pāpakammaŋ taŋ avipakkaŋ*[4] *kataŋ bahun* ti tesañ ca sattānaŋ lāmakaŋ dārunaŋ kammaŋ avipakkavipākaŋ bahuvidhaŋ nānappakāraŋ adinnavipākaŋ kataŋ upacitaŋ atthi

[406] *Saŋvegan* ti hirīyanaŋ [5] *Ubbegan* ti thitatthānato gamanaŋ *Uttrāsan* ti ubbejanaŋ, asannitthānaŋ *Bhayan* ti cittutrāsanaŋ *Pīlanan*[6] ti[6] ghattanaŋ [6] *Ghattanan* ti pīlākaranaŋ [7] *Upaddavan* ti ītiŋ *Upasaggan* ti rundhanaŋ [8]

Idāni yathā 'nena saŋvijitaŋ, taŋ pakāraŋ dassento *phandamānan* ti ādim āha Tattha *phandamānan* ti tanhādīhi[9] kampamānaŋ, *appodake* ti appe udake, *aññamaññehi byārud-*

---

[1] S aggi [2] B, C, D, S, E *omit* [3] H, S apārutaŋ
[4] H °kkavipākaŋ [5] B vimilanaŋ, S vinilinaŋ
[6] H, D, E, C *omit* [7] H, E pīlanaŋ
[8] H, D, E, C nirun° [9] H *omits.*

dhe disvā ti nānāsatte ca aññe[1] aññehi saddhiŋ viruddhe disvā, *maŋ bhayam āvisī* ti maŋ bhayaŋ pavitthaŋ

[407] *Kilesaphandanāya phandamānan* ti rāgādikilesacalanāya calamānaŋ

Payogo ti kāya-vacī-manopayogo

[408] *Viruddhā* ti virodham āpannā *Pativiruddhā* ti patimukhā hutvā virodham āpannā, sutthu[2] viruddhā vā *Āhatā* ti kodhena āhatā pahatā *Paccāhatā* ti patimallā hutvā āhatā *Āghātitā*[3] ti ghattitā[4] *Paccāghātitā*[3] ti visesena ghattitā[4] *Pānīhi pi upakkamantī* ti hatthehi pi paharanti

[409] *Samantam asāro loko* ti nirayaŋ ādiŋ katvā samantato loko asāro, niccasārādirahito *Disā sabbā sameritā* ti sabbā disā aniccatāya kampitā *Icchaŋ bhavanam attano* ti attano tānaŋ icchanto, *nāddasāsiŋ anositan* ti kiñci thānaŋ jarādīhi anajjhāvutthaŋ nāddakkhin ti

Asāro ti na sāro sāravirahito vā *Nissāro* ti sabbena sabbaŋ sāravirahito *Sārāpagato* ti sārato apagato [410] *Niccasārasārena vā* ti satatasārasankhātena sārena vā Upari padadvaye pi es' eva nayo

Ye puratthimāya disāya sankhārā ti ye purimadisāya paccayehi sangamma samāgamma katā sankhārā, *te pi eritā* ti te pi sankhārā kampitā, *sameritā* ti sammā kampitā, *calitā* ti calanaŋ gatā, *ghattitā* ti udayabbayena pīḷitā, *aniccatāyā* ti hutvā abhāvatāya, *jātiyā anugatā* ti nibbattiyā anupavitthā, *jarāya anusatā* ti paripakkatāya anupatthatā[5], *vyādhinā abhibhūtā* ti dhātuvisamena uppannavyādhinā ajjhotthatā, *maranena abbhāhatā* ti maccunā abhiāhatā pahatā, *atānā* ti rakkhāvirahitā, *alenā* lenavirahitā, *asaranā* ti natthi etesaŋ saranan ti asaranā, *asaranībhūtā* ti sayaŋ saranakiccaŋ na karontī ti asaranībhūtā

[411] *Attano bhavanan* ti niddesassa uddesapadaŋ *Tānan* ti pālanaŋ *Lenan* ti lenatthānaŋ *Saranan* ti dukkhanāsanaŋ *Gatin* ti patitthā *Parāyanan* ti paraŋ ayanaŋ parāyanaŋ

---

1 H, S, D, SA aññam
2 H kuddhā
3 H āghatitā
4 H, D, E ghatitā
5 H anupannā

Ajjhositaŋ yeva addasan ti jarādīhi madditaŋ addakkhiŋ *Sabbaŋ yobbaññan* ti yobbanabhāvo yobbaññaŋ, sacetanānaŋ[1] sabbaŋ yobbaññaŋ, *jarāya ositan* ti paripākāya jarāya avasitaŋ, madditaŋ Evaŋ sabbattha

[412] *Osāne tv' eva*[2] *vyāruddhe, disvā me aratī ahū* ti yobbanādīnaŋ osāne yeva, atthangamake[3] yeva,[4] vināsake eva,[5] jarādīhi vyāruddhe, āhatacitte satte disvā arati me ahosi *Ath' ettha sallan* ti atha vā etesu sattesu rāgādisallaŋ, *hadayanissitan* ti cittanissitaŋ

Yobbaññaŋ jarā vosāpetī ti [5][jarā yobbaññaŋ atthangameti][5] vināseti Evaŋ sabbattha

Kath' ānubhāvaŋ sattan ti? [413] *Yena sallena otinno* ti gāthā *disā sabbā vidhāvatī* ti sabbā duccaritadisā pi puratthimādidisā pi vidisā[6] pi vidhāvati *Tam eva sallaŋ abbuyha na dhāvati na sīdatī* ti tam eva tu[7] sallaŋ uddharitvā tā ca disā na dhāvati, caturoghe ca na sīdati

Aññānan ti ādīsu ñānadassanapatipakkhato *aññānaŋ*, *adassanaŋ*, abhimukho hutvā dhammena na sameti na samāgacchatī ti *anabhisamayo*, anurūpato dhamme bujjhatī ti anubodho, tappatipakkhatāya *ananubodho*, aniccatādīhi saddhiŋ yojetvā na bujjhatī ti *asambodho*, asantaŋ asamañ ca bujjhatī ti pi *asambodho*, catusaccadhammaŋ na pativijjhatī ti *appativedho*, rūpādīsu ekadhammam pi aniccādisāmaññato na ganhātī[8] ti *asangāhanā*, tam eva dhammaŋ na pariyogāhatī ti *apariyogāhanā*, na samena pekkhatī ti *asamapekkhanā*, dhammānaŋ sabhāvaŋ pati na apekkhatī ti *apaccavekkhanā*, kusalākusalakammesu viparītavuttiyā, sabhāvagahanābhāvena vā ekam pi kammaŋ etassa paccakkhaŋ natthi, sayaŋ vā kassaci dhammassa paccakkhakaranaŋ nāma na hotī ti *apaccakkhakammaŋ*, yaŋ etasmiŋ anuppajjamāne cittasantānaŋ mejjhaŋ[9] bhaveyya, suci, vodātaŋ,[10] taŋ dutthaŋ mejjhaŋ[9] iminā ti *dummejjhaŋ*, bālānaŋ bhāvo *bālyaŋ*, muyhatī ti *moho*, balavataro moho *pamoho*, saman-

[1] B °tanāceta°
[2] D, E ohanat °
[3] H °game
[4] C, D *omit*, H *adds* parināmake ca evaŋ
[5] H, D, E, C *omit*
[6] H, D, E, S, C gatidisā
[7] B, S *omit*
[8] H, E ganheyyā
[9] D, E majjhaŋ, B macchaŋ
[10] H, S, D vodānaŋ

tato muyhatī ti *sammoho*, vijjāya patipakkhabhāvato na vijjā[1] ti *avijjā* Ogha-yogattho vutto yeva Thāmagatatthena anusetī ti *anusayo*, cittaŋ pariyutthāti abhibhavatī ti *pariyutthānaŋ*, hitagahanābhāvena hitābhimukhī gantuŋ na sakkoti, aññadatthu laggati yevā ti *langī*, [2]sajjatī ti attho, durugghātanatthena vā *langī*, yathā hi mahāpalighasankhātā langī durugghātā hoti, evam ayam pi langī viyā ti langī Sesaŋ uttānattham eva

[414] *Yā evarūpā kankhā* ti ettha kankhanavasena *kankhā*, kankhaŋ ānayatī[3] ti *kankhāyanā*, purimakankhā hi uttarākankhaŋ[4] ānayati[5] nāma, ākāravasena vā etaŋ vuttaŋ Kankhāsamangīcittaŋ[6] kankhāya ayitattā kankhāyitaŋ nāma, tassa bhāvo *kankhāyitattaŋ* *Vimatī* ti, vigatā[7] mati[7] vimati [8] *Vicikicchā* ti vigatā tikicchā[9] ti vicikicchā, sabhāvaŋ vā vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamatī ti vicikicchā, sā saŋsayalakkhanā, kampanarasā, anicchayapaccupatthānā, anekaŋsagāhapaccupatthānā vā,[10] ayonisomanasikārapadatthānā, patipattiyā antarāyakarā ti datthabbā Kampanatthena dvidhā elhayatī ti *dvelhakaŋ* Patipattinivāranena[11] dvedhāpatho viyā ti *dvedhāpatho* "Niccaŋ vā idaŋ, aniccaŋ vā" ti ādipavattiyā ekasmiŋ ākāre santhātuŋ asamatthatāya samantato setī ti *saŋsayo* Ekaŋsaŋ gahetuŋ asamatthatāya na ekaŋsagāho ti *anekaŋsagāho* Nicchetuŋ asakkontī ārammanato osakkatī ti *āsappanā* Ogāhituŋ asakkontī samantato sappatī ti *parisappanā* Pariyogāhituŋ asamatthatāya *apariyogāhanā* Nicchayavasena[12] ārammane pavattituŋ asamatthatāya[13] *chambhitattaŋ*, cittassa thaddhabhāvo[14] ti attho vicikicchā hi uppajjitvā cittaŋ thaddhaŋ[14] karoti, yasmā pana sā uppajjamānā ārammanaŋ gahetvā manaŋ likhati viya, tasmā *manovilekho* ti vuttā

Viddho ti sallena laddhappahāro *Phuttho* ti ghattito *Pareto* ti pīlito *Dhāvatī* ti purato gacchati *Vidhāvatī* ti

---

[1] H vidatī
[2] H, S, B *add* na
[3] H, S, E, C ādayati, D ādā°
[4] S uttarikankhāyanā
[5] S *omits*, H ādayati, D ādā°
[6] H citta
[7] S, B *omit*
[8] S, B na mati
[9] H kicchāyā, S, C kicchā
[10] H, D, E *add* vicikicchā
[11] B *omits* patti.
[12] H anic°
[13] H, E, B sa°
[14] S bad°

anekavidhena gacchati *Sandhāvatī* ti vegena javati [1] *Saŋsaratī* ti ito c' ito ca carati

[416] *Acelako* ti niccelo, naggo *Muttācāro* ti vissatthācāro, uccārakammādīsu lokiyakulaputtācārena virahito thitako va uccāraŋ karoti, passāvaŋ karoti, khādati, bhuñjati *Hatthāpalekhano* ti hatthe pindamhi nitthite jivhāya hatthaŋ apalikhati[2], uccāraŋ vā katvā hatthasmiŋ yeva dandakasaññī hutvā hatthena apalikhati[2], te kira dandakaŋ 'satto' ti paññāpenti Bhikkhāgahanatthaŋ "ehi bhadante" ti vutto na etī ti *na ehi-bhadantiko* "Tena hi tittha, bhadante[3]" ti vutto pi na titthatī ti *na titthabhadantiko* Tad ubhayam pi kira so 'etassa vacanaŋ kataŋ bhavissatī' ti na karoti

Abhihatan ti puretaraŋ gahetvā āhatabhikkhaŋ *Uddissa katan* ti "idaŋ tumhe uddissa katan" ti evaŋ ārocitabhikkhaŋ *Na nimantanan* ti "asukaŋ nāma kulaŋ vā vīthiŋ vā gāmaŋ vā paviseyyāthā" ti evaŋ nimantitaŋ bhikkham pi na sādiyati *Na kumbhimukhā* ti kumbhito uddharitvā dīyamānaŋ bhikkhaŋ na ganhāti *Na kalopimukhā*[4] ti kalopī[4] ti ukkhali vā pacchi vā, tato pi na ganhāti, kasmā? kumbhi-kalopiyo[4] maŋ nissāya katacchunā pahāraŋ labhantī ti *Na elakamantaran* ti ummāraŋ antaraŋ katvā dīyamānaŋ na ganhāti, kasmā? "ayaŋ maŋ nissāya antarakaranaŋ labhatī" ti Danda-musalesu pi es' eva nayo

Dvinnan ti dvīsu bhuñjamānesu ekasmiŋ utthāya dente na ganhāti, kasmā? kabalantarāyo hotī ti *Na gabbhiniyā* ti ādīsu pana 'gabbhiniyā kucchiyaŋ dārako kilamatī' ti, *pāyantiyā* 'dārakassa khīrantarāyo hotī' ti, *purisantaragatāya* 'ratiantarāyo hotī' ti na ganhāti

Na sankittīsū ti sankittetvā katabhattesu, dubbhikkhasamaye kira acelakasāvakā acelakānaŋ atthāya tato tato tandulādīni samādapetvā bhattaŋ pacanti, ukkatthācelo tato na patiganhāti

Na yattha sā ti yattha sunakho 'pindaŋ labhissāmī' ti upatthito hoti, tattha tassa adatvā āhataŋ na ganhāti, kasmā? etassa pindantarāyo hotī ti *Sandasandacārinī* ti

---

[1] B dhāvati [2] S ava°

[3] H bhante. [4] H khalo°

samūha-samūhacārinī, sace hi acelakaŋ disvā "imassa bhikkhaŋ dassāmā" ti manussā bhattagehaŋ pavisanti, tesu ca pavisantesu khalopimukhādīsu nilīnā makkhikā uppatitvā sanda-sandā caranti, tato āhatabhikkhaŋ na ganhāti, kasmā? 'maŋ nissāya makkhikānaŋ gocarantarāyo jāto' ti

Thusodakan ti sabba-sassasambhārehi kataŋ sovīrakaŋ, ettha ca surāpānam eva sāvajjaŋ, ayam pana sabbesu sāvajjasaññī

Ekāgāriko ti yo ekasmiŋ yeva gehe bhikkhaŋ labhitvā nivattati *Ekālopiko* ti eken' eva ālopena yāpeti *Dvāgārikādīsu* pi es' eva nayo *Ekissā pi dattiyā* ti ekāya dattiyā, datti nāma ekā khuddikā[1] pāti hoti, yattha aggabhikkhaŋ pakkhipitvā thapenti *Ekāhikan* ti ekadivasantarikaŋ *Addhamāsikan* ti addhamāsantarikaŋ *Pariyāyabhattabhojanan* ti vārabhattabhojanaŋ, ekāhavārena dvīhavārena sattāhavārena addhamāsavārenā ti evaŋ divasavārena āgataŋ bhattabhojanaŋ

Sākabhakkho ti ādīni vuttatthān' eva

[417] *Ubbhatthako* ti uddhaŋ thitako *Ukkutikappadhānam anuyutto* ti ukkutikaviriyaŋ anuyutto, gacchanto pi ukkutiko hutvā uppatitvā uppatitvā[2] gacchati *Kantakāpassayiko* ti ayakantake vā pakatikantake vā bhūmiyaŋ kottetvā tattha cammaŋ attharitvā thāna-cankamādīni karoti *Seyyan* ti sayanto pi tatth' eva seyyaŋ kappeti *Phalakaseyyan* ti rukkhaphalakaseyyaŋ *Thandilaseyyan* ti thandile ucce bhūmitthāne seyyaŋ *Ekapassayiko*[3] ti ekapassen' eva sayati *Rajojalladharo* ti sarīraŋ telena makkhetvā rajutthānatthāne titthati, ath' assa sarīre rajojallaŋ laggati, taŋ dhāreti *Yathāsanthatiko* ti laddhaŋ āsanaŋ akopetvā yad eva labhati, tatth' eva nisīdanasīlo

Vekatiko[4] ti ettha 'vikatan' ti gūthaŋ vuccati *Apānako* ti patikkhitta-sītūdakapāno Sāyaŋ tatiyam[5] assā ti *sāyatatiyakaŋ*, pāto majjhantike sāyan ti divasassa tikkhattuŋ

---

[1] H, C cūlikā, S khuddaka, D, E *omit*

[2] S, B *omit*

[3] *All MSS have the same, but it is better to have* ekapassiko *or* ekapassa-sayiko

[4] *Nid* vika°

[5] B, C, E °yakam

pāpaŋ pavāhessāmī ti *udakorohanānuyogaŋ anuyutto viharati*

[419] *Te salle abhisankharotī* ti te rāgādi-sattasalle abhinibbatteti *Abhisankharonto* ti abhinibbattento, *sallābhisankhāravasenā* ti sallābhinibbattāpanakāranā, *puratthimaŋ disaŋ dhāvatī* ti puratthimaŋ disaŋ gacchati *Te sallābhisankhārā appahīnā* ti ete rāgādisallapayogā nappahīnā *Sallābhisankhārānaŋ appahīnattā* ti sallapayogānaŋ appahīnabhāvena, *gatiyā dhāvatī* ti gatiyaŋ[1] dhāvati *Gatiyā gatin* ti gatito gatiŋ

[420] *Na sīdatī* ti na nimujjati *Na saŋsīdatī* ti na samantato nimujjati *Na osīdatī* ti na osakkati *Na avasīdatī* ti na paccosakkati *Na avagacchatī*[2] ti na hetthā gacchati

Evaŋ mahānubhāvena sallena otinnesu ca sattesu

Tatra sikkhānugīyanti yāni loke gadhitānī ti gāthā,

tassattho ye *loke* pañcakāmagunā[3] patilābhāya[4] gijjhantī[5] ti katvā gadhitānī[6] ti vuccanti, cirakāla-sevitattā[7] vā *gadhitānī*[6] ti, *tattha* tannimittaŋ hatthisikkhādikā anekā *sikkhā* kathīyanti[8] uggayhanti vā, passatha yāva pamatto cāyaŋ loko, yato pandito kulaputto *tesu* vā gadhitesu[6] tāsu vā sikkhāsu adhimutto *na siyā*, aññadatthu aniccādidassanena *nibbijjha sabbaso kāme attano nibbānam* eva *sikkhe* ti

Pativijjhitvā ti ñānena nikkhamitvā nibbijjhitvā vā

Idāni yathā nibbānāya sikkhitabbaŋ, taŋ dassento [421] *sacco siyā* ti ādim āha Tattha *sacco* ti vācāsaccena ñānasaccena maggasaccena samannāgato, *rittapesuno* ti pahīnapesuno *Vevicchan* ti macchariyaŋ

[423] *Niddaŋ tandiŋ sahe thīnan* ti pacalāyikā ca kāyālasiyañ ca cittālasiyañ cā ti ime tayo dhamme abhibhaveyya *Nibbānamanaso* ti nibbānaninnacitto

Kāyassa akallatā ti khandhattayasankhātassa nāmakāyassa gilānabhāvo[9], gilāno hi akallako ti vuccati, vinaye pi vuttaŋ *nāham bhante akallako** ti *Akammaññatā* ti kāya-

* V iii, 62 Oldenberg Ed

[1] E, D, C gatiyo. [2] H, D, C adho° [3] *Most* °guna
[4] S gadhitāya [5] SA gathīyantī [6] SA gathit°
[7] S °kāle gadhit° [8] D, E gadhī°, C gadī° [9] H onāho pariyonāho

gelaññasankhāto va akammaññākāro Megho viya ākāsaŋ kāyaŋ onayhatī ti *onāho* Sabbato-bhāgena onāho *pariyonāho* Abbhantare samorundhatī ti *antosamorodho* Medhatī ti *middhaŋ*, akammaññabhāvena vihiŋsatī ti attho Supanti tenā ti *soppaŋ* Akkhidalādīnaŋ pacalabhāvaŋ karotī ti pacalāyikā *Supanā, supitattan* ti ākāra-bhāvaniddesā [1] *Olīyanā* ti olīyanākāro, dutiyaŋ upasaggavasena vaddhitaŋ *Līnan* ti avipphārikatāya patikutitaŋ[2], itare dve ākāra-bhāvaniddesā *Thīnan* ti sappipindo viya avipphārikatāya ghanabhāvena thiti *Thīyanā* ti ākāraniddeso Thīyitassa bhāvo *thīyitattaŋ*, avipphāravasena baddhatā[3] ti attho

[424] *Sabbasankhāradhātuyā* ti so[4] nibbānaninnamānaso[4] sabba-tebhūmakasankhāta[5]-sankhāradhātuyā[6], *cittaŋ pativāpetvā* ti cittaŋ nivattāpetvā *Etaŋ santan* ti etaŋ nibbānaŋ kilesasantatāya santaŋ, atappakatthena[7] *panītaŋ*

Na[8] *panditā*[9] *upadhisukhassa hetū* ti dabbajātikā[10] kāmasukhassa kāranā *dānāni na*[11] *dadanti*, *kāmañ ca te upadhiparikkhayāyā* ti ekaŋsena te panditā kāmakkhayāya[12] kāmakhepanatthaŋ[12] dānāni denti, *apunabbhavāyā* ti nibbānatthāya *Jhānāni bhāventī* ti pathamajjhānādīni vaddhenti, *apunabbhavāyā*[13] ti na[14] punabbhavakāranā, te panditā nibbānābhimukhā hutvā dānaŋ[14] dadanti

[425] *Sāhasā* ti rattassa rāgacariyādibhedā sāhasakaranā [15] Niddeso uttānattho yeva

[427] *Purānaŋ nābhinandeyyā* ti atītaŋ rūpādiŋ nābhinandeyya *Nave* ti paccuppanne *Hīyamāne* ti vinassamāne *Ākassaŋ*[16] *na sito siyā* ti tanhānissito na bhaveyya, tanhā hi rūpādīnaŋ ākassanato[16] ākasso[16] ti vuccati

---

[1] S, B °so
[2] H °tā, S °kujjitaŋ
[3] H, D, E, S, C bandhanā
[4] H, S, E, B *omit*
[5] B, S *omit* sankhāta
[6] E, D *omit* sankhāra
[7] H, D, E, C °kattena, S °natthena
[8] *All but the text omit*
[9] S, B, C, D, E *omit*
[10] C, D, E °kānaŋ, S °kassa
[11] H, D, E *omit*
[12] B kamma°
[13] H *omits* a
[14] H, D, E, C, S *omit*
[15] H, D, E, S, C, B sāhasā kāranā
[16] H, D, E, B ākāsa°

Vemāne tı abhavamāne [1] *Vıgacchamāne* tı apagacchamāne *Ākāsatı*, *ākassatī* tı duvıdho pātho

Kıŋ kāranā ākassaŋ[2] na sıto sıyā tı ce ? Ahañ hı ımaŋ [429] *gedhaŋ brūmī* tı gāthā, tassāttho ahañ hı ımaŋ ākassanasankhātaŋ[2] tanhaŋ rūpādısu gıȷȷhanato *gedhaŋ brūmı* 'gedho' tı ca vadāmı Kıñca bhīyo ? āvahanatthena[3] *ogho* tı ca, āȷavanatthena[4] *āȷavan*[4] tı ca, "ıdaŋ mayhan" tı ȷappakāranato[5] *ȷappanan* tı ca dummocanatthena *ārammanan* tı ca kampakaranatthena *pakappanan*[6] tı ca brūmı, esā ca lokassa palıbodhatthena duratıkkamanıyatthena ca *kāmapanko duraccayo* tı

Āȷavan[7] tı āpatısandhıto ȷavatı[8] dhāvatī[9] tı āȷavaŋ[7], vattamūlakāya punabbhave patısandhıdāna-tanhāy' etaŋ adhıvacanaŋ *Jappanan* tı patthanatanhāy' etaŋ adhıvıcanaŋ *Ārammanaŋ*[10] *pavuccatı tanhā* tı rūpādīsu ārammanesu uppannatanhā muñcıtuŋ asakkuneyyatthena ārammanan tı kathīyatı *Kāmapanko* tı osīdanatthena kalalaŋ *Kaddamo* tı sangatthena kaddamo Tāpanatthena *kıleso* Nıyyāsaŋ vıya laggāpanatthena *palıpo* Rundhıtvā thānatthena[11] *palıbodho* [12]

Evam etaŋ gedhādıparıyāyaŋ ākassaŋ[13] anıssıto

[430] *Saccā avokkaman*[14] tı gāthā, tassattho pubbe vuttā tıvıdhā pı *saccā avokkamaŋ*[14] moneyyappattıyā *munī* tı sankhaŋ gato nıbbāna*thale tıtthatı brāhmano, sa ve* evarūpo sabbānı āyatanānı nıssaȷıtvā *santo tı vuccatı* Nıddese vattabbaŋ natthı

Kıñca bhīyo ? *Sa ve vıdvā* tı gāthā, tattha *ñatvā dhamman* tı anıccādınayena sankhatadhammam aññāya, *sammā so loke ırıyāno* tı asammā ırıyanakarānaŋ kılesānaŋ pahānā sammā so loke ırıyamāno

---

[1] C agaccha°, D, E āgaccha°
[2] H, B ākāsa°
[3] H, S, C, E avahanana°
[4] S, B, D, C, E, T ācama°
[5] C, S °kara°
[6] H pakampa°, E, B, C, D kampanan
[7] S, B, D, E, C, T ācaman
[8] S, B, C, D, E camatı
[9] B, C, D, E mocatı, S āgacchatı
[10] T °nā, C, S, D nam pı
[11] H, S dhāranat°
[12] H balıso, C, S, D, E palıgedho, B palırodho
[13] H ākāsaŋ
[14] H, S, C, B, T °kamma

Evaŋ apihento[1] ca [432] *Yo 'dha*[2] *kāme* ti gāthā, tattha *sangan* ti sattavidhaŋ sangaŋ *yo accatari*, *nājjhetī* ti na abhijjhati[3], tasmā tumhesu pi yo evarūpo hotum icchati, taŋ vadāmi

[433] *Yaŋ pubbe* ti gāthā, tattha *pubbe* ti atīte sankhāre ārabbha uppajjanadhammaŋ kilesajātaŋ atītakammañ ca *Pacchā te mā 'hu kiñcanan* ti anāgate pi sankhāre ārabbha uppajjanadhammaŋ rāgādikiñcanaŋ mā ahu *Majjhe ce no gahessasī* ti paccuppanne[4] rūpādidhammaŋ na gahessasi ce, evaŋ *upasanto carissasi*

[434] *Abījaŋ karohī* ti maggañānena na bījaŋ karohi *Rāgakiñcanan* ti rāgabandhanaŋ[5] Dosakiñcanādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Evaŋ arahattappattiŋ dassetvā idāni arahato thutivasena ito parā gāthāyo abhāsi, tattha [435] *sabbaso* ti gāthāya *mamāyitan* ti mamattakaranaŋ, "mama idan" ti gahitaŋ vā vatthu *Asatā ca na socatī* ti avijjamānakāranā asantakāranā[6] na socati *Na jīyatī* ti jāniŋ nādhigacchati

[436] *Ahu vata me* ti mayhaŋ ahosi vata, *taŋ vata me natthī* ti 'yaŋ atīte ahosi, taŋ mayhaŋ idāni natthī' ti *Siyā vata me* ti yaŋ mayhaŋ bhavissati, *taŋ vatā 'haŋ na labhāmī* ti[7] idāni ahaŋ ekaŋsena na pāpunāmi

Kiñca bhīyo? [437] *Yassa natthī* ti gāthā, tattha *kiñcanan* ti kiñci rūpādidhammajātaŋ

Abhisankhatan ti kammena sankharitaŋ[8], *abhisañcetayitan* ti cittena rāsīkataŋ

Avijjāya tv' evā ti avijjāya tu eva, *asesavirāganirodhā* ti virāgasankhātena maggena niravasesanirodhā

[438] *Suññato lokaŋ avekkhassū* ti avasiyapavattilakkhanavasena[9] vā tucchasankhārasamanupassanavasena vā ti dvīh' ākārehi suññato lokaŋ passa *Attānudiṭṭhiŋ ūhaccā* ti sakkāyadiṭṭhiŋ uddharitvā, *evaŋ maccutaro siyā* ti evaŋ

---

[1] E, C, S pi honto
[2] T ca
[3] H, B, S °jhāyati
[4] H, D, E, C °na
[5] H, D, E, S, C °madanaŋ
[6] H *omits*, S, SA asāta°
[7] H, B, S *omit*
[8] H °khāritaŋ, S, B sangopitaŋ
[9] S āmisapavatta°, H, S, B °sallak°

maranassa tarano bhavissasi [1] *Evaŋ lokaŋ avekkhantan* ti evaŋ khandhalokaŋ passantaŋ, *maccurājā na passatī* ti maranarājā na oloketi na dakkhati

Na aññaŋ patthayate kiñcī ti aññaŋ appamattakam pi na patthayati, na pihayati, *aññatr' appatisandhiyā*[2] ti nibbānaŋ thapetvā, nāññatra[3] patisandhiyā[4] ti[5] ekapadaŋ katvā pi pathanti

Kiñca bhīyo ? [440] *Anitthurī* ti gāthā, tattha *anitthurī* ti anissukī, anuttharī[6] ti pi keci pathanti, *sabbadhi samo* ti sabbattha samo, upekkhako ti adhippāyo Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti ? yo so " natthi me " ti na ca socati, tam ahaŋ *avikampinaŋ* puggalaŋ puttho samāno *anitthurī ananugiddho anejo sabbadhisamo* ti imaŋ tasmiŋ puggale catubbidham *ānisaŋsaŋ brūmī* ti

Nitthuriyo ti issukī, nitthurabhāvo *nitthuriyaŋ*, " taŋ nissāya ettakam pi natthī " ti khelapātanan ti attho *Nitthuriyakamman* ti nitthuriyakaranaŋ, gahattho vā hi gahatthaŋ, bhikkhu vā bhikkhuŋ nissāya vasanto appamattaken' eva kujjhitvā " taŋ nissāya ettakam pi natthī " ti khelaŋ pātetvā pādena maddanto viya nitthuriyaŋ nāma karoti, tassa taŋ kammaŋ nitthuriyakamman ti vuccati *Issā* ti sabhāvaniddeso, tato parā dve ākāra-bhāvaniddesā, itarattayaŋ pariyāyavacanaŋ Lakkhanādito pan' esā parasampattīnaŋ usūyanalakkhanā issā, tatth' eva anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupatthānā, parasampattipadatthānā

[441] *Lābhe pi na iñjatī* ti paccayalābhe na calati, *alābhe pī* ti paccayānaŋ alābhe pi

Kiñca bhīyo ? [442] *Anej' assā* ti gāthā, tattha *nisankhitī*[7] ti puññābhisankhārādīsu yo koci sankhāro, so hi yasmā nisankharīyati[8] nisankharoti[9] vā, tasmā nisankhitī[7] ti vuccati *Viyārambhā* ti vividhā puññābhisankhārādikā ārambhā *Khemaŋ passati sabbadhī* ti sabbattha abhayam eva passati

Ārambhā ti kammānaŋ pathamārambhā, *viyārambhā* ti

[1] S bhaveyya [2] H, D, E na aññatra pati°
[3] S, B aññ° [4] S apa° [5] H, D, B, C *omit*
[6] H, E, C, SA anuddharī, D anutthurī
[7] H visan°, C, D, E °khatī
[8] H visankhati, D, C, E nisankhayati [9] H san°

uparūpari vividha-ārambhanavasena viyārambhā, tīsu bhavesu patisandhijanakakammānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, tasmā viyārambhā ārato

Evaŋ passanto [443] *Na samesū* ti gāthā, tattha *na vadate*[1] ti 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti ādinā[2] mānavasena *samesu* pi[3] attānaŋ na vadati, *omesu* pi *ussesu*[4] pi na vadati, *n' ādeti na nirassatī* ti rūpādīsu kiñci dhammaŋ na ganhāti, na nissajjeti[5] Sesaŋ sabbattha tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākatam eva

Evaŋ arahattanikūtena desanaŋ nitthapesī ti

Attadandasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā
Pannarasamaŋ

---

[1] H vadatī, S samesū [2] C, B, D, S ādi [3] H *omits*
[4] H uccesu [5] B, C, D, E, SA °jati

SĀRIPUTTASUTTANIDDESA

[445] Solasame *na me diṭṭho* ti Sāriputtasuttaniddeso, tattha *ito pubbe* ti ito Sankassanagare otaranato pubbe, *vagguvado* ti sundaravado, *Tusitā ganim āgato* ti Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātukucchiŋ āgatattā Tusitā āgato, ganācariyattā *ganī*, santutthatthena vā tusitasankhātā devalokā ganiŋ āgato, tusitānaŋ vā arahantānaŋ ganiŋ āgato

Iminā cakkhunā ti iminā attabhāvapariyāpannena pakatimaŋsacakkhunā *Iminā attabhāvenā* ti iminā pacchimena attabhāvena *Tāvatiŋsabhavane* ti Tāvatiŋsadevaloke *Pāricchattakamūle* ti kovilārarukkhassa hetthā *Pandukambalasilāyan* ti rattakambalasadisa-pāsānapitthe *Vassaŋ vuttho* ti vutthavasso *Devaganaparivuto* ti devasanghena parivārito *Otinno* ti avatinno *Imaŋ dassanaŋ pubbe* ti aññatra imamhā dassanā pubbe, *na diṭṭho* ti aññadā na diṭṭhapubbo

Khattiyassa vā ti khattiyassa vadantassa na suto, brāhmanādīsu pi es' eva nayo

[446] *Madhuravado* ti ādīsu vyañjanasampannaŋ madhuraŋ vadatī ti madhuravado Pemajanakaŋ pemārahaŋ vadatī ti *pemanīyavado* Hadayangamaŋ citte thapanayoggaŋ vadatī ti *hadayangamavado* Karavīkasakunasaddo viya madhuraghoso assā ti *karavīkarudamañjussaro* [1] *Vissattho cā* ti vissattho[2] apalibuddho, tattha tattha apakkhalano [3] *Viññeyyo cā* ti suvijāneyyo ca [4] *Mañju cā* ti madhuro ca *Savanīyo cā* ti kannasukho ca [5][*Bindu cā* ti ghano ca][5] *Avisārī cā* ti na patthato ca *Gambhīro cā* ti na uttāno ca *Ninnādī cā* ti ghosavanto ca

Assā[6] ti assa satthuno, *bahiddhā parisāyā* ti parisato bahi, *na niccharatī* ti na nikkhamati, kiŋ kāranā ? evarūpo madhurasaddo nikkāranā mā vinassatū ti

[1] H, B °rutamañjughoso
[2] S *omits*
[3] S alaggamāno
[4] H *omits*
[5] C, B, D, E *omit.*
[6] H tassā

Brahmassaro ti aññe chinnassarā pi bhinnassarā pi kākassarā pi honti, ayam pana Mahābrahmuno sarasadisena sarena samannāgato, Mahābrahmuno hi pitta-semhehi apalibuddhattā saro visuddho hoti, Bhagavato pi katakammaŋ tassa vatthuŋ sodheti, vatthuno suddhattā nābhito patthāya samutthahanto saro visuddho atthangasamannāgato va samutthāti

Karavīko viya bhanatī ti *karavīkabhānī*, matta-karavīkaruta-mañjughoso ti attho

Tāretī ti akhemantaŋ thānaŋ atikkāmeti, *uttāretī* ti khemantabhūmiŋ pāpento[1] tāreti, *nittāretī* ti akhemantatthānato nikkhāmento tāreti, *patāretī* ti pariggahetvā tāreti, hatthena pariggahetvā viya tāretī ti attho Sabbam p' etaŋ tāranuttāranādi khematthāne thapanam evā ti āha *khemantabhūmiŋ sampāpetī* ti *Satte* ti veneyyasatte Mahāgahanatāya mahānatthatāya dunnitthariyatāya ca jāti yeva kantāro jātikantāro, taŋ *jātikantāraŋ*

[447] *Gan' assa sussūsatī* ti gano assa vacanaŋ sussūsati, sunāti, upalakkheti, *sotaŋ odahatī* ti sotukamyatāya sotaŋ avadahati, patitthāpeti, *aññā cittaŋ upatthapetī* ti ñātukāmaŋ cittaŋ panidahati *Ganaŋ akusalā vutthāpetvā* ti janasamūhaŋ akosallasambhūtā akusalā vutthāpetvā, *kusale patitthāpetī* ti kosallasambhūte kusale thapeti *Sanghī* ti rāsivasena sangho assa atthī ti sanghī, parisavasena gano assa atthi ti *ganī*, ganassa ācariyo ti *ganācariyo*

Dutiyagāthāya *Sadevakassa lokassa yathā dissatī* ti sadevakassa lokassa viya manussānam pi dissati, yāthāvā[2] dissatī ti tacchato aviparitato dissati, *cakkhumā* ti uttamacakkhumā, *eko* ti pabbajjāsankhātādīhi eko, *ratin* ti nekkhammaratiādiŋ [3]

[448] *Patirūpako* suvannapatirūpako kundalo[4], *mattikākundalo 'vā* ti mattikāya katakundalo[5] viya *Lohaddhamāso 'va suvannachanno* ti suvannena paticchanno lohamāsako viya, *parivārachannā* ti parivārena chāditā, *anto asuddhā*

---

[1] H, D, E, B upanento
[2] *All MSS* yathā vā
[3] H, D, E, B, C nik° ratiŋ
[4] D, C, E aku°.
[5] H kato kun°.

II 13

ti abbhantarato rāgādīhi aparisuddhā, *bahi sobhamānā* ti cīvarādīhi bāhirato sundarā

Akappitairiyāpathā[1] *cā* ti asajjitairiyāpathā [2] *Paṇidhisampannā* ti paripunnapatthanā

Visuddhasaddo ti paripunnakittisaddo, yathābhūta-thutighoso ti attho *Bhatakittisaddasiloko*[3] ti kittisaddañ ca silokañ ca gahetvā caranasīlo Kattha[4] visuddhasaddo[5] ti ce[6] ? *nāgabhavane, supannabhavane cā* ti ādinā nayena vitthāretvā vuttatthāne[7], *tato ca bhīyo* ti tato vuttappakārato ca[8] veneyyavasena[9] atirekataro pi dissati

[454] *Sabbaŋ rāgataman* ti sakalaŋ rāgandhakāraŋ Dosatamādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Andhakaranan* ti paññālokanivāranakaranaŋ, *acakkhukaranan* ti paññācakkhuno akaranaŋ, *aññānakaranan* ti ñānena ajānanakaranaŋ, *paññānirodhikan* ti paññānayananāsakaŋ, *vighātapakkhikan* ti *pīlākotthāsikaŋ, anibbānasaŋvattanikan* ti appaccaya-amatanibbānatthāya na saŋvattanikaŋ

[457] *Sabbaŋ taŋ tena bodhiñānenā*[10] ti taŋ sakalaŋ tena catumaggañānavasena, *bujjhi* pathamamaggavasena jāni, *anubujjhi* dutiyamaggavasena puna aññāsi, *patibujjhi*[11] tatiyamaggavasena pativedhaŋ pāpuni, *sambujjhi* catutthamaggavasena nissesapativedhavasena *sammā bujjhi, adhigañchi, phassesi, sacchākāsī* ti etaŋ tayaŋ[12] phalavasena yojetabbaŋ Pathama-dutiyavasena *patilabhi*, tatiyavasena ñānaphassena *phusi*, catutthavasena paccakkhaŋ akāsi Atha vā 'ekekaphalassa tayo pi labbhanti eva

Nekkhammaratin ti pabbajjādīni nissāya uppannaratiŋ *Pavivekaratin* ti kāyapavivekādimhi uppannaratiŋ *Upasamaratin* ti kilesavūpasame ratiŋ *Sambodhiratin* ti maggaŋ paccavekkhantassa uppannaratiŋ

Tatiyagāthāya *bahunnam idha baddhānan* ti idha bahunnaŋ khattiyādīnaŋ, sissā hi ācariyapatibaddhavuttittā baddhā ti vaccanti, *atthi pañhena āgaman* ti atthiko pañhena

---

[1] T akam° [2] S anissajjita°, B āsaj° [3] H gata°
[4] H *adds* ci [5] H, D sud° [6] H ca
[7] H vuttaŋ° [8] H, D, E *omit* [9] H, E bhāvaney°.
[10] H S *add* bujjhi [11] H pativijjhi [12] B tassa

āgato 'mhi, atthikānaŋ vā pañhena āgamaŋ, pañhena atthi āgamanaŋ vā ti

'Buddho' ti padassa abhāve pi *taŋ Buddhan* ti pade yo so Buddho, taŋ niddisitukāmena 'Buddho' ti vuttaŋ *Sayambhū* ti upadesaŋ vinā sayam eva bhūto *Anācariyako* ti sayambhūpadassa atthavivaranaŋ, yo hi ācariyaŋ vinā saccāni pativijjhati so sayambhū nāma hoti *Pubbe ananussutesū* ti ādi[1] anācariyakabhāvassa atthappakāsanaŋ *ananussutesū* ti ācariyato[2] ananussutesu, *sāman* ti sayam eva, *abhisambujjhī* ti bhusaŋ[3] sammā pativijjhi, *tattha ca sabbaññutaŋ pāpunī* ti tesu ca saccesu sabbaññubhāvaŋ pāpuni, yathā saccāni pativijjhantā sabbaññuno honti, tathā saccānaŋ patividdhattā evaŋ vuttaŋ, *sabbaññutaŋ patto* ti pi pātho *Balesu ca vasībhāvan* ti dasasu ca Tathāgatabalesu issarabhāvaŋ pāpuni *Yo so* evambhūto so Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti Tattha sabbadhammesu appatihata-ñāṇanimittānuttaravimokkhādhigama - paribhāvitakhandhasantānaŋ upādāya pannattiko,[4] sabbaññutapadatthānaŋ vā saccābhisambodhim upādāya pannattiko[4] sattaviseso Buddho Ettāvatā atthato Buddhavibhāvanā katā hoti

Idāni vyañjanato vibhāvento *Buddho ti ken' atthena Buddho* ? ti ādim āha Tattha yathā loke avagantā 'avagato' ti vuccati, evaŋ *bujjhitā saccānī ti Buddho*, yathā pannasosā vātā pannasusā ti vuccanti, evaŋ *bodhetā pajāyā ti Buddho Sabbaññutāya Buddho* ti sabbadhammabujjhanasamatthāya buddhiyā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti *Sabbadassāvitāya Buddho* ti sabbadhammānaŋ ñāṇacakkhunā ditthattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti *Anaññaneyyatāya*[5] *Buddho* ti aññena abodhanīyato sayam eva buddhattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti *Vikasitāya*[6] *Buddho* ti nānāgunavikasanato[7] padumam iva vikasanatthena Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti *Khīnāsavasankhātena Buddho* ti ādīhi chahi pariyāyehi cittasankocakara-dhammappahānena niddākkhayavibuddho puriso viya sabbakilesaniddāya[8] vibuddhattā[9] Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti

---

[1] H, D ādinā [2] H, D, E, B, C °yaŋ [3] H, B, D *omit*
[4] B °tito [5] T anaññeyya°
[6] H, D, E, C visavi° [7] H, D, S, E, C °visavanato
[8] H °niddākkhaya [9] E, B, D *omit*

Sankhā sankhātan ti atthato ekatthā, *sankhātenā* ti vacanassa kotthāsenā ti attho Tanhālepa-ditthilepābhāvena nirupalepasankhātena savāsanānaŋ sabbakilesānaŋ pahīnattā ekantavacanena visesetvā vuttaŋ *ekantanikkileso* ti rāga-dosa-mohavasena[1] pahātabbakilesehi[2] nikkileso

Ekāyanamaggaŋ gato ti Buddho ti gamanatthānaŋ dhātūnaŋ bujjhanatthattā[3] bujjhanatthā pi dhātuyo gamanatthā honti, tasmā ekāyanamaggaŋ gatattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti Ekāyanamaggo c' ettha

> Maggo pantho patho pajjo añjasaŋ vatum' āyanaŋ
> Nāvā uttarasetu ca kullo ca bhisi sankamo ti

maggassa bahusu nāmesu ayananāmena vutta-magganāmena vutto, tasmā ekamaggabhūto maggo, na dvedhāpathabhūto ti attho Atha vā ekena ayitabbo maggo ti ekāyanamaggo, ekenā ti ganasanganikaŋ pahāya pavivittena, ayitabbo ti[4] patipajjitabbo Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano, saŋsārato nibbānaŋ gacchantī ti attho, ekesaŋ ayano ti ekāyano, ekesan ti setthānaŋ, sabbasattasetthā[5] ca[6] sammāsambuddhā,[7] tasmā etesaŋ maggabhūto, sammāsambuddhānaŋ ayanabhūto maggo ti vuttaŋ hoti Ayatī ti vā ayano, gacchati, pavattatī ti attho, ekasmiŋ ayano maggo ti ekāyanamaggo, ekasmiŋ yeva Buddhasāsane pavattamāno maggo, na aññatthā ti vuttaŋ hoti Api ca ekaŋ ayatī ti ekāyano, pubbabhāge nānāmukha-bhāvanānayappavatto pi aparabhāge ekaŋ nibbānaŋ yeva gacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti, tasmā ekāyanamaggo ti ekanibbānagamanamaggo ti attho

Eko anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho ti Buddho ti na parehi buddhattā Buddho, kin tu sayam eva anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddhattā Buddho ti vuttaŋ hoti

[458] *Abuddhivihatattā*[8] *buddhipatilābhattā*[9] *Buddho* ti buddhi, buddhaŋ, bodho ti pariyāyavacanam etaŋ, tattha

---

[1] B °hāvasesehi [2] B sabba°
[3] H, D, C °thatā [4] H *omits*
[5] H °ttesu settho, E, D, C °tho [6] H va
[7] H, D, E °dho [8] H vihattā [9] H, D, E, B, S, C °lābhā ti

yathā nīla-ratta-guṇayogā 'nīlo paṭo,' 'ratto paṭo' ti vuccati evaŋ buddhaguṇayogā Buddho ti ñāpetuŋ vuttaŋ hoti

Tato paraŋ *Buddho ti n' etaŋ nāman* ti ādi attham anugatā ayaŋ paññattī ti ñāpanatthaŋ vuttaŋ Tattha *mittā* sahāyā, *amaccā* bhaccā, *ñātī* pitupakkhikā, *sālohitā* mātupakkhikā, *samaṇā* pabbajjūpagatā, *brāhmaṇā* bhovādino, samitapāpā bāhitapāpā ca, *devatā* Sakkādayo Brahmāno ca *Vimokkhantikan* ti vimokkho arahattamaggo, vimokkhassa anto arahattaphalaŋ, tasmiŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ vimokkhantikaŋ nāma Sabbaññubhāvo hi arahattamaggena sijjhati, arahattaphalodaye siddhaŋ hoti, tasmā sabbaññubhāvo vimokkhante bhavo hoti, taŋ-nemittikam pi nāmaŋ vimokkhante bhavaŋ nāmaŋ hoti, tena vuttaŋ *vimokkhantikam etaŋ Buddhānaŋ Bhagavantānan* ti

Bodhiyā mūle saha sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhā ti mahābodhirukkhamūle yathāvuttakkhaṇe sabbaññutañāṇassa paṭilābhena saha, *sacchikā paññattī* ti arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya, sabbadhammasacchikiriyāya vā jātā paññatti *yad idaŋ Buddho* ti Ayaŋ vyañjanato Buddhavibhāvanā [1]

Ito paraŋ [464] *vahass' etaŋ*[2] *bhāran* ti pariyosānaŋ tattha tattha vuttanayattā yathāpālim eva niyyāti [3]

[465] Catutthagāthāya *vijigucchato* ti jātiādīhi attīyato *Rittam āsanan* ti vivittaŋ mañcapīṭhaŋ *Pabbatānaŋ guhāsu vā* ti pabbataguhāsu vā, rittam āsanaŋ *bhajato* ti sambandhitabbaŋ

Jātiyā vijigucchato ti jātiŋ vijigucchato, *jarāya vyādhinā* ti ādīsu pi es' eva nayo

[466] *Sevato* ti evamādīsu *sevato* ti sevantassa, *nisevato* ti sammā sevantassa, *saŋsevato* ti punappunaŋ sevantassa, *paṭisevato* ti upagantvā sevantassa, *bhajato* ti bhajantassa

Pabbatapabbhārā[4] ti pabbatakucchiyo

Pañcamagāthāya *uccāvacesū* ti hīnapaṇītesu, *sayanesū*[5] ti vihārādīsu senāsanesu, *kuvanto*[6] ti kūjanto, *kīvanto* ti pi pāṭho, kittakā tattha bhayakāraṇā ti attho

---

1 H buddhi°

2 T vattuss'°

3 H, D nīyyati

4 T °gabbharā

5 S āsanesu

6 B, C, D, E khivanto, T, S gīvanto.

Kuvanto[1] ti saddāyanto, [467] *kūjanto* ti abyattasaddaŋ[2] karonto, *nadanto* ti ukkutthiŋ karonto, *saddaŋ karonto* ti vācaŋ bhāsanto *Katī* ti pucchā[3], *kittakā* ti pamānapucchā, *kīvatakā*[4] ti paricchedapucchā, *kīvabahukā* ti pamānaparicchedapucchā, *te bheravā* ti ete bhayajananupaddavā, bhayārammanā *Kīvabahukā* ti pucchite ārammane dassetuŋ *sīhā vyagghā dīpī* ti ādīhi vissajjeti

Chatthagāthāya *kati parissayā* ti kittakā upaddavā *Agataŋ disan* ti nibbānaŋ, tañ hi agatapubbattā 'agatan' ti, niddisitabbato 'disā' cā ti, tena vuttaŋ *agataŋ disan* ti *Amataŋ disan* ti pi pātho *Abhisambhave* ti abhisambhaveyya [5] *Pantamhī* ti pariyante

[471] *Agatapubbā disā* ti yā disā supinantena pi na gatapubbā, *na sā disā gatapubbā* ti esā disā vuttanayena na gatapubbā, *iminā dīghena addhunā* ti anena dīghakālena

Samatittikan ti anto mukhavattilekhaŋ pāpetvā sambharitaŋ, *anavasekan* ti anavasiñcanakaŋ aparisiñcanakaŋ katvā, *elapattan* ti pakkhittatelaŋ pattaŋ[6], *parihareyyā* ti hareyya,[7] ādāya gaccheyya, *evaŋ sacittam anurakkhe* ti taŋ telabharitaŋ pattaŋ viya attano cittaŋ kāyagatāya satiyā gocare c' eva sampayuttasatiyā cā ti ubhinnaŋ antare pakkhipitvā yathā muhuttam pi bahiddhā gocare na vikkhipati, tathā pandito yogāvacāro rakkheyya, gopeyya Kiŋkāranā ? Etassa hi

Dunniggahassa lahuno yatthakāmanipātino
*Cittassa damatho sādhu, cittaŋ dantaŋ sukhāvahaŋ,**

tasmā

Sududdasaŋ sunipunaŋ yatthakāmanipātinaŋ
*Cittaŋ rakkhetha medhāvī, cittaŋ guttaŋ sukhāvahan **

Idañ hi

Dūrangamaŋ ekacaraŋ asarīraŋ guhāsayaŋ
Ye cittaŋ saññamessanti mokkhanti mārabandhanā †

* Dh 36 † *Ibid* 37

[1] S grīvanto, B, C, D, E khivanto
[2] S appasad°
[3] H °chāyaŋ
[4] H, D, E kīvakā
[5] SA abhibhaveyya
[6] H, D, E, S, C telapat°
[7] H, D, E, C pariha°

Itarassa pana

Anavatthitacittassa saddhammaŋ avijānato
Pariplavapasādassa paññā na paripūrati *

Thirakammatthānasahāyassa pana

Anavassutacittassa ananvāhatacetaso
Puññapāpapahīnassa natthi jāgarato bhayaŋ †

Tasmā etaŋ

Phandanaŋ capalaŋ cittaŋ durakkhaŋ dunnivārayaŋ
Ujuŋ karoti medhāvī usukāro va tejanaŋ ‡

Evaŋ ujuŋ karonto *sacittam anurakkhe*[1], *patthayāno disaŋ agatapubban* ti imasmiŋ kāyagatāsatikammatthāne kammaŋ ārabhitvā anamatagge saŋsāre agatapubbaŋ disaŋ patthento vuttanayena sakacittaŋ rakkheyyā ti attho Kā pan' esā disā nāma ?

[2][*Mātāpitā disā pubbā, ācariyā dakkhinā disā,*][2]
Puttadārā disā pacchā, mittāmaccā ca uttarā
Dāsa-kammakarā hetthā, uddhaŋ samana-brāhmanā,
Etā disā namasseyya, alamattho[3] *kule gihī*§ ti

ettha tāva mātāpitādayo[4] disā ti vuttā

Disā catasso vidisā catasso
Uddhaŋ adho dasa disā imāyo,
Katamaŋ disaŋ titthati nāgarājā,
Yam addasā supine chabbisānan|| ti

ettha puratthimādibhedā disā va disā ti vuttā

Agārino annada-pānavatthadā
Avhāyikānam pi disaŋ vadanti,
Esā disā paramā Setaketu,
Yam patvā dukkhī sukhino bhavantī¶

* Dh 38 † *Ibid* 39 ‡ *Ibid* 33
§ D iii, 191 || Jāt v, 42 ¶ Jāt iii, 234

[1] H °kheyya [2] B, C, D, E *omit*
[3] H, D, E, S, C °matto [4] C, D, E puttadārādayo

ti ettha nibbānaŋ disan ti vuttaŋ Idhā pi tad eva adhippetaŋ 'Tanhakkhayaŋ, virāgan' ti ādīhi dissati apadissati, tasmā disā ti vuccati Anamatagge pana saŋsāre kenaci bālaputhujjanena supinena pi agatapubbatāya agatapubbā disā nāmā ti vuccati Taŋ patthayantena kāyagatāya satiyā yogo karanīyo ti

Vajato ti ādīsu ettha magguppādato samīpaŋ *vajato*, thitikkhane *gacchato*, phalodayato[1] *abhikkamato*

Ante ti antamhi thite, *pante* ti vanagahanagambhīre thite, *pariyante* ti dūrabhāvena pariyante thite, *selante* ti pabbatānaŋ ante, *vanante* ti vanaghatānaŋ ante, *udakante* ti udakānaŋ pariyante, *nadante* ti nadīnaŋ[2] ante *Yattha na kasīyati na vapīyati* ti yasmiŋ kasanaŋ vapanañ ca na karīyati, *janantaŋ*[3] *atikkamitvā thite manussānaŋ anupacāre* ti kasanavapanavasena[4] manussehi anupacaritabbe senāsane

[472] Sattamagāthāya *Kyāssa byappathayo assū* ti kīdisāni tassa vacanāni assu ?

**Musāvādaŋ pahāyā* ti ettha musā ti visaŋvādana-purekkhārassa atthabhañjako vacīpayogo kāyapayogo vā, visaŋvādanādhippāyena pana paravisaŋvādaka-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo nayo musā ti abhūtaŋ atacchaŋ vatthu, vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ Lakkhanato pana atathaŋ vatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathā-viññatti-samutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo So yam attham bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantātaya mahāsāvajjo Api ca gahatthānaŋ attano santakaŋ adātukāmatāya 'natthī' ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaŋ vutto mahāsāvajjo Pabbajitānaŋ appakam pi telaŋ vā sappiŋ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena "ajja gāme telaŋ nadī[5] maññe sandatī" ti pūranakathānayena[6] pavatto appasāvajjo, aditthaŋ yeva pana ditthan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaŋ mahāsāvajjo Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti atathaŋ

* *Cf above* Purābhedasuttaniddesa

[1] H, D, E, C phale dassanato, S phaladassanato
[2] H nadiyā
[3] H vanan°, B jantūnaŋ
[4] H, D, E *omit* vasena
[5] H nadiŋ
[6] H, D, E, B purāṇa°.

vatthu, visaŋvādanacittaŋ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthaviñjānanan ti, eko payogo, sāhatthiko va so kāyena vā kāyapatibaddhena vā vācāya vā[1] paravisaŋvādakakiriyakarane datthabbo, tāya ce kiriyāya paro tadatthaŋ jānāti, ayaŋ kiriyasamutthāpakacetanākkhane yeva musāvādakammunā bajjhati

Saccaŋ vadatī ti *saccavādī* Saccena saccaŋ sandahati ghatetī ti *saccasandho*, na antarantarā musā vadatī ti attho, yo hi puriso kadāci musā vadati, kadāci saccaŋ, tassa musāvādena antaritatāya saccaŋ saccena na ghatīyati, tasmā na so saccasandho, [2]ayam pana na[3] tādiso, jīvitahetu pi musā avatvā saccena saccaŋ sandahati yevā ti *saccasandho*

Theto ti thiro, thitakatho ti attho Eko puggalo halid-dirāgo[4] viya, thusarāsimhi nikhātakhānu viya, assapitthe thapitakumbhandam iva ca na thitakatho hoti, eko pāsānalekhā viya, indakhīlo viya ca thitakatho hoti, asinā sīse chijjante pi dve kathā na katheti, ayaŋ vuccati *theto*

Paccayiko ti pattiyāyitabbo,[5] saddhāyiko ti attho Ekacco hi puggalo na paccayiko hoti "idaŋ kena vuttan ?" "Asukenā" ti vutte "mā[3] tassa vacanaŋ[2] saddahathā" ti vattabbataŋ āpajjati Eko paccayiko hoti "idaŋ kena vuttaŋ ?" "Asukenā" ti vutte "yadi tena vuttaŋ, idam eva pamānaŋ, idāni upaparikkhitabbaŋ natthi, evam eva idan" ti vattabbataŋ[6] āpajjati, ayaŋ vuccati *paccayiko*

Avisaŋvādako lokassā ti tāya saccavāditāya lokaŋ na visaŋvādetī ti attho

Pisunāvācaŋ pahāyā ti ādīsu yāya vācāya, yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye, attano piyabhāvaŋ parassa ca suññabhāvaŋ[7] karoti,[8] sā[3] pisunā vācā Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kannasukhā na hadayasukhā,[9] ayaŋ *pharusā vācā* Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ, so samphappalāpo Tesaŋ

---

[1] H, D, E, C *omit*
[2] H *adds* na
[3] H *omits*
[4] S halidda°
[5] H °tiyā yāyi°, S patiyā°
[6] H °bbaŋ
[7] H, D, E, C pisuna°, S pesuñ°
[8] H *adds* ti
[9] B °yangamā

mūlabhūtā cetanā pi[1] pisunāvācādināmam eva labhati, sā eva ca idha adhippetā ti

Tattha sankiliṭṭhacittassa paresaŋ vā bhedāya attapiyakamyatāya vā kāya-vacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā cetana pisunāvācā, sā yassa bhedaŋ karoti, tassa appaguṇatāya appasāvajjā, mahāguṇatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassā cattāro sambhārā bhinditabbo paro, "iti ime nānā bhavissantī" ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, "iti ahaŋ piyo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko" ti piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadatthaviññāpanan ti

Imesaŋ bhedāyā ti yesaŋ 'ito' ti vuttānaŋ santike sutaŋ, tesaŋ bhedāya *Bhinnānaŋ vā sandhātā* ti dvinnaŋ mittānaŋ vā samānupajjhāyakādīnaŋ vā kenacid eva kāraṇena bhinnānaŋ ekam ekaŋ upasankamitvā "tumhākaŋ īdise kule jātānaŋ, evaŋ bahussutānaŋ idaŋ na yuttan" ti ādīni vatvā sandhānaŋ kattā *Anuppadātā* ti sandhānānuppadātā, dve jane samagge disvā "tumhākaŋ evarūpe kule jātānaŋ, evarūpehi guṇehi samannāgatānaŋ anucchavikam etan" ti ādīni vatvā dalhakammaŋ[2] kattā ti attho Samaggo ārāmo assā ti *samaggārāmo*, yattha samaggā natthi tattha vasitum pi na icchatī[3] ti attho *Samaggarāmo* ti pi pāli, ayam ev' attho *Samaggarato* ti samaggesu rato, te pahāya aññatra gantum pi na icchatī ti attho Samagge disvā pi sutvā pi nandatī ti *samagganandī* *Samaggakaraṇiŋ vācaŋ bhāsitā* ti yā vācā satte samagge yeva karoti, taŋ sāmaggiguṇaparidīpikam eva vācaŋ bhāsati, na itaran ti

Parassa mammacchedaka - kāyavacīpayogasamuṭṭhāpikā ekantapharusacetanā pharusā vācā Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasanhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti mātāpitaro[4] hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti "corā vo khaṇḍākhaṇḍaŋ karontū" ti, uppalapattam pi ca nesaŋ upari patantaŋ na icchanti Ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaŋ vadanti "kiŋ ime ahirikā anottappino[5] caranti,[6] niddhamatha ne" ti, atha ca nesaŋ āgamādhigamasampattiŋ icchanti Yathā ca cittasanhatāya pharusavācā na hoti,

---

[1] H, D, E, B *omit* [2] B dalhi° [3] H, S gacchatī
[4] H *adds* pi [5] H °tāpī [6] S, B, C, D, E *omit*

evaŋ vacanasanhatāya apharusavācā pı na hotı,[1] na hı mārāpetukamassa "ımaŋ sukhaŋ sayāpethā" tı vacanaŋ apharusavācā hotı, cıttapharusatāya pan' esā[2] pharusavācā va Sā yaŋ sandhāya pavattıtā, tassa appagunatāya appasāvajjā, mahāgunatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassā tayo sambhārā akkosıtabbo paro, kupıtacıttaŋ, akkosanā tı

Nelā tı elaŋ vuccatı doso, nāssā elan tı nelā, nıddosā tı attho *nelango setapacchādo** tı ettha vuttasīlaŋ vıya *Kannasukhā* tı vyañjanamadhuratāya kannānaŋ sukhā, sūcımukhavıjjhanaŋ vıya kannasūlaŋ na janetı Atthamadhuratāya sakalasarīre kopaŋ ajanetvā pemaŋ janetī tı *pemanīyā* Hadayaŋ gacchatı, apatıhaññamānā sukhena cıttaŋ pavısatī tı *hadayangamā* Gunaparıpunnatāya pure bhavā tı *porī*, pure saŋvaddhanārī vıya sukumārā tı pı *porī*, purassa esā tı pı *porī*, purassa esā tı nagaravāsīnaŋ kathā tı attho, nagaravāsıno hı yuttakathā hontı pıtımattaŋ 'pıtā' tı, bhātımattaŋ 'bhātā' tı vadantı Evarupī kathā bahuno janassa kantā hotī tı *bahujanakantā*, kantabhāven' eva ca bahuno janassa manāpā cıttavuddhıkarā tı *bahujanamanāpā*

Anatthavıññāpaka[3]-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpıkā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo*, so āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo Tassa dve sambhārā Bhāratayuddha - Sītāharanādıniratthakakathāpurekkhāratā, tathārūpīkathākathanañ ca

Kālena vadatī tı *kālavādī*, vattabbayuttakālaŋ sallakkhetvā vadatī tı attho Bhūtaŋ tacchaŋ sabhāvam eva vadatī tı *bhūtavādī* Dıtthadhammıka-samparāyıka-atthasannıssıtam eva katvā vadatī tı *atthavādī* Navalokuttaradhammasannıssıtaŋ katvā vadatī tı *dhammavādī* Saŋvaravınaya-pahānavınaya-sannıssıtaŋ katvā vadatī tı *vınayavādī* Nıdhānaŋ vuccatı thapanokāso, nıdhānam assā atthī tı *nıdhānavatī*, hadaye nıdhetabbayuttaŋ *vācaŋ* bhāsıtā tı attho *Kālenā* tı evarūpıŋ bhāsamāno pı ca "ahaŋ nıdhāna-

* S ıv, 292, Udāna vıı, 5

[1] H, E *add* cıttapharusatāya pan' esā apharusavācā na hotı
[2] H *omıts*
[3] C, B, E °pıkā

vatiŋ vācaŋ bhāsāmī" ti na akāle bhāsati, yuttakālam pana avekkhitvā va bhāsatī ti attho *Sāpadesan* ti saupamaŋ, sakāranan ti attho *Pariyantavatin* ti paricchedaŋ dassetvā yatha 'ssā paricchedo paññāyati evaŋ bhāsatī ti attho *Atthasaŋhitan* ti anekehi pi nayehi vibhajantena pariyādātuŋ asakkuneyyatāya atthasampannaŋ, yaŋ vā so atthavādī atthaŋ vadati, tena atthena sahitattā *atthasaŋhitaŋ*[1] vācaŋ bhāsati, na aññaŋ nikkhipitvā aññaŋ bhāsatī ti vuttaŋ hoti

Catūhi vacīsucaritehī ti "musāvādaŋ pahāyā" ti ādinā nayena vuttehi catūhi vācāya[2] yuttehi sutthucaritehi, *samannāgato* ti aparihīno, *catudosāpagataŋ vācam bhāsatī* ti appiyādīhi catūhi dosehi apagataŋ parihīnaŋ vācaŋ bhāsati

[473] *Atthi gocaro* ti kiñcā pi Thero samanagocaraŋ kathetukāmo "atthi gocaro, atthi agocaro" ti padaŋ uddhari, yathā pana maggakusalo puriso maggaŋ ācikkhanto "vāmaŋ muñca, dakkhinaŋ ganhā" ti pathamaŋ muñcitabbaŋ sabhayamaggaŋ[3] uppathamaggaŋ ācikkhati, pacchā gahetabbaŋ khemamaggaŋ ujumaggaŋ, evam eva maggakusalapurisa-sadiso Dhammasenāpati pathamaŋ pahātabbaŋ Buddhapatikutthaŋ agocaraŋ acikkhitvā pacchā gocaraŋ ācikkhitukāmo *katamo agocaro* ti ādim āha Purisena ācikkhitamaggo sampajjeyya vā na vā, Tathāgatena ācikkhitamaggo apannako,[4] Indavissattha-vajiraŋ viya avirajjhanako nibbānanagaraŋ yeva samosarati, tena vuttaŋ *Puriso maggakusalo ti kho Tathāgatass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Arahato Sammāsambuddhassā** ti Yasmā vā sasīsaŋ nahānena pahīna-seda-malajallikassa mālā-gandha-vilepanādi-vibhūsanavidhānaŋ viya pahīnapāpadhammassa kalyānadhammasamāyogo sampannarūpo hoti, tasmā sedamalajallikaŋ viya pahātabbaŋ pathamaŋ agocaraŋ ācikkhitvā pahīnasedamalajallikassa mālāgandhavilepanādi-vibhūsanavidhānaŋ viya pacchā gocaraŋ ācikkhitukāmo pi *katamo agocaro* ti ādim āha

* S iii, 108

[1] H °sahitaŋ
[2] H, S vācāhi
[3] S parāvattamaggaŋ
[4] S pana

Tattha *gocaro* ti pindapātādīnaŋ atthāya upasankamituŋ yuttatthānaŋ, ayuttatthānaŋ *agocaro* Vesiyā gocaro assā ti *vesiyagocaro*, mittasanthavavasena upasankamitabbatthānan ti attho Tattha vesiyo nāma rūpūpajīviniyo, yena kenacid eva sulabhajjhācārī, tā mittasanthava-sinehavasena upasankamanto vesiyagocaro nāma hoti, tasmā evaŋ upasankamituŋ na vattati, kiŋkāranā ? ārakkavipattito, evaŋ upasankamantassa hi cira-rakkhitagopito pi samanadhammo katipāhen' eva nassati, sace pi na nassati, garahaŋ labhati Dakkhinävasena pana[1] upasankamantena satiŋ upatthapetvā upasankamitabbaŋ

Vidhavā vuccati matapatikā pavutthapatikā vā *Thullakumāriyo* ti mahallikā anivitthakumāriyo *Pandakā* ti lokāmisanissitakathābahulā ussannakilesā avupasantaparilāhā napuŋsakā Tesaŋ sabbesam pi upasankamane ādīnavo vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Bhikkhunīsu pi es' eva nayo Api ca bhikkhū nāma ussannabrahmacariyā honti, tathā bhikkhuniyo, te aññamaññaŋ santhavavasena katipāhen' eva rakkhita-gopita-samanadhammaŋ nāsenti, gilānapucchakena pana gantuŋ vattati pupphāni labhitvā pūjanatthāya pi ovādadānatthāya pi gantuŋ vattati yeva

Pānāgāran ti surāgāraŋ, taŋ brahmacariyantarāyakarehi surāsondehi avivittaŋ hoti, tattha tehi saddhiŋ sahasondavasena[2] upasankamituŋ na vattati, brahmacariyantarāyo hoti

Saŋsattho viharati rājūhī ti ādīsu *rājāno* ti abhisittā vā hontu anabhisittā vā, ye rajjam anusāsanti *Rājamahāmattā* ti rājūnaŋ issariyasadisāya mahatiyā issariyamattāya samannāgatā *Titthiyā* ti viparītadassanā bāhiraparibbājakā *Titthiyasāvakā* ti bhattivasena tesaŋ paccayadāyakā Etehi saddhiŋ saŋsaggajāto hotī ti attho *Ananulomikena saŋsaggenā* ti ananulomikasaŋsaggo nāma tissannaŋ sikkhānaŋ ananulomo paccanikasaŋsaggo, yena brahmacariyan tarāyaŋ pannattivītikkamaŋ sallekhaparihānim ca pāpunāti Seyyathīdaŋ ? Rāja-rājamahāmattehi saddhiŋ sahasokitā,[3] sahananditā,[3] samasukhadukkhatā, uppannesu kiccakaranīye-

---

[1] H *omits* [2] S santhavavasena [3] H sama°

su attanā voyogaŋ āpajjanatā, titthiyasāvakehi saddhiŋ ekacchanda-ruci-samācāratā, ekacchanda-ruci-samācārāvaho vā sineha-bahumānasanthavo Tattha rāja-rājamahāmattehi saddhiŋ saŋsaggo brahmacariyantarāyakaro, itarehi laddhigahanaŋ, tesam pana vādaŋ bhinditvā attano laddhiŋ ganhāpetuŋ samatthena upasankamituŋ vattati

Idāni aparena pi pariyāyena agocaraŋ dassetuŋ *yāni vā pana tāni kulānī*" ti ādi āraddhaŋ tattha *assaddhānī* ti Buddhādīsu [1]saddhāvirahitāni, tāni 'Buddho sabbaññū, dhammo nīyāniko, sangho supatipanno' ti na saddahanti *Appasannānī* ti cittaŋ pasannaŋ anāvilaŋ kātuŋ na sakkonti *Akkosaka-paribhāsakānī* ti akkosakāni c' eva paribhāsakāni ca, "coro 'si, bālo 'si, mūlho 'si, ottho 'si, gono 'si, gadrabho 'si, āpāyiko 'si, nerayiko 'si, tiracchānagato 'si, natthi tuyhaŋ sugati, duggati yeva tuyhaŋ pātikankhā" ti evaŋ dasahi akkosavatthūhi akkosanti, "hotu, idāni te paharissāma, bandhissāma, vadhissāmā" ti evaŋ bhayadassanena paribhāsanti cā ti attho *Anatthakāmānī* ti atthaŋ na icchanti, anattham eva icchanti *Ahitakāmānī* ti ahitam eva icchanti, hitaŋ na icchanti *Aphāsukakāmānī* ti phāsukaŋ na icchanti, aphāsukam eva icchanti *Ayogakkhemakāmānī* ti catūhi yogehi khemaŋ nibbhayaŋ na icchanti, sabhayam[2] eva icchanti *Bhikkhūnan* ti ettha sāmanerā pi sangahaŋ gacchanti *Bhikkhunīnan* ti ettha sikkhamānā sāmaneriyo pi, sabbesaŋ hi Bhagavantaŋ uddissa pabbajitānañ c' eva saranagatānañ ca catunnam pi parisānaŋ tāni anatthakāmāni yeva *Tathārūpāni kulānī* ti evarūpāni khattiyakulādīni kulāni *Sevatī* ti nissāya jīvati *Bhajatī* ti upasankamati *Payirupāsatī* ti punappunaŋ upasankamati *Ayaŋ vuccatī* ti ayaŋ vesiyādigocarassa vesiyādiko ca[3] rājādisaŋsatthassa[4] rājādiko ca[3] assaddhakulādisevakassa assaddhakulādiko cā ti tippakāro pi ayuttagocaro *agocaro* ti veditabbo

Tassa iminā pi pariyāyena agocaratā veditabbā vesiyādiko tāva pañcakāmagunanissayato agocaro veditabbo Yath' āha *ko ca bhikkhuno agocaro paravisayo? yad idaŋ*

---

[1] D, C, E *add* laddha
[2] H bhayam, S samparāyam
[3] H *omits*
[4] H *omits* ādi

*pañcakāmagunā** tı Rājādıko jhānānuyogassa[1] anupanıssayato lābhasakkārāsattavıtakka[2]-nıpphotana-dıtthıvıpattıhetuto ca, assaddhakulādıko saddhāhānı-cıttapadosāvahanato ca agocaro Antaragharappavesādıko ca " cakkhunā rūpaŋ dısvā nımıttaggāhī " ādıko ca " saddhādeyyānı bhojanānı bhuñjıtvā vısūkadassanānuyogo " ca " pañcakāmagunā " cā tı catubbıdho pı pana kılesuppattıvasena agocaro tı vedıtabbo

[474] *Mā bhıkkhave agocare carathā* tı carıtuŋ ayuttatthāne mā caratha, *paravısaye* tı sattuvısaye *Agocare bhıkkhave caratan* tı ayuttatthāne carantānaŋ [3] *Lacchatī* tı labhıssatı passıssatı, *Māro* tı devaputta-Māro pı maccumāro pı, *otāran* tı randhaŋ chıddaŋ vıvaraŋ

Gocaranıddese *na vesıyagocaro hotī* tı ādīnı vuttapatıpakkhavasena vedıtabbānı Ayam pana vıseso [475] *Cattāro pı satıpatthānā gocaro* tı carıtuŋ yuttatthānavasena catusatıpatthānā gocaro *Sake* tı attano santake, *pettıke vısaye* tı pıtıto āgatavısaye

[477] *Āraddhavırıyassā* tı sammā upatthıta-catusammappadhānavırıyavantassa *Thāmavato tı* balappattassa *Dalhaparakkamassā* tı thıravırıyassa *Yass' attā*[4] *pesıto* tı yena arahattatthāya attabhāvo parıccatto *Attatthe cā* tı attano atthe arahattaphale ca *Ñāye cā* tı arıye atthangıke magge ca *Lakkhane cā* tı anıccādılakkhanapatıvedhe ca *Kārane cā* tı hetumhı ca *Thānāthāne cā* tı thāne ca atthāne ca, kārane ca akārane cā tı attho Idānı vıtthāretvā dassetuŋ *sabbe sankhārā anıccā* tı ādım āha

[478] Atthamagāthāya *ekodı nıpako* tı ekaggacıtto pandıto *Jātarūpassa olārıkam pı malaŋ dhamatī* tı suvannassa thūlaŋ malaŋ aggısaŋyogena nīharatı, *sandhamatī* tı sammā nīharatı, *nıddhamatī* tı apunabhavantakaŋ[5] katvā nīharatı, jhāpetī tı kecı vadantı *Majjhımakam pī* tı tato sukhumataram pı, *sukhumakam pī* tı atısukhumataram pı

---

* S v 147

---

[1] H jātānu°   [2] B °rasannıdhıcakka, (°rāsanıvıcakka ?)
[3] B *adds* caran tı pı pātho   [4] H, D, E, C °tthāya
[5] S °bhavattıkaŋ, B °bhavuppattıkaŋ, C, E, D °bhavantıkaŋ

Evam evā ti opammasampatipādanaŋ, *attano olārike pi kilese dhamatī* ti kāyaduccaritādike thūlakilese viriyātāpena nīharati, *majjhimake pi kilese* ti kāmavitakkādike olārika-sukhumānaŋ majjhimake pi kilese[1], [479] *sukhumake pī* ti ñātivitakkādike atisanhe pi kilese *Sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhiŋ dhamatī* ti saha vipassanāya maggasampayuttāya sammādiṭṭhiyā viparītasankhātaŋ micchādiṭṭhiŋ nīharati Sammāsankappādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Evaŋ āyasmatā Sāriputtena tīhi gāthāhi thavitvā pañcahi gāthāhi pañcasatānaŋ sissānaŋ atthāya senāsana-gocara-sīlavatādīni pucchito tam atthaŋ pakāsetuŋ *vijigucchamānassā* ti ādinā nayena vissajjanam āraddho

Tattha paṭhamagāthāya tāv' attho jātiādīhi *vijigucchamānassa*[2] *rittāsanaŋ sayanaŋ sevato sambodhikāmassa* Sāriputta, bhikkhuno *yad idaŋ phāsu*vihāro, *yathānudhammaŋ* yo ca anudhammo, *taŋ te*[3] *pavakkhāmi yathā pajānaŋ* yathā pajānanto vadeyya, evaŋ vadāmī ti

[480] *Yaŋ phāsuvihāran* ti yaŋ sukhavihāraŋ

[481] *Asappāyarūpadassanenā* ti itthirūpādi-samanāsappāya[4]-rūpadassanena

Taŋ bodhiŋ bujjhitukāmassā ti taŋ catumaggañānasankhātaŋ bodhiŋ bujjhitukāmassa, *anubujjhitukāmassā* ti anurūpāya paṭipattiyā bujjhitukāmassa, *paṭibujjhitukāmassā* ti abhimukhaŋ[5] katvā bujjhitukāmassa[6], *sambujjhitukāmassā* ti pahīnakilese apaccāgamanavasena sammā bujjhituŋ icchantassa, *adhigantukāmassā* ti pāpuṇitukāmassa, *sacchikātukāmassā* paṭilābhasacchikiriyāya pattukāmassa Atha vā *bujjhitukāmassā* ti sotāpattimaggañānaŋ ñātukāmassa, *anubujjhitukāmassā* ti sakadāgāmimaggañānaŋ puna ñātukāmassa, *paṭivijjhitukāmassā* ti anāgāmimaggañānaŋ paṭivedhavasena ñātukāmassa, *sambujjhitukāmassā* ti arahattamaggañānaŋ sammā ñātukāmassa Catubbidham pi *adhigantukāmassa* *Phusitukāmassā*[6] ti ñānaphusanāya phusitukāmassa[7] *Sacchikātukāmassā* ti paccavekkhanāya pac-

[1] H, D, E, B *omit*
[2] E, C, D, B *omit* vi
[3] B vo
[4] B, C, D °nassa asap°
[5] H, D, E, S, C °khe.
[6] H, D, E, S, C nibbijjhitu°, B nipphajji°
[7] B phassi°

cakkhaŋ kattukāmassa, *catunnaŋ maggānaŋ pubbabhāge vipassanā* ti catunnaŋ ariyamaggānaŋ purimakotthāse uppanna-udayabbayādi-vipassanāñānāni [1]

[482] Dutiyagāthāya *pariyantacārī* ti sīlādisu catusu pariyantesu caramāno *Daŋsādhipātānan* ti pingalamakkhikānañ ca sesamakkhikānañ ca, te hi tato tato adhipativā khādanti, tasmā adhipātā ti vuccanti *Manussaphassānan* ti corādiphassānaŋ

[483] *Cattāro pariyantā* ti cattāro mariyādā, paricchedā [2] *Antopūtibhāvaŋ paccavekkhamāno* ti abbhantare kucchitabhāvaŋ sīlavirahitabhāvaŋ olokayamāno *Anto-sīlasaŋvara-pariyante caratī* ti sīlasaŋvaranaparicchedabbhantare carati, vicarati *Mariyādaŋ na bhindatī* ti sīlamariyādaŋ sīlaparicchedaŋ na kopeti

Ādittapariyāyaŋ paccavekkhamāno ti Ādittadesanaŋ* olokento

[484] *Akkhabbhañjana-vanapaticchādana*[3]*-puttamaŋsūpamaŋ paccavekkhamāno* ti sākatikassa akkhabbhañjanaupamañ[4] ca, kutthavyādhino vanānaŋ paticchādana-telapilotikaupamañ ca, kantārapatipannānaŋ jayampatikānaŋ puttamaŋsakhādanaupamañ ca olokento Bhaddekarattavihāraŋ paccavekkhamāno ti

Atītaŋ na tv' āgameyya[5], *nappatikankhe anāgataŋ*,
Taŋ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munī† ti

evaŋ vuttaŋ bhaddekarattavihāraŋ olokento

Tā uppatitvā uppatitvā khādantī ti nippatitvā nippatitvā khādanti

[485] Tatiyagāthāya *paradhammikā* nāma sattasahadhammikavajjā sabbe pi bāhirakā *Kusalānuesī* ti kusaladhamme anvesamāno

Satta sahadhammike thapetvā ti bhikku-bhikkhunī-sikkhamānā-sāmanera-sāmanerī-upāsaka-upāsike[6] vajjetvā

* S iv, 19

† M iii, 187, 190, 193, *etc*

[1] H, D °ñāṇan ti [2] H °do [3] H *omits* vana
[4] H akkha abbhañjanaŋ upa° [5] H, S, B, C nānvā°
[6] *So all MSS*

Athāparāni p' atthi abhisambhotabbānī[1] ti aparāni pi madditabbāni *atthi*, saŋvijjanti

[486] Catutthagāthāya *ātankaphassenā* ti rogaphassena, *sītaŋ ath' unhan*[2] ti sītañ ca unhañ ca, *so tehi phuttho bahudhā* ti so tehi ātankādīhi anekehi ākārehi phuttho samāno, *anoko* ti abhisankhāraviññānādīnaŋ anokāsabhūto

Abbhantara-dhātusankhobhavasena[3] *vā* ti sarīrabbhantare āpodhātukkhobhavasena vā aññataraññataradhātukkhobhavasena vā *Unhan* ti sarīrabbhantare tejodhātusankhobhavasena[3] unhaŋ bhavati

[487] *Abhisankhārasahagataviññānassā* ti kusalākusalacetanāsampayuttacittassa, *okāsaŋ na karotī* ti avakāsaŋ patitthaŋ na karoti *Avatthitasamādāno* to otaritvā gāhako

Evaŋ *bhikkhuno vijigucchato* ti ādīhi tīhi[4] gāthāhi sutthu-m-atthaŋ vissajjetvā idāni *kyāssa vyappathayo* ti ādinā nayena putthaŋ vissajjento *theyyaŋ na kareyyā* ti ādim āha Tattha *phasse* ti phuseyya *Yad āvilattaŋ manaso vijaññā* ti yaŋ cittassa āvilattaŋ vijāneyya, taŋ sabbaŋ *kanhassa pakkho ti vinodayeyya.*[5]

[488] *Adinnādānaŋ pahāyā* ti ettha adinnassa ādānaŋ adinnādānaŋ, parassaharanaŋ, theyyaŋ, corikā ti vuttaŋ hoti Tattha adinnan ti parapariggahitaŋ, yatha paro yathākāmakāritaŋ āpajjanto adandāraho anupavajjo ca hoti, tasmiŋ parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tad-ādāyaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā theyyacetanā adinnādānaŋ Taŋ hīne parassa santake appasāvajjaŋ, panīte mahāsāvajjaŋ, kasmā ? vatthupanītatāya Vatthusamatte sati gunādhikānaŋ santake vatthusmiŋ mahāsāvajjaŋ, taŋ taŋ gunādhikaŋ upādāya tato tato hīnagunassa santake vatthusmiŋ appasāvajjaŋ Tassa pañca sambhārā honti parapariggahitaŋ, parapariggahitasaññitā, theyyacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena haranan ti *Pahāyā* ti imaŋ adinnādānacetanāsankhātaŋ dussīlyaŋ pajahitvā *Pativirato* ti pahīnakālato patthāya tato dussīlyato orato virato ca Dinnam eva ādiyatī ti *dinnādāyī*, cittena pi dinnam eva patikankhatī ti *dinnapātikankhī*

[1] H, D, E abhisametab°
[2] T accunhaŋ
[3] E, C, S, D, T °sankopa°
[4] H, D, E, B, C *omit*
[5] T, B °daye.

Thenetī ti theno, na thenena *athenena*, athenattā yeva *sucibhūtena*, *attanā* ti attabhāvena, athenaŋ sucibhūtaŋ attabhāvaŋ katvā *viharatī* ti vuttaŋ hoti Ito paraŋ vuttanayam eva

Mettāyanavasena *metti*, mettāyanākāro[1] *mettāyanā*, mettāya samangino cittassa bhāvo *mettāyitattaŋ*, anuddayatī ti *anuddayā*, rakkhatī ti attho, anuddayākāro *anuddayanā*, anuddayitassa[2] bhāvo *anuddayitattaŋ*[2], hitassa esanavasena *hitesitā*, anukampanavasena[3] *anukampā* Sabbehi pi imehi padehi[4] upacārappanāpattā va mettā vuttā *Vipulenā* ti ettha pharanavasena vipulatā datthabbā, bhūmivasena taŋ *mahaggataŋ*, pagunavasena appamāna[5]-sattārammanavasena ca *appamānaŋ*, vyāpādapaccatthikapahānena *averaŋ*, domanassapahānato *abyāpajjhaŋ*, niddukkhan ti vuttaŋ hoti

Āvilan ti appasannaŋ *Lulitan* ti kalalaŋ *Eritan*[6] ti asannitthānaŋ [489] *Ghattitan* ti ārammanena[7] ghattanam āpāditaŋ [8] *Calitan* ti kampamānaŋ *Bhantan* ti vibbhantaŋ *Avupasantan* ti anibbutaŋ

Yo so māro ti evam ādisu mahājanaŋ anatthe niyojetvā māretī ti *māro*, kanhakammattā *kanho*, kāmāvacarissarattā *adhipati*, maranaŋ pāpanato *antagū*, muñcituŋ appadānatthena *namuci*, mārassa balisan ti *mārabalisaŋ*, vattasannissitatthena mārassa āmisan it *mārāmisaŋ*, vasavattāpanatthena mārassa visayo ti *māravisayo*, gocaratthena mārassa nivāpo ti *māranivāpo*, kāmācāraŋ caranatthena mārassa gocaro ti *māragocaro*, duppamuñcanatthena mārassa bandhanan ti *mārabandhanaŋ* *Dukkhudayo*[9] ti dukkhabandhano

Mūlam pi tesaŋ palikhañña titthe ti tesaŋ kodhātimānānaŋ yaŋ avijjādikaŋ mūlaŋ tam pi palikhanitvā titheyya *Addhā bhavanto abhisambhaveyyā* ti etaŋ piyāppiyaŋ abhibhavanto ekaŋsen' eva abhibhaveyya, na[10] tattha sithilaŋ[11] parakkameyyā[11] ti adhippāyo

---

[1] *All MSS* mettākāro [2] H anuddā° [3] H °kampanaŋ
[4] H, D, E, S, C *omit* [5] H °mānaŋ [6] H phari°
[7] H, D, E, C °ne [8] H āhāritaŋ, D, E, C āharitaŋ
[9] H dukkaddaso, C, D °khudrayo, E °khindriyo
[10] C, S, D, E *omit*
[11] S piyam anabhirameyya, appiyaŋ na roseyyā

[490] *Avijjā mūlan* ti ādayo avijjā kodhassa upanissaya-sahajātādivasena mūlaŋ hoti, anupāyamanasikāro *asmimāno* ca ime dve upanissayavasen' eva, *ahirika-anottappa-uddhaccā* ime tayo upanissaya-sahajātādivasena mūlāni honti, tathā atimānassā[1] pi

[491] *Paññaŋ purakkhatvā* ti paññaŋ pubbangamaŋ katvā, *kalyānapītī* ti kalyānapītiyā samannāgato, *caturo sahetha paridevadhamme* ti anantaragāthāya vuccamāne paridevanīye dhamme saheyya

Vicayabahulo ti parivīmaŋsanabahulo, *pavicayabahulo* ti visesena vīmaŋsanabahulo, *pekkhāyanabahulo*[2] ti · ikkhana-bahulo, *samekkhāyanabahulo*[3] ti esanabahulo *Vibhūta-vihārī* ti pākataŋ katvā ñātavihārī

Abhikkhante patikkante ti ettha tāva abhikkantaŋ vuccati gamanaŋ, patikkantaŋ nivattanaŋ, tadubhayam pi catusu iriyāpathesu labbhati, gamane tāva purato kāyaŋ abhiharanto abhikkamati nāma, patinivattento patikkamati nāma, thāne pi thito va kāyaŋ purato onamanto abhikkamati nāma, pacchato apanāmento patikkamati nāma, nisajjāya nisinnako va āsanassa purimangābhimukho[4] saŋharanto[5] abhikkamati nāma, pacchimaŋ[6] angappadesaŋ[7] paccāsa-ranto[8] patikkamati nāma, nipajjāya pi es' eva nayo *Sampajānakārī hotī* ti sampajaññena sabbakiccakārī, sampajaññass' eva[9] vā kārī, so hi abhikkantādisu sampajaññaŋ karot' eva, na katthaci sampajaññavirahito hoti

Ālokitē vilokite ti ettha pana ālokitaŋ nāma purato pekkhanaŋ, vilokitaŋ nāma anudisāpekkhanaŋ, aññāni pi heṭṭhā, upari, pacchato pekkhanavasena olokita-ullokitāpalokitāni nāma honti, tāni idha na gahitāni, sāruppavasena pana imān' eva dve gahitāni Iminā vā mukhena sabbāni gahitān' evā ti

Sammiñjite pasārite ti pabbānaŋ[10] sammiñjanapasārane *Sanghāti-patta-cīvaradhārane* ti ettha sanghāti-cīvarānaŋ ni-

---

[1] B mānassā [2] T, S, C E okkhā° [3] T samok°
[4] B °mabhāgābhi°, H °ngāni abhimukhā
[5] C, D, E saŋsa° [6] B °ma [7] B bhāgap°
[8] H, S, B, D pacchā saŋharanto, C, E pacchā°
[9] B °jaññam eva [10] B angānaŋ

vāsana-pārupanavasena, pattassa bhıkkhāpatıggahanavasena parıbhogo dhāranaŋ nāma Asıtādısu asıte tı pındapātabhojane, pīte tı yāguādıpāne, khāyıte tı pıtthakhajjakādıkhādane, sāyıte tı madhuphānıtādısāyane Uccārapassāvakamme tı uccārassa ca passāvassa ca karane Gatādısu gate tı gamane, thıte tı thāne, nısınne tı nısajjāya, sutte tı sayane, jāgarıte tı jāgarane, bhāsıte tı kathane, tattha "upādārūpassa saddāyatanassa appavatte satı bhāsıtā nāma na hotı, tasmıŋ pavattante hotī" tı parıggāhako bhıkkhu bhāsıte sampajānakārī nāma hotı, vımuttāyatanasīsena dhammaŋ desento pı battıŋsatıracchānakathā pahāya dasakathāvatthunıssıtaŋ kathaŋ kathento pı bhāsıte sampajānakārī nāma Tunhībhāve tı akathane, tattha "upādārūpassa saddāyatanassa pavattıyaŋ tunhībhāvo nāma natthı, appavattıyaŋ hotī" tı parıggāhako bhıkkhu tunhībhāve sampajānakārī nāma hotı, atthatıŋsārammanesu cıttarucıkaŋ[1] kammatthānaŋ gahetvā nısınno pı dutıyajjhānaŋ samāpanno pı tunhībhāve sampajānakārī nāma Ettha ca eko ırıyāpatho dvīsu thānesu āgato so hetthā abhıkkante tı ettha bhıkkhācāragāmaŋ gacchato āgacchato ca addhānagamanavasena kathıto, gate thıte nısınne[2] tı ettha vıhāre cunnıkapaduddhāravasena kathıto tı vedıtabbo

Buddhānussatıvasenā tı ādayo hetthā tattha tattha pakāsıtā eva

[492] Aratī tı ratıpatıkkhepo, aratıtā tı āramanākāro, anabhıratī tı anabhıratabhāvo, anabhıramanā tı anabhıramanākāro, ukkanthıtā[3] tı ukkanthanākāro, parıtassanā[4] tı ukkanthanavasen' eva parıtassanā [5]

Kıŋ su asıssāmī tı kıŋ bhuñjıssāmı? Kuvaŋ[6] vā asıssan tı kuhıŋ vā asıssāmı? Dukkhaŋ vata settha kv' ajja[7] sessan[8] tı ımaŋ rattıŋ dukkhaŋ sayıŋ, ajja āgamanarattıŋ kattha sayıssaŋ? Ete vıtakke tı ete pındapātanıssıte dve, senāsananıssıte dve tı cattāro vıtakke, anıketasārī[9] tı apalıbodhacārī, nıttanhacārī

[1] C, D, E °cıyaŋ [2] H, D, S omıt [3] B, T °thıkā, D °thanā
[4] T, S parıttasıkā, B, C, D, E °sakā [5] S °ttasanā
[6] B kutha [7] H, D, E, S, C kuv°
[8] B seyyaŋ [9] H °cārī

Phalake vā[1] ti vankādi-phalakapitthe[2] vā [3] *Āgāminīrattin*[4] ti āgāminiyaŋ rattiyaŋ

Ādevaneyye ti visesena devaniyye, *paridevaneyye*[5] ti samantato devaniyye

[495] *Kāle* ti pindapātakāle pindapātasankhātaŋ *annaŋ* vā, cīvarakāle[6] cīvarasankhātaŋ *vasanaŋ* vā, *laddhā* dhammena samenā ti adhippāyo *Mattaŋ so jaññā* ti patiggahane ca paribhoge ca so pamānaŋ jāneyya, *idhā* ti sāsane, nipātamattam eva vā etaŋ, *tosanatthan* ti santosatthaŋ Etadatthaŋ mattaŋ jāneyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti *So tesu gutto* ti so bhikkhu tesu paccayesu gutto, *yatacārī* ti saññatavihāro rakkhitairiyāpatho rakkhita-kāya-vacī-manodvāro cā ti vuttaŋ hoti *Yaticārī* ti pi pātho, eso yev' attho *Rusito* ti rosito, ghattito ti vuttaŋ hoti

[496] *Dvīhi kāranehi mattaŋ jāneyyā* ti dvīhi bhāgehi[7] pamānaŋ jāneyya, *patiggahanato vā* ti parehi dīyamānaggahanakālato vā, *paribhogato vā* ti paribhuñjanakālato[8] vā, *thoke pi dīyamāne* ti appake pi dīyamāne, *kulānuddayāyā* ti kulānaŋ anuddayatāya, *kulānurakkhāyā* ti kulānaŋ anurakkhanatthāya, *patiganhāti* ti thokam pi ganhāti *Bahuke pi dīyamāne* ti anappake pi dīyamāne *Kāyaparihāriyaŋ cīvaraŋ patiganhātī* ti ettha kāyaŋ pariharati posetī ti kāyaparihāriyaŋ *Kucchiparihāriyan* ti kucchiŋ pariharati posetī ti kucchiparihāriyaŋ Itarītarapaccayasantosena samannāgatassa bhikkhuno attha parikkhārā vattanti tīni cīvarāni, patto, dantakatthacchedanavāsi, ekā sūci, kāyabandhanaŋ, parissāvanan ti, vuttam pi c' etaŋ

> Ticīvarañ ca patto ca vāsi sūci ca bandhanaŋ,
> Parissāvanena atth' ete yuttayogassa bhikkhuno* ti

Te sabbe kāyaparihāriyā pi honti, kucchiparihāriyā pi, kathaŋ ? ticīvaraŋ tāva nivāsetvā pārupitvā vicaranakāle

---

* (?)

---

[1] H cā [2] H, S, B °pīthe [3] H, D, E, B ca
[4] D, T āgamana°, B, E āgamanī°
[5] H, D, E, B, C °niyye [6] H, D, E, C, S *omit*
[7] B kāranehi [8] B *omits* kāla

kāyaŋ pariharati posetī ti kāyaparihāriyaŋ hoti, cīvarakannena udakaŋ parissāvetvā pivanakāle, khāditabba-phalāphalagahanakāle ca kucchiŋ pariharati posetī ti kucchiparihāriyaŋ hoti Patto pi tena udakaŋ uddharitvā nahānakāle, kutiparibhandakaranakāle ca kāyaparihāriko hoti, āhāraŋ gahetvā bhuñjanakāle kucchiparihāriyo Vāsi[1] pi[2] tāya[2] dantakatthacchedanakāle mañcapīthānaŋ atani[3]-pādacīvarakutidanda-sajjanakāle ca kāyaparihārikā hoti, ucchucchedana-nālikeratacchanakāle kucchiparihārikā Sūci cīvarasibbanakāle kāyaparihārikā hoti, pūvaŋ vā phalaŋ vā vijjhitvā khādanakāle kucchiparihārikā Kāyabandhanaŋ bandhitvā vicaranakāle kāyaparihārikaŋ, ucchuādīni bandhitvā gahanakāle kucchiparihāriyaŋ Parissāvanaŋ tena udakaŋ parissāvetvā nahānakāle, senāsanaparibhandakaranakāle kāyaparihārikaŋ, pānīya-pānakaparissāvanakāle, ten' eva ca tila-tandula-puthukādīni gahetvā khādanakāle ca kucchiparihāriyaŋ

Patisankhā yoniso ti upāyena pathena patisankhāya ñatvā paccavekkhitvā ti attho Ettha ca *sītassa patighātāyā* ti ādinā nayena vutta-paccavekkhanam eva yoniso patisankhā ti veditabbaŋ Tattha *cīvaran* ti antaravāsakādisu yaŋ kiñci, *patisevatī* ti paribhuñjati, nivāseti vā pārupati vā, *yāvad evā* ti payojanāvadhi-pariccheda-niyamavacanaŋ Ettakam eva hi yogino cīvarapatisevanapayojanaŋ yad idaŋ "sītassa patighātāyā" ti ādi, na ito bhīyo *Sītassā* ti[4] ajjhattadhātukkhobhavasena vā bahiddhā utuparināmavasena vā uppannassa yassa kassaci, *patighātāyā* ti patihananatthaŋ, yathā sarīre ābādhaŋ na uppādeti, evaŋ tassa vinodanatthaŋ Sītabbhāhate hi sarīre vikkhittacitto yoniso padahituŋ na sakkoti, tasmā sītassa patighātāya cīvaraŋ sevitabban ti Bhagavā anuññāsi Esa nayo sabbattha Kevalañ h' ettha *unhassā* ti aggisantāpassa, tassa vanadāhādisu sambhavo veditabbo *Daŋsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriŋsapasamphassānan* ti ettha pana *daŋsā* ti daŋsamakkhikā, andhamakkhikā ti pi vuccanti, *makasā* makasā eva, *vātā* ti saraja-

---

[1] H, B, C vāsikāya
[2] H, B, C *omit*
[3] B, C, D, E anga, H anka, Sabhi
[4] H *adds* ādi

arajādıbhedā[1], *ātapo* tı surıyātapo, *sırıŋsapā* tı ye kecı sarantā gacchantı dīghajātıkā sappādayo, tesaŋ datthasamphasso phutthasamphasso[2] cā tı duvıdho samphasso, so pı cīvaraŋ pārupıtvā nısınnaŋ na bādhatı, tasmā tādısesu thānesu tesaŋ patıghātatthāya patı-sevatı *Yāvad evā* tı puna etassa vacanaŋ nıyatapayojanāvadhı-parıccheda-dassanatthaŋ hırıkopīnapatıcchādanañ hı nıyatapayojanaŋ, ıtarānı kadācı kadācı[3] hontı Tattha *hırıkopīnan* tı taŋ taŋ sambādhatthānaŋ, yasmıŋ yasmıŋ ange vıvarıyamāne hırı kuppatı vınassatı, taŋ taŋ hırıkopanato hırıkopīnan tı vuccatı, tassa hırıkopīnassa patıcchādanatthan tı *hırıkopīnapatıcchādanatthaŋ*, 'hırıkopanapatıcchādanatthan' tı pı pātho

Pındapātan tī yaŋ kıñcı āhāraŋ, yo hı kocı āhāro bhıkkhuno pındolyena patte patıtattā pındapāto tı vuccatı, pındānaŋ vā pāto tı pındapāto, tattha tattha laddhānaŋ bhıkkhānaŋ sannıpāto samūho tı vuttaŋ hotı Sesaŋ hetthā vuttanayam eva

Senāsanan tı sayanañ ca āsanañ ca, yattha yattha hı setı vıhāre vā addhayogādımhı vā taŋ senaŋ[4], yattha yattha āsatı nısīdatı taŋ āsanaŋ, taŋ ekato katvā senāsanan tı vuccatı *Utuparıssayavınodana-patısallānārāmatthan* tı parıssayatthena[5] utu eva utuparıssayo, utuparıssayavınodanatthañ ca patısallānārāmatthañ ca yo sarīra-cıttavırūpakaro asappāyo utu senāsanapatısevanena vınodetabbo hotı, tassa vınodanatthaŋ, ekībhāvasukhatthañ cā tı vuttaŋ hotı Kāmañ ca sītapatıghātādınā ca utuparıssayavınodanaŋ vuttam eva, yathā pana cīvarapatısevane hırıkopīnapatıcchādanaŋ nıyatapayojanaŋ, ıtarānı kadācı kadācı bhavantī tı vuttaŋ, evam ıdhā pı nıyataŋ utuparıssayavınodanaŋ sandhāya vuttan tı vedıtabbaŋ Atha vā ayaŋ vuttappakāro utu utu yeva, parıssayo pana duvıdho pākataparıssayo[6] ca sīhavyagghādayo, patıcchannaparıssayo[6] ca rāgadosādayo, te yattha aparıguttıyā ca asappāyarūpadassanādınā ca ābādhaŋ na karontı, taŋ senāsanaŋ evaŋ jānıtvā paccavekkhıtvā

---

[1] S °dıvātā [2] H put° [3] S, B, C, D, E *omıt*
[4] H senāsanaŋ [5] E, B, C, D parısahanat°. [6] H, S °sayā

patisevanto bhikkhu *patisankhā yoniso senāsanaŋ* pe *utuparissayavinodanat*thaŋ patisevatī ti veditabbo *Gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhāran* ti ettha rogassa patiayanatthena paccayo, paccanikagamanatthenā ti attho, yassa kassaci sappāyass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Bhisakkassa kammaŋ, tena anuññātattā ti[1] bhesajjaŋ, gilānapaccayo va bhesajjaŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjaŋ, yaŋ kiñci gilānassa sappāyaŋ bhisakkakammaŋ, tela-madhu-phānitādī ti vuttaŋ hoti Parikkhāro ti ettha[2] pana *sattahi nagaraparikkhārehi suparikkhittaŋ*[3] *hotī** ti ādisu parivāro vuccati, *ratho setaparikkhāro jhānakkho cakkavīriyo*† ti ādisu alankāro, *ye c' ime pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā*‡ ti ādisu sambhāro, idha pana sambhāro pi parivāro pi vattati, tañ hi gilānapaccayabhesajjaŋ jīvitassa parivāro pi hoti jīvitanāsakābādhuppattiyā antaraŋ adatvā rakkhanato, sambhāro pi yathā ciraŋ pavattati, evam assa karanabhāvato[4], tasmā parikkhāro ti vuccati Evaŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjañ ca taŋ parikkhāro cā ti gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāro, taŋ gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraŋ, gilānassa yaŋ kiñci sappāyaŋ bhisakkānuññātaŋ tela-madhu-phānitādi-jīvitaparikkhāran ti vuttaŋ hoti *Uppannānan* ti jātānaŋ bhūtānaŋ nibbattānaŋ *Veyyābādhikānan* ti ettha vyābādho ti dhātukkhobho, taŋsamutthānā ca kuttha-ganda-pilakādayo, vyābādhato uppannattā[5] veyyābādhikā Vedanā ti dukkhavedanā, akusalavipākavedanā, tāsaŋ veyyābādhikānaŋ *vedanānaŋ Abyāpajjhaparamatāyā* ti niddukkhaparamatāya; yāva vā dukkhaŋ sabbaŋ pahīnaŋ hoti, tāvā ti attho

Santuttho hotī ti paccayasantosena santuttho hoti, *itarītarena cīvarenā* ti[6] thūla-sukhuma-lūkha-panīta-thira-jinnānaŋ yena[7] kenaci[7] Atha kho yathāladdhādīnaŋ itarītarena yena kenaci santuttho ti attho cīvarasmiñ hi

---

* A iv, 108 † S v, 6 (*with* sīla *for* seta)
‡ M i, 104, A iv, 366

---

[1] H, D, B, E *omit* [2] H, S tattha, C, D, E *omit*
[3] H °khitaŋ [4] H, D, B, S, C kārana°, E kāra hā°
[5] C, E uppannā [6] H *adds* na
[7] H uccayena pavicayena.

tayo santosā yathālābhasantoso, yathābalasantoso, yathāsāruppasantoso tı, pındapātādīsu pı es' eva nayo *Vannavādī* tı eko santuttho hotı, santosassa vannaŋ na kathetı, eko na santuttho hotı, santosassa vannaŋ kathetı, eko n' eva santuttho ca hotı, na santosassa ca vannaŋ kathetı, eko santuttho ca hotı, santosassa ca vannaŋ kathetı, taŋ dassetuŋ *itarītarasantutthiyā ca vannavādī* tı vuttaŋ

Anesanan tı dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogappabhedaŋ nānappakāraŋ anesanaŋ *Appatırūpan* tı ayuttaŋ

[497] *Laddhā cā* tı dhammena samena labhıtvā, *agadhito* tı vıgata[1]-lobhavanto, *amucchito* tı adhımattatanhāya amucchıto, *anajjhāpanno* tı tanhāya anotthato aparıyonaddho, *ādīnavadassāvī* tı anesanāpattıyañ ca gadhıtaparıbhoge ca ādīnavaŋ passamāno, *nissaranapañño* tı " yāvad eva sītassa patıghātāyā " tı vuttaŋ nıssaranam eva[2] pajānanto *Itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā* tı yena kenacı cīvarena santutthıyā, *n' ev' attān' ukkaŋsetī* tı " ahaŋ paŋsukūlıko, mayā upasampadamālake yeva paŋsukūlıkangaŋ gahıtaŋ, ko mayā sadıso atthī ?" tı attukkaŋsanaŋ na karotı, *na paraŋ vambhetī* tı " ıme pan' aññe bhıkkhū na paŋsukūlıkā " tı[3] vā,[3] " paŋsukūlıkamattam pı etesaŋ natthī " tı vā evaŋ paraŋ na vambhetı *Yo hi tattha dakkho* tı yo tasmıŋ cīvarasantose, vannavādıtādīsu[4] vā dakkho cheko vyatto, *analaso* tı sātaccakırıyāya ālasıyavırahıto, *sampajāno patissato* tı sampajānapaññāya c' eva satıyā cā yutto, *porāne* tı na adhunuppattıke, *aggañÑe* tı aggo tı ñānıtabbe, *ariyavaŋse thito* tı arıyānaŋ vaŋse patıtthıto

Arıyavaŋso tı ca yathā hı khattıyavaŋso, brāhmanavaŋso, vessavaŋso, suddavaŋso, samanavaŋso, kulavaŋso, rājavaŋso, evaŋ ayam pı atthamo arıyavaŋso, arıyatantı, arıyapavenı namā hotı, so kho pana arıyavaŋso[5] ımesaŋ vaŋsānaŋ mūlagandhādīnaŋ kālānusārıkagandhādayo vıya aggam akkhāyatı Ke pana te arıyā yesaŋ eso vaŋso tı ? arıyā vuccantı Buddhā ca pacceka-Buddhā ca Tathāgatasāvakā ca, etesaŋ arıyānaŋ vaŋso Ito pubbe hı[6] satasahassakappādhıkānaŋ catunnaŋ

---

[1] H agadhıta° [2] H ca [3] H, D, E gīvā
[4] H, D, E, C °vādī tāsu. [5] S, B ayaŋ vaŋso [6] C, E *omit*

[501] *Upekkhā*[1] ti catutthajjhāne uppannā[2] tatramajjhattupekkhā[1], *upekkhā*[1] ti sabhāvapadaŋ, *upekkhanā* ti upapattito[3] ikkhanākāro, *ajjhupekkhanā* ti adhikā[4] hutvā ikkhanā, *cittasamatā*[5] ti cittassa samatā,[6] cittassa[6] ūnātirittataŋ vajjetvā samabhāvo, *cittapassaddhatā*[7] ti cittassa appagabbhatā,[8] athaddhabhāvo[9] ti attho, *majjhattatā cittassā* ti na sattassa, na posassa, cittassa majjhattabhāvo ti attho *Catutthe*[10] *jhāne upekkhaŋ ārabbhā* ti catutthasmiŋ jhānasmiŋ uppannaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhaŋ paticca, *ekaggacitto* ti ekārammane pavattacitto, *avikkhittacitto* ti uddhaccavirahato[11] na vikkhittacitto Nava vitakkā vuttanayā eva

Kāmavitakkānaŋ kāmasaññāsayo ti kāmavitakkaŋ[12] vitakkentassa uppanna-kāmasaññā tesaŋ vitakkānaŋ āsayo vasanokāso ti kāmasaññāsayo Vyāpādavitakkādīsu pi es' eva nayo

[503] *Cudito vacīhi satimā 'bhinande* ti upajjhāyādīhi vācāhi codito samāno satimā hutvā taŋ codanaŋ abhinandeyya *Vācaŋ pamuñce kusalan* ti ñānasamutthitaŋ vācaŋ pamuñceyya, *nātivelan* ti ativelaŋ pana vācaŋ kālavelaŋ sīlavelañ ca atikkantaŋ nappamuñceyya, *janavādadhammāyā* ti janaparivādakathāya, *na cetayeyyā* ti cetanaŋ na uppādeyya

Idaŋ te appattan ti idaŋ tava na pattaŋ, *asāruppan* ti tava payogaŋ asāruppaŋ, *asīlatthan*[13] ti tava payogaŋ na sīle patitthitan ti asīlatthaŋ, sīle thitassa payogaŋ na hotī ti vuttaŋ hoti, keci *asilitthan* ti pathanti, na[14] matthavacanan[15] ti atthaŋ vannayanti

Nidhīnan ti tattha tattha nidahitvā thapitānaŋ hiraññasuvannādipūrānaŋ nidhikumbhīnaŋ, *pavattāran* ti kicchajī-

---

[1] H, D, E °khāyā
[2] H, D, E °nāya
[3] H uppat°
[4] H, D, E, S, C adhikaŋ
[5] H, E °samatho
[6] H, D, E, S, C *omit*
[7] D, E °pasatatā, C °pasamatā, B °ppakatā
[8] C, D, B °pasatatā
[9] C, E apatthata°
[10] H, D, E catutthaj
[11] H °hito
[12] H °kanaŋ, S °kena
[13] C, D, E asīlapatitthaŋ, T asilitthaŋ
[14] S *omits.*
[15] S amaṭṭha°, H paṭṭhita°.

vike duggatamanusse anukampaŋ katvā ' ehi, sukhena te jīvanūpāyaŋ dassessāmī" ti nidhitthānaŋ netvā hatthaŋ pasāretvā "imaŋ gahetvā sukhaŋ jīvā" ti ācikkhitāraŋ viya, *vajjadassinan* ti dve vajjadassino "iminā naŋ asāruppena vā khalitena vā sanghamajjhe niggaṇhissāmī" ti randhagavesako ca, aññātañ ñāpanatthāya, ñātaŋ[1] anuggaṇhanatthāya, sīlādinā tassa vuddhikāmatāya taŋ taŋ vajjaŋ olokanena ullumpanasabhāvasanthito ca, ayaŋ idha adhippeto Yathā hi duggatamanusso "imaŋ gaṇhāhī" ti tajjetvā pothetvā pi nidhiŋ dassente kopaŋ na karoti, pamudito va hoti, evam eva ca evarūpe puggale asāruppaŋ vā khalitaŋ vā disvā ācikkhante kopo na kātabbo, tutthen' eva bhavitabbaŋ, "Bhante, mahantaŋ vo kammaŋ kataŋ mayhaŋ ācariyupajjhāyatthāne thatvā ovadantehi, puna pi maŋ vadeyyāthā" ti pavāretabbam[2] eva *Niggayhavādin* ti ekacco hi saddhivihārikādīnaŋ asāruppaŋ va khalitaŋ vā disvā "ayam me mukhodakadānādīhi sakkaccaŋ upatthahati, sace naŋ vakkhāmi, na maŋ upatthahissati, evaŋ me parihāni bhavissatī" ti vattuŋ avisahanto niggayahavādī nāma na hoti, so imasmiŋ sāsane kacavaraŋ ākirati Yo pana tathārūpaŋ vajjaŋ disvā vajjānurūpaŋ tajjetvā paṇāmento, daṇḍakammaŋ karonto, vihārā nīharanto sikkhāpeti, ayaŋ niggayhavādī nāma, seyyathā pi Sammāsambuddho Vuttañ h' etaŋ *niggayha niggayh' āhaŋ Ānanda, vakkhāmi, paggayha paggayh' āhaŋ vakkhāmi,*[3] *yo sāro so thassatī** ti *Medhāvin* ti dhammojapaññāya samannāgataŋ *Tādisan* ti evarūpaŋ *paṇḍitaŋ, bhaje*[4] payirupāseyya *Tādisaŋ* ācariyaŋ *bhajamānassa* antevāsikassa *seyyo* va *hoti, na pāpiyo,* vuddhi yeva hoti, no parihānī ti

Ovadeyyā ti uppanne[5] vatthusmiŋ vadanto ovadati nāma, anuppanne "ayaso pi[6] te siyā" ti ādivasena anāgataŋ dassento anusāsati nāma, sammukhā vadanto pi ovadati nāma,

* M iii, 118

[1] H ñāta [2] H, D, E, C vāre° [3] H, D, E, B, C *omit*
[4] H bhajeyya [5] H, D, E, C °na [6] E, C *omit*

parammukhā dūtaŋ vā sāsanaŋ vā pesento anusāsati nāma, sakiŋ vadanto pi ovadati nāma, punappunaŋ vadanto anusāsati nāma, ovadanto eva vā anusāsati namā ti evaŋ *ovadeyya, anusāseyya* *Asabbhā*[1] ti akusaladhammā *nivāreyya*, kusaladhamme patitthāpeyyā ti attho *Sataŋ hi so piyo hotī* ti so evarūpo puggalo Buddhādīnaŋ sappurisānaŋ piyo hoti, ye pana aditthadhammā vitinnaparalokā āmisacakkhukā jīvikatthāya pabbajitā, tesaŋ *asataŋ* so ovādako anusāsako "na tvaŋ amhākaŋ upajjhāyo, na ācariyo, kasmā amhe ovadasī" ti evaŋ mukhasattīhi vijjhantānaŋ *appiyo hotī* ti

Ekakamman ti apalokanakammādikaŋ ekakammaŋ *Ekuddeso* ti nidānuddesādiko ekuddeso *Samasikkhatā* ti samānasikkhatā *Āhatacittatan* ti kodhena pahatacittabhāvaŋ. *Khilajātatan* ti thaddhabhāvaŋ [504] *Pañca pi*[2] *cetokhile* ti Buddha-dhamma-sangha-sikkhā-sabrahmacārīsu pañcasu pi cittassa thaddhabhāve

Ñānasamutthitaŋ vācan ti ñānasampayuttacittena[3] uppāditavākyaŋ, *muñceyyā* ti vissajjeyya, *atthūpasaŋhitan* atthasahitaŋ[4], *dhammūpasaŋhitan* ti dhammena yuttaŋ, *kālātikkantaŋ vācaŋ na bhāseyyā* ti kālātītaŋ vācaŋ na katheyya, tassa kālassa atikkantattā, *velātikkantan* ti mariyādātītaŋ vacanaŋ na bhaneyya, vacanamariyādāya[5] atikkantattā, ubhayavasena kālavelā [6]

Yo[7] *ve*[8] *kāle asampatte* ti attano vacanakāle asampatte, *ativelan* ti velātikkantaŋ katvā atirekappamānaŋ bhāsati, *nihato setī* ti nighātito[9] sayati, *kokilāy' eva atrajo* ti kākiyā patijaggito kokilāya abbhantare jāto kokilapotako viya

[505] *Athāparan* ti *atha* idāni[10] ito param pi *Pañca rajānī* ti rūparāgādīni pañca rajāni [11] *Yesaŋ satīmā vinayāya sikkhe* ti yesaŋ upatthitasati hutvā ca vinayanatthaŋ tisso sikkhā sikkheyya Evaŋ sikkhanto hi *rūpesu* *pe* *phassesu sahetha*[12] *rāgaŋ*, na aññāni [13]

---

[1] H akusalamhā [2] T *omits*
[3] D, E, S, C °citte [4] B *adds* kāranasahitaŋ
[5] B, C, D, E, S °yādassa [6] H °velāyo [7] H *omits*
[8] H ca [9] H, D, E, C °tiko [10] H, D, E, C *omit*
[11] H, D, E rañjanāni [12] H sahate [13] H aññe ti

Rūparajo ti rūpārammaṇaŋ paṭicca uppanno rāgādirajo Saddarajādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Tato so tesaŋ vinayāya sikkhanto anukkamena [506] *Etesu dhammesū* ti gāthā, tattha *etesū* ti rūpādīsu, [507] *kālena so sammā dhammaŋ parivīmaŋsamāno* ti *so* ti so bhikkhu yv' āyaŋ "uddhate citte samathassa kālo" ti ādinā nayena kālo vutto, tena kālena sabbaŋ sankhatadhammaŋ aniccādinayena parivīmaŋsamāno, *ekodibhūto vihane tamaŋ so* ti so ekaggacitto sabbaŋ mohāditamaŋ vihaneyya, natthi ettha saŋsayo

[508] *Uddhate citte* ti viriyindriyavasena citte avupasante, balavaviriyañ hi mandasamādhiŋ viriyassa uddhaccapakkhattā uddhaccaŋ abhibhavati, evaŋ uddhate citte, *samathassa kālo* ti samādhissa bhāvanāya kālo *Samāhite citte* ti upacārappanāhi citte samāhite, balavasamādhiŋ[1] hi mandaviriyaŋ samādhissa kosajjapakkhattā kosajjaŋ abhibhavati, samādhi viriyena saññojito kosajje patituŋ na labhati, viriyaŋ samādhinā saŋyojitaŋ uddhacce patituŋ na labhati, tasmā tadubhayaŋ samaŋ kātabbaŋ, ubhayasamatāya hi appanā hoti *Vipassanāya kālo* ti evaŋ samāhite aniccādivasena vividhāya passanāya kālo, samādhikammikassa balavatī pi saddhā vattati, evaŋ saddahanto okappento appanaŋ pāpuṇāti, samādhi-paññāsu pana samādhikammikassa ekaggatā balavatī vattati, evaŋ hi so appanaŋ pāpuṇāti, vipassanākammikassa paññā balavatī vattati, evaŋ hi so lakkhaṇapaṭivedhaŋ pāpuṇāti, ubhinnam pana[2] samattā[3] appanā hoti eva

Kāle pagganhatī[4] *cittan* ti yasmiŋ samaye atisithilaviriyatādīhi līnaŋ cittaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye dhammavicayaviriya[5]-pītisambojjhangasamuṭṭhāpanena cittaŋ pagganhāti *Nigganhātī* ti yasmiŋ samaye accāraddhaviriyatādīhi uddhataŋ cittaŋ hoti, tasmiŋ samaye passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsambojjhangasamuṭṭhāpanena cittaŋ nigganhāti *Sampahaŋsati kālenā* ti yasmiŋ samaye cittaŋ paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena[6] vā nirassādaŋ

---

[1] *All MSS* °madhi [2] H, D, E, C *omit* [3] H, S, B °tte pi
[4] H °hāti [5] B, C *omit* [6] H, B °khānaŋ vigamena

hoti, tasmiŋ samaye atthasaŋvegavatthupaccavekkhanena saŋvejeti, attha saŋvegavatthūni nāma jāti-jarā-vyādhimaranāni cattāri, apāyadukkhaŋ pañcamaŋ,[1] atīte vattamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ, anāgate vattamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ, paccuppanne āhārapariyetthimūlakaŋ dukkhan ti, ratanattayagunānussaranena c' assa pasādaŋ janeti, ayaŋ vuccati *sampahaŋsati kālenā* ti *Kāle*[2] *cittaŋ samādahe* ti yasmiŋ samaye saddhā-paññānaŋ samādhi-viriyānañ ca samabhāvo, tasmiŋ kāle cittaŋ samādaheyya, appanaŋ pāpeyya

Ajjhupekkhati kālenā ti yasmiŋ samaye sammāpatipattiŋ āgamma alīnaŋ anuddhataŋ anirassādaŋ ārammane samappavattaŋ samādhivīthiŋ patipannaŋ cittaŋ hoti, tadā 'ssa paggaha-niggaha-sampahaŋsanesu na vyāpāraŋ āpajjati, sārathi viya samappavattesu assesu, ayaŋ vuccati kālena ajjhupekkhatī ti *So yogī kālakovido* ti eso vuttappakāro kammatthānayoge niyutto paggaha-niggaha-sampahaŋsanasamādahana-ajjhupekkhanakālesu cheko vyatto

Kimhi kālamhī ti ādinā paggahādikālaŋ pucchati, idāni paggahādikālaŋ vissajjento *līne cittamhī* ti ādim āha atisithilaviriyatādīhi citte līnabhāvaŋ gate dhammavicaya-viriyapītisambojjhangasamutthāpanena *paggāho*, *uddhatasmiŋ viniggaho*[3] ti accāraddhaviriyatādīhi uddhate citte passaddhi-samādhi-upekkhāsambojjhangasamutthāpanena niggaho *Nirassādagataŋ*[4] *cittaŋ sampahaŋseyya tāvade* ti paññāpayogamandatāya vā upasamasukhānadhigamena[5] vā assādavirahitataŋ[6] gataŋ[7] atthasaŋvegavatthupaccavekkhanena vā ratanattayagunānussaranena vā tasmiŋ khane cittaŋ sampahaŋseyya *Sampahatthaŋ yadā cittan* ti yasmiŋ kāle vuttanayen' eva sampahaŋsitaŋ cittaŋ hoti, *alīnaŋ bhavati anuddhatan* ti viriya-samādhīhi saŋyojitattā līnuddhaccavirahitañ ca hoti *Samathanimittassā*[8] ti samatho ca nimittañ ca samathanimittaŋ, tassa, *so kālo* ti yo so līnuddhaccavirahakālo vutto, so kālo *Ajjhattaŋ ramaye mano* ti jhānasampayuttaŋ cittaŋ kasinādi-gocarajjhatte toseyya[9] abhiramāpeyya

[1] H, D, E *omit* [2] H, D, S, E *omit* [3] H hi nig°
[4] H, D, E, C, B °sādikataŋ [5] H, B °khānaŋ viga°
[6] H °hitaŋ [7] H, D, E, C kataŋ
[8] T *omits* nimitta [9] H tosayeyya

Etena-m-ev' upāyenā[1] tı etena vuttopāyena eva, *ma*-kāro padasandhıvasena vutto, *ajjhupekkheyya tāvade* tı yadā upacārappanāhı taŋ cıttaŋ samāhıtaŋ, tadā ' samāhıtaŋ cıttan ' tı jānıtvā paggaha-nıggaha-sampahaŋsanesu vyāpāraŋ akatvā tasmıŋ khane ajjhupekkhanam eva kareyya

Idānı *kımhı kālamhı paggāho* tı putthagāthaŋ nıgamento *Evaŋ kālavıdū dhīro* tı ādım āha *kālena kālaŋ cıttassa nımıttam upalakkhaye* tı kālānukālaŋ samādhısampayuttacıttassa ārammanaŋ sallakkhe, upaparıkkheyyā tı attho Sesaŋ sabbattha pākatam eva

Evaŋ arahattanıkūtena desanaŋ nıtthapesī tı.

Sārıputtasuttanıddesavannanā nıtthıtā
Solasamaŋ

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀYA KHUDDAKANIKĀYATTHAKATHĀYA
MAHĀNIDDESE
ATTHAKAVAGGAVANNANĀ NITTHITĀ

[2]MAHĀNIDDESAVANNANĀ SAMATTĀ

---

[1] T °yeva pāyena

[2] C, D *omıt*

APPENDIX

Some references ın Vol I traced after publıcatıon

Page	6	‡ S ıv, 132
,,	25	‡ M ı, 122
,,	92	† Apa 35
,,	94	§ *Cf* S ııı, 189, A ııı, 311, ıv, 386
,,	138	‡ M ıı, 265
,,	161	* M ı, 150

A mıssıng passage, ın Vol I, *p* 180, *l* 12 After "paññā-balassa avıjjāya akampıyalakkhanaŋ," the followıng lınes should be ınserted

"Satısambojjhangassa upatthānalakkhanaŋ, dhammavıcayasambojjhangassa pavıcayalakkhanaŋ, vırıyasambojjhangassa paggahalakkhanaŋ, pītısambojjhangassa pharanalakkhanaŋ, passaddhısambojjhangassa upasamalakkhanaŋ, samādhısambojjhangassa avıkkhepalakkhanaŋ, upekkhāsambojjhangassa patısankhānalakkhanaŋ,"

Thıs passage ıs mıssıng ın all the MSS that I could collate, but was found ın a sımılar descrıptıon ın Sumangalavılāsınī, the commentary on Dīghanıkāya

INDEX OF IMPORTANT AND OBSCURE WORDS

DH

N

PH

B

BH

H

Way of climbing mountains, 280 *ff*

Printed in Great Britain
by
Billing and Sons Ltd , Guildford and Esher